New Bedford Evening Standard

The Lizzie Borden Case

Thursday, August 4, 1892, to June 21, 1893

Copyright © 2004, PearTree Press, all rights reserved.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Thursday, August 4, 1892, page 1

HORRIBLE BUTCHERY

Fall River the Scene of a Fiendish Atrocity.

Mr. and Mrs. Andrew J. Borden Murdered.

Their Heads Beaten and Battered With a Cleaver.

Found Lying In Pools of Life Blood In Their Home.

Police Have the Place Surrounded and Mystery Prevails.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, August 4. --- Andrew J. Borden and wife were found murdered at their home, No. 92 Second street, at 11 o'clock to-day.

Borden was found on a sofa in one of the lower rooms, with his head horribly hacked, probably with a cleaver. Upstairs, Mrs. Borden was discovered face downward, on a bed, similarly butchered.

Mr. Borden was seen on the street about one hour before. At present writing it is impossible to get particulars, as the police have put a guard about the premises and will not allow newspaper men or any others to enter. The whole affair is shrouded in mystery.

Mr. Borden was one of the largest real estate owners in the city, a man of much wealth and a director in several manufacturing and financial institutions.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Thursday, August 4, 1892, page 6

THE BORDEN MURDER.

Portuguese Farm Employee Suspected Assassin.

Daughter of Slain Couple First Discovered the Bodies.

Threads of Evidence Picked Up By the Police.

Mr. Borden Seen on the Street Shortly Before Found Dead.

No Trace of the Implements Used in the Commission of the Crime.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 4. --- Andrew J. Borden and his wife were found at their home, 92 Second street, at 11 o'clock this forenoon, both dead. Both had been frightfully mutilated about the head and face with an axe, cleaver, or a razor. Mr. Borden lay on a sofa in a room on the lower floor of the house. His head had been cut and gashes from four to six inches long were found on his face and neck. Mrs. Borden was in her own chamber on the upper floor, and the condition of her face and head was the same as that of her husband. She lay face downward on the bed, which was a veritable pool of blood. The police were immediately notified and began an investigation. Up to the hour of writing no implements that could have been used in the commission of the crime had been found. This leads to the terrible suspicion that Mr. and Mrs. Borden were murdered. The murder and suicide theory is advanced and finds many supporters. Mr. Borden was a wealthy real estate owner and mill man, and was seen on the street half an hour before he was found dead.

There is hardly any doubt now that both were murdered. The daughter of the unfortunate couple was the first to make the discovery. She went up stairs after finding the body of her father and saw the form of her mother lying on the floor. She thought she had fallen in a swoon, but upon finding that she too was murdered, the girl fled down stairs and fainted. The police have searched in vain for any clew to the murderer. They are now after a Portuguese who runs the Borden farm at Gardner's Neck and who, it is said, was in the house a few minutes before the bodies were discovered.

It is reported that word was sent to Mrs. Borden this morning that a sick friend desired to see her to-day, but she didn't go out.

It is said that the servant, Bridget Sullivan, says she went into the room to make some inquiry of Mr. Borden about five minutes before Lizzie Borden gave the alarm. He was then sitting on the sofa reading a newspaper. Mr. Borden was on the streets and in several of the banks as late as 10 o'clock.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Friday, August 5, 1892, page 1

$5000 REWARD

For the Capture of the Assassin
of the Bordens.

Offered by the Two Daughters of
the Murdered Couple.

Police Have their Eyes Upon
Inmates of the Mansion.

No Arrests There Until After the
Funeral To-morrow.

Unless Those on Whom Suspicion Rests
Attempt to Leave.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 5. --- At almost any moment startling developments may be given to the public in the Borden murder case, and yet it is probable that no arrests will be made and the tragedy will be

shrouded in mystery so far as the public is concerned until after the funeral, which will occur at 11 a.m. to-morrow. The officers in charge of the case are not disposed to create any scene at the residence where the bodies of the murdered couple lay. The city is filled with the wildest rumors of arrests, but they are without foundation. The police have the inmates of the Borden homestead under surveillance and should any one there attempt to depart it is probable an arrest would be made on suspicion. The police are particularly watchful of Mr. Morse, to whom the finger of suspicion has been pointed.

The only important announcement in connection with the case is the statement sent to all the newspaper offices by Emma and Lizzie Borden, the daughters of the murdered couple, offering a reward of $5000 for the capture of the assassin.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 5. --- After a most thorough and persistent search no trace has been found of the murderer of Mr. and Mrs. Borden. Four policemen are on guard at the house, and have been patrolling the neighborhood since the affray was made public. A few very near relatives are allowed to enter. Those who went in to-day were a Mr. Morse of New Bedford, a cousin of the suspected man, and another close friend who gave his name as Fish. These men can give no reason why Morse should be under suspicion, other than the fact that he happened to be in this neighborhood at this time. He would not be benefited by the death of either of the parties, unless a will was made, which at this writing cannot be told. Emma, the daughter who was visiting in the vicinity of New Bedford when the murder took place, is at home to-day, and has charge of the house. Her sister Lizzie is not in much better state than yesterday, when she discovered her father's death.

This forenoon State Detective Seaver and City Marshal Hilliard had a conference, and later on visited and interrogated Miss Lizzie at the house. The results of their investigation will not be known until an arrest of some kind has been made, and that is not likely to take place until after the funeral.

The funeral will take place to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock and will be strictly private. The services will be conducted by City Missionary Buck, who was a close friend of the family, and the interment will take place at Oak Grove cemetery.

At the present time both bodies are lying in a dining-room, the windows of which a servant was washing shortly before the tragedy became known. The strict watch that has been kept over Morse was even more strictly kept to-day than ever. It appears to be the desire of the police to make no arrest until after the funeral, unless it becomes known that the murderer actually entered the house and escaped within an hour, an idea scouted by the police at the present time. The following advertisement will appear in to-night's local papers.

$5000 Reward:
The above reward will be paid to anyone
who may secure the arrest and conviction
of the person or persons who occasioned
the death of Andrew J. Borden and his wife.

Emma J. Borden
Lizzie A. Borden

New Bedford Evening Standard, Friday, August 5, 1892, page 2

HAVE A CLEW!

Police In Pursuit of Assassin of the Bordens.

Finger of Suspicion Points to a Dartmouth Man.

Singular Stories Told by John W. Morse.

They Fail to Agree in Important Particulars.

Wonderful Self-Possession of Dead Man's Daughter.

Police Think Her Conduct is Somewhat Strange.

Unless All Signs Fail Startling Developments are at Hand.

No Trace Yet of the Axe with Which Bloody Work was Done.

A most brutal and shocking murder stirred Fall River as it has seldom been stirred yesterday morning, and no crime has ever been committed there which could compare with it in fiendishness. Andrew J. Borden, a highly respected business man, 68 years of age, and his wife, a most estimable lady of advanced years, were literally hacked to pieces in their quiet home at No. 92 Second street in that city, as related in the *Standard* special dispatches yesterday. The house is a two and one-half story structure, surrounded by a well kept yard and barn, and is located in a thickly settled neighborhood. The family consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Borden, an unmarried daughter, Lizzie, and a servant named Bridget Sullivan. Another unmarried daughter is away on a visit to relatives. For some days past Mr. and Mrs. Borden and Miss Lizzie had been feeling poorly, and Wednesday or the day before they suspected that their food was being tampered with, and that they were suffering from poisoning. They had determined upon an analysis, according to the servant, but as far as can be ascertained were not in possession of any definite information which would confirm their suspicions. Wednesday afternoon Mr. Borden was so unwell that he did not attend a meeting of the Massasoit Bank directors, as was his custom, and his friends inquired concerning his health.

Yesterday morning he felt better, and between 10 and 11 o'clock went down town and transacted some business in the First National Bank. Thence he walked up North Main street and at 10:30 was seen standing on the corner of Anawan street, where he owns a handsome brick block. He gave orders to certain workmen, and then crossed the street and walked directly to his home. When he entered his house the servant was in the kitchen, and Miss Lizzie Borden, the daughter, was sleeping in her room upstairs. Just what happened afterwards is not known. At 11:15 Miss Borden awoke and descended the stairs. She passed into the front sitting room on the first floor, and there a sight met her eyes which

caused her to cry out in horror. Lying on a lounge with his face toward the ceiling was the body of her father. The head was covered with wounds from half an inch to six inches in length and the wall of the skull had been crushed in. One gaping cut extended from the forehead diagonally across the face to the shoulder-blade, and had evidently been inflicted by a butcher's cleaver or broad axe. The unfortunate man's blood had flowed on the shirt front and stained the sofa pillow.

Mrs. Churchill, a neighbor, happened to be passing at the time, and noticed the agonized expression on Miss Borden's face. She hastened in and Bridget Sullivan, the servant, also ran to Miss Borden's assistance when she heard her scream.

"Where is your mother, Lizzie?" inquired Mrs. Churchill.

Miss Borden, who maintained remarkable control of herself, replied that her mother had gone out. She had received a message some little time before, asking her to call on a sick friend, and the daughter supposed that she had gone on an errand of mercy. Still the door leading out to the back yard was open contrary to custom, and the young lady fearing that the conclusion regarding her mother might be incorrect, in company with Mrs. Churchill she went to her mother's room in the northwest corner on the second floor, where the poor girl's worst fears were realized.

Stretched in a sickening pool of blood was the wife and mother. The body lay between the bed and dressing case, and the skull had been battered in apparently by the same weapon which had been used on Mr. Borden, although the nature of the wounds suggested that the murderer had dealt his blows with the blunt edge. Miss Borden swooned and Mrs. Churchill and the servant at once raised an alarm. Unfortunately the first notice sent out was to the effect that there had been a stabbing affray on Second street, and it was said that there had been a row in a yard. A few minutes later the most intense excitement prevailed, when it became known that Andrew J. Borden had been murdered, though it was fully half an hour before the details of the awful tragedy reached the public. Business in the centre of the city was practically suspended and men in all walks of life flocked to the scene.

City Marshal Hilliard sent several officers to the house, and all quarters of the town were scoured. The first rumor that reached the police had it that Mr. Borden had been struck near the barn, and had walked back to the house and thrown himself on the lounge to die. Investigation proved, however, that the story was not true, as there was no trail of blood leading into the room where the body was found. The carpet was stained and there were no indications of a struggle.

Dr. Bowen, who resides near the murdered man, was the first to enter the house after the crime was committed. He learned the following facts: When Mr. Borden returned from the bank he removed his coat, put on a thinner garment and sat down on the sofa to read a paper. The servant Bridget Sullivan, passed through the room on her way upstairs to wash the windows. Observing Mr. Borden and remembering that he was not as well as usual, she asked him how he was feeling. "No better or worse than yesterday," was the reply. Bridget passed Miss Borden on the stairs. The latter went out through the room in which her father was sitting and entered the barn to get a piece of iron with which she intended to mend a flower pot. She thinks that she was not absent from the house more than five minutes. She, too, noticed that her father was occupied with a newspaper, and merely nodded to him. When she returned the frightful scene which has been described met her gaze. Dr. Bowen is positive that Mrs. Borden must have entered the room where Mr. Borden sat just as the murderer finished his bloody work, and that the fiend chased her up stairs to her room, where he struck her down, as the blows were inflicted by a person who stood beside her.

Nothing was taken by the murderer, and it is conceded that he was not intent on plunder. Mr. Borden was a reserved, courteous gentleman, who amassed a fortune when a member of the firm of Borden & Almy, undertakers. He retired from business many years ago and invested largely in real estate. He was president of the Union Savings Bank, a director in the B. M. C. Durfee Safe Deposit and Trust Co., and was interested in several of the manufacturing corporations of the city. Deceased was of a retiring disposition and never figured prominently in public life. He was twice married, his second

wife, who was murdered yesterday, being a daughter of the late Oliver Gray. Two unmarried daughters by his first wife survive him.

A great many people thought it incredible that a murderer could enter a house on one of the principal thoroughfares of this city, commit such a deed as startled the community yesterday, and depart without attracting attention, but when one reflects, it wasn't remarkably strange after all. If there were no outcry or commotion, not only one man, but three or four men might appear and disappear in any building that could be selected, and the chances are that they would not excite curiosity. At all events, it is certain that the fiend who struck down Mr. and Mrs. Borden was not seen about the premises by any one, and several theories have already been exploded. At noon City Marshal Hilliard and a posse of officers drove across the river and visited the property of Mr. Borden in South Swansey. He owned two farms there, and there was a story to the effect that a Swede or Portuguese employed by him had called at the Second street house early in the morning and demanded money. One version had it that the man was under the influence of liquor, and that Mr. Borden told him he would not pay him while he was in that condition, and another, as already related, that Mr. Borden promised to go down town and get the money. It is known now that Mr. Borden had no trouble with any of his men on the farms, and that no Portuguese had been in his employ. His relations with the farm hands were of the pleasantest nature, and Marshal Hilliard and his officers found all of the latter at work.

The deed was done by somebody nearer home, but strange to relate, nobody has the slightest suspicion of who the guilty man can be. Miss Borden says that a week or two ago, a man whom she didn't know called on her father and wanted to hire a store which was vacant. The man would have used it as a saloon and Mr. Borden refused to let it. A few days ago the same man called again and was again refused. He appeared to be somewhat angry, but was certainly not provoked enough to commit the murder, and thus far there is nothing to indicate that Mr. Borden had any serious difference with anybody. He was a stern man, just to all, and demanded his rights on all occasions, but at the same time he was not quarrelsome, and treated everybody fairly and courteously.

The murderer, whoever he was, struck to kill at the first blow, and accomplished his purpose, as not a sound escaped from either of the victims. If Mr. Borden had so much as spoken, his daughter and the servant must have heard him, and the same is true of his wife. Whether she was murdered before or after her husband was cut down is a question. The police contend that she would surely have screamed had she happened to enter the room where her husband was lying, and argue from that, that she was put out of the way first. It is not improbable, however, that she was speechless with fright and ran to her own room. It is also possible that she was in the sitting room when the murderer entered and withdrew, thinking that the latter wished to talk business with Mr. Borden. In that case, the murderer, aware that he had been observed, might have followed Mrs. Borden up stairs after he killed her husband.

State Officer Dexter arrived at the house soon after the news was made public, but confessed that he could not find the faintest clew to assist him. Two arrests which aroused the town afresh were made at about 2 o'clock. The Central Station police locked up a couple of young men for fast driving and in five minutes Court Square was packed with an excited crowd. A little later the police of the Eastern Station took into custody William Daily of Roxbury, who said that he had arrived in the city Wednesday night. There were blood stains on his clothing, which the prisoner said were two days old, and it is believed that he was telling the truth. It was as though the murderer and his clumsy but effective weapon had been swallowed up by the earth, and at last accounts yesterday afternoon the police had no clew to follow.

The police have a theory.

It cannot be said that the more the police reflect on the double murder which shocked Fall River yesterday, the more they are mystified, but at midnight it was true that the more they studied the case the greater was their astonishment. State officers, as well as the men of the local force, agree that there has never been such a murder in these parts. In broad daylight, with many people within hailing distance, and at least two people within a stone's throw of the house which was the scene of the awful tragedy, two persons are cut to pieces, and there is no more commotion about the accomplishment of the foul deed that would result from slicing an apple. More than that no such killing was ever accomplished so neatly. In spite of the fact that a frightful weapon was used the blood spilled could be covered by a napkin. A pool had formed under Mr. Borden's head, and his shirt was drenched with the crimson tide, but the walls and the sofa bore no traces of the deadly work. Beyond a few spots on the shams of the pillows in the spare bedroom where Mrs. Borden's body was found, there was the evidence of the same neat handled work. There had been no bungling blows, no conflicts, the aim of the fiend who took the lives of the aged couple was true. Mrs. Borden had received no wounds as she was escaping, if she attempted to escape. She had been felled as a butcher would fell an ox, in her tracks, and nobody, neither her daughter nor her servant, knew that she had perished.

There is somebody else who was ignorant of this pitiless attack and his name is John W. Morse. Years ago he resided in Fall River; originally he hailed from Dartmouth. He went West to seek his fortune, and his sister married Andrew J. Borden, the murdered man. Morse located in Hastings, Iowa, and it is said that

he was engaged in the cattle business and prospered. Two years and a half ago he returned and has since lived in the East. On Wednesday he went to Fall River from this city on the noon train, and went to Mr. Borden's house on Second street. He remained but a short time and then drove over the river and visited Mr. Borden's farm in Swanzey. At night he drove back, ate his supper in Mr. Borden's house, and slept there occupying the spare bedroom in which his hostess was killed. He told the following stories yesterday. The word stories is used because those who listened to him say that they do not agree in certain important particulars.

John W. Morse's Stories

He said that about 20 minutes after 9 o'clock in the morning he left Mr. Borden's house and walked to the City Hall, where he took a car for Weybosset street. He arrived at No. 4 Weybosset street at 9:30 and called on a niece and nephew, who were visiting a family there named Emery. "The first I knew of this affair," said Mr. Morse yesterday noon just after 12 o'clock, "I received a telephone message and went down town. I arrived at Mr. Borden's house at 11:40 and walked in at the gate. I picked up a couple of pears, and glancing in at the door, saw the uniforms of policemen. Bridget met me and said 'Do you know what has happened? The folks are killed.' I went in and saw Mr. Borden's body lying on the lounge; then I went up stairs and saw Mrs. Borden's corpse."

Morse is a tall man, who looks like a farmer. He has a closely cropped beard and moustache, and his eyes are bloodshot, or have prominent veins in them. He has been on intimate terms with Mr. Borden's daughters of late, and has been driving with them frequently.

Mrs. Emery Talks

Mrs. Emery, upon whom Mr. Morse called, was disposed to talk freely to Officer Medley, who interviewed her last evening. She said in reply to questions that she had several callers during the day, and that one of them was John Morse.

"Was Morse the name we heard?" asked the officer of a companion.

"Yes," retorted Mrs. Emery, quickly, "Morse was the man. He left here at 11:30 o'clock this morning."

"Then you noticed the time?" observed the officer.

"Oh, yes," was the reply. "I noticed the time."

"How did you fix it?" was the next question.

After some little hesitation, Mrs. Emery said that one of her family was sick, and that Dr. Bowen was her physician. "Dr. Bowen came in just as Mr. Morse left."

"Did they meet?" queried the officer.

"No, they did not," said Mrs. Emery.

At this point, the niece in question entered the room and corroborated Mrs. Emery's statements, though both women finally fixed upon 11:20 as the exact time of Mr. Morse's departure.

Mr. Morse states that he was in the Borden yard at 11:40, and it is a quick trip from Weybosset street to Second street in 10 minutes. He needed the extra 10 minutes which the women gave him. It is necessary to be accurate.

Mrs. Emery volunteered information that Mr. Morse was well-to-do, at least she supposed he was comfortably off and that he had come East to spend his money. She was not positive on this point, however. Morse's niece was asked if she had ever seen her uncle before, and replied that she had. She had met him when she was five years old, and three weeks ago he had taken her from the cars at Warren to the Borden farm, Swanzey.

Mr. Morse's memory in regard to his niece is somewhat defective. He had said that he went to call on her for the first time yesterday. He was interviewed again.

"I thought that you told me, Mr. Morse," said the interviewer, "that you never saw your niece before to-day?"

"I never did," replied Mr. Morse.

"She says," was the rejoinder, "that you met her in Warren and drove her to Swanzey."

"Ah, that is so. I did," said Mr. Morse. "I saw her for just a moment or so."

"And I thought you told me," resumed the interviewer, "that you first learned of this affair by a telephone message when you were in another part of the city?"

"You are mistaken," said Mr. Morse, "I said no such thing."

"But you did," persisted his questioner, "and I will take my oath on it."

"You are mistaken," Morse replied once more.

Miss Lizzie's Self Possession.

Officer Harrington, who talked with Miss Lizzie Borden, says that the young woman's self-possession was wonderful. He saw her just after the murder had been committed, and said: "I suppose you are so disturbed, Miss Borden, that you don't care to say anything just now?"

Miss Borden replied, "I can talk about it now as well as any other time."

To all outward appearances she was perfectly composed.

"How long were you in the barn?" asked the officer.

"Twenty minutes."

"Are you sure about the time? Aren't you overstating it?"

"No; I am positive that I was in the barn 20 minutes."

"What happened then?"

"I came into the house and saw father lying dead on the lounge."

"What did you do?"

"I screamed for Bridget."

The police considered it singular that Miss Borden called to the servant, and it would seem that her first impulse would have led her to summon her mother. It may be that she remembered, however, that her mother had been summoned to call on a sick friend.

In the excitement that letter to Mrs. Borden, which figured prominently in the morning investigation, has been overlooked. It is now known that Bridget Sullivan, the servant, had been sent to the upper story of the house to wash windows, and that may account for the fact that she heard no unusual noise in the house. It is further learned that Mr. Borden had recently been settling up the estate of his father, Abraham Borden, of whose estate he was an executor, and that within a few days had sold some property. Abraham Borden left no will, and his estate was not large.

Three Arrests.

The first man arrested was John Joseph Maher. He was found by an officer in the outskirts, under a car on the New Boston road. He was considerably under the influence of liquor, and apparently knew so much about the murder that he was locked up. It was found that all he knew was what somebody else said about seeing a man coming down Second street and going up Pleasant street. This man had a small dark moustache. He went up Pleasant as far as Seventh. Maher was locked up on general principles and held for drunkenness. Two suspicious peddlers of jewelry, which they were ready to exchange for old clothes, were overhauled on Bay street. One of them was a Jew. They were in a side bar top buggy and were arrested on suspicion by Officer Harrington. They told two different stories, saying at one time they had come from Brockton direct, and at another they stopped in Taunton Wednesday night and came to Fall River yesterday morning. They were arrested about half past one, and the pair were located in the vicinity of Second street in the forenoon as early as 10:40 by the police. These were all the parties under arrest last night, but the police are vigilantly watching all avenues and chasing down every clew. Alfred Johnson had worked for Mr. Borden 12 or 14 years, and the family scout any idea of suspicion against him.

Mr. Borden's Career.

William Cook, a cousin, stated that Andrew J. Borden was a member of the famous old Fall River Bordens. He was a cousin to Jerome and to Ludovico and others. He was a son of Abraham Borden and years ago was the head of the old firm of Borden & Almy in the furniture business, investing his money later in real estate. Mr. Borden was about 65 years of age and a very venerable looking man. His wife was about 60. The community is deeply shocked.

Taunton Probate Records Searched.

It being learned that the police are watching Morse, the brother of the late Andrew J. Borden's first wife, an effort has been made at Taunton to obtain information relative to the condition of the property left by Abraham B. Borden, father of Andrew. It appears that Morse has been at Borden's house for the last two days, and that a settlement of the estate is in progress. It was thought that the will of Abraham Borden might have left the property in such manner as to revert to Morse in case of the death of Andrew Borden, but a search at the probate office at Taunton shows that no will was left by Abraham, and that Andrew J. was appointed administrator of the estate. Andrew J.'s mother left a will. But her property amounted to less than $3000, and that was all willed to her brothers and nieces.

Startling Developments Looked For.

The police have been unable to find the axe with which the bloody work was done, although they have searched carefully. They believe that it is still on the premises and admitted last night that they have a clew worth following. Unless all signs fail there will be startling developments to-day.

Scenes Never to be Forgotten.

Yesterday's scenes will never be forgotten. All day long people surged about the house where the murder had been committed, and photographers who attempted to get a snap at it were obliged to depart because of the crowds. Up to midnight groups of excited men were gathered on all the street corners eagerly discussing the details of the crime. Some of them say that they didn't dare to go home to sleep and all of them admitted that they were dumbfounded.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Friday August 5, 1892, page 4

THE SUSPECTED MAN

John V. Morse, a Well-to-do
Western Land Owner.

He Lived in the Family of Isaac C.
Davis of South Dartmouth.

Spoken of as a Man of Excellent
Character.

Thirty years ago there arrived at South Dartmouth, a bright-looking young man. He had a keen eye and a manner about him which denoted that he had the making of a successful business man. This was John Vinecum Morse, whose name is unpleasantly connected with the Borden tragedy at Fall River. He asked Isaac C. Davis for work, and Mr. Davis gave it to him.

Since the finding of the mutilated bodies of Mr. and Mrs. Borden hundreds of people have looked with suspicion upon a John Morse who is known to have spent the night at Mr. Borden's house the night previous to the tragedy and there has been a great desire to learn just who he is and where he came from. Early last evening the news came from Fall River that it was John Morse of Fairhaven, later in the night it was John W. Morse of Dartmouth. The police at the Border city were certain that he was a relative of Mr. Borden, and with the intention of furnishing *Standard* readers the full particulars of this horrible crime, a representative of this paper visited Fairhaven and in a short time the story of Fairhaven's connection with this crime was entirely exploded. John P. Morse, who resides there, it was learned, had not been out of town for several days and was in no way related to the unfortunate victims of this tragedy.

This morning the writer started out to learn something about John W. Morse, who at this time was located at South Dartmouth. A visit there revealed the fact that there was no such person as John W. Morse, but that John V. Morse, a relative of the murdered man, had been living for a year with Isaac C. Davis, and that he had gone to Fall River the day before the tragedy.

Calling upon Mr. Davis, who lives on Potter's Hill, just before entering the village of South Dartmouth, much was learned concerning Morse, who in fact has been a member of the Davis family for about a year. Mr. Davis, who is a butcher, is blind, and he has unbounded faith in him. For that

matter Morse has been his adviser in affairs of business, and with his son William a close relationship has existed for some time.

Mr. Davis greeted the *Standard* man kindly and furnished much material that has hitherto been unknown to the public.

John Vinecum Morse, he states, was born in Fall River, and about 30 years ago came to South Dartmouth looking for work. He was given a job by Mr. Davis, and proving to be a steady and industrious young fellow the family soon learned to think a great deal of him. After working for Mr. Davis a few years he packed up his clothes and went West. At first he settled in Illinois, buying and selling land. In this he was very successful and is supposed to have accumulated wealth. Finally he settled in Hastings, Mills County, Iowa. About two years ago he came East with a large number of horses of his own raising, and after disposing of many of these animals at Warren, R.I., where he has an uncle, he made his appearance at Padanaram. There he disposed of the remainder of the horses, and about a year ago took up his residence at the house of Mr. Davis. As before stated, Mr. Davis is blind and Morse has been his adviser. His judgment in matters of business was considered good, and in nearly every particular his advice was asked.

Upon being questioned, Mr. Davis said that for several weeks he had talked of purchasing a pair of cattle of Mr. Borden, and on Thursday, after shaving Mr. Davis, he (Morse) started on foot to take the electric car for the city, intending to take the train for Fall River.

A daughter of Mr. Davis, who was present during this conversation, stated that Morse wore a light gray suit and that it was his intention of returning home last night.

Continuing, Mr. Davis said Morse was to have purchased additional cattle while away, and that he also expected to run over to Warren to see his uncle. His purchases were to have been brought home with him.

After rehearsing the above facts the scribe was questioned as to the cause for such an earnest inquiry into the particulars of Morse's career.

"Has he been hurt?" "Has he met with an accident?" were questions asked.

They had read the particulars of the Borden tragedy as printed in the third edition of the *Standard*, but never for a moment dreamed that their friend was suspected of the crime.

When told of the true situation of affairs each and every member of that household were completely surprised. The first to recover from this startling intelligence was one of the daughters. "It's nonsense," said she, "John Morse thought too much of his brother-in-law to do such a thing as that."

"You are right," replied the aged father, "He's too upright a man to harbor even such a thought. Why, sir, he thought as much of Mr. Borden as the day he married his sister who has since died, and he frequently spoke of his brother-in-law and nieces in endearing terms. No sir, John V. Morse never committed that crime. It's an awful mistake. Why, I would have trusted him with everything in the world, and would as soon think of my own son doing the deed."

It was in a like matter that the daughters spoke of Morse. Davis, and in fact everyone present, gave him an excellent name, and felt confident that he would be able to clear himself from the terrible suspicion which at present is hanging over him. If it should prove that John V. Morse is in any way connected with this murder it will be as great a surprise to the members of the Davis family as was the finding of the murdered man and woman yesterday.

Morse is said to have cousins residing in this city, and he seems to be very little known by the townspeople residing in Padanaram. To them he has been looked upon as a mystery, as they term it, simply because they have known nothing about him.

Morse, who is supposed to have accumulated wealth, had repeatedly talked of retiring from active business, as being a single man he had enough to live on the rest of his days.

Morse is a good looking man over 6 feet tall and will weigh about 200 pounds.

It is now ascertained that Miss Emma Borden, a daughter of Mr. Andrew J. Borden, one of the victims of the Fall River tragedy, was visiting the widow of Alan Brownell of Fairhaven, who resides in the east part of the town. She returned to Fall River yesterday. Miss Borden has many acquaintances in this city.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Friday August 5, 1892, page 6

ASKED FOR POISON.

Druggist Identifies Miss Borden
as the Person.

Most Important Clew Yet In the
Fall River Murder.

The Young Woman Submitted to
Rigorous Examination.

Antecedents of John V. Morse
Being Hunted Up.

What Can Be Learned About the
Murdered Man's Wealth.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 5. --- The Fall River *Globe* publishes a story this afternoon that at police headquarters Thursday night at 7 o'clock Capt. Desmond was posting himself on the murder by reading the papers and receiving reports. Marshal Hilliard was busy with his men, and inquiry for Assistant Marshal Fleet revealed the fact that he had gone to supper.

In a few minutes Mr. Fleet returned and then a conversation took place between him and the marshal.

Officers Harrington and Dougherty were given instructions and passed out.

Within 30 minutes after that the most important clew yet discovered was in their possession.

The two officers made their discovery on Main street.

At D. R. Smith's drug store in the city they got the first important evidence.

Then approached the clerk, Eli Bence, and from him was learned that Miss

Borden had been in the store within the 36 hours past and had inquired for a certain poison.

The clerk was asked to accompany the officials and was closely questioned as to the exact facts relative to the time, the girl's mental condition and the amount and quality of the poison she had bought or called for. The officers then led the drug clerk to a residence on Second street where Miss Lizzie was stopping for the time being. The young man had not previously been well acquainted with the

young woman, but told them he could identify her at sight. He did identify her and in the presence of the police informed them that she was in his place of business and made inquiry for a bottle of poison.

Miss Borden's reply to the accusation as well as the exact language which was used at the time, is known only to the two officers.

The statement above made is correct and was verified in every particular by a *Globe* reporter last night within ten minutes after it happened.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 5. --- To-day the business men of the city have been discussing Mr. Andrew J. Borden's wealth and business methods and the discussion serves to add to the general astonishment that a crime of such a nature as yesterday's tragedy should be perpetrated within a stone's throw of city hall.

The assessors' books show that Mr. Borden was taxed for $173,650 worth of real estate most of which is situated on South Main street in the very centre of the city. His latest purchase was the Birch property for which he paid $23,000. He rarely ever owed anything. When he made a purchase he paid for it in cash or check, never caring to handle notes of any kind.

One of the largest financiers here said this morning that he doubted if a summary of his debts would show more than $1000 due. His personal estate is variously estimated as between $175,000 and $250,000. Most of it is invested in mill stocks, bank stocks and government bonds.

Late this forenoon it was reported at the police station that a young man, said to be a nephew of Mr. Borden, was being suspected of the murder. It arose from the fact that some time ago Mr. and Mrs. Borden were overheard in an angry talk with a young man over the division of some property. As the young man was parting from them at the front door he was heard to say, "By G__, you've cheated me, and I'll make you suffer."

The report was sifted and it was found that such a conversation had occurred, but it happened ten months ago and the young man has not been seen since.

The police left this clew readily and again turned their attention to the house. The antecedents of John V. Morse and his connections are being closely hunted up, and the girl Lizzie is again being subjected to a rigorous examination.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Friday, August 5, 1892, page 8

POLICE BAFFLED.

Mystery Enshrouds Killing
of Mr. and Mrs. Borden.

No Motive Known for the Foul
Crime in Fall River.

Work of a Maniac Seems to be as
Plausible as any.

Portuguese or Swede Farm Hand
Theory is Blasted.

All the Employes Found at Work at

Gardner's Neck.

Officers Still at Sea as to the
Whereabouts of Murderer.

Spatters of Blood Showing a Struggle
in the Sitting Room.

Bodies of the Murdered Couple
Mutilated Beyond Recognition.

[Special dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 4. --- Andrew J. Borden and his wife, both over 65 years of age, were murdered this morning at their home, No. 92 Second street in this city.

No Trace of the Murderer

has been found up to this writing and the only suspicion falls upon

A Missing Swede,

who is said to be a farmhand; or perhaps upon some tenant with whom Mr. Borden is supposed to have quarreled.

The first intimation that a murder had been committed was received at about 11:20 this forenoon, and the *Standard* reporter repaired to the place at once.

Scene of the Murders.

The house where the double tragedy was committed is a two and a half story residence, surrounded by trees and with a large yard and a barn in the rear of the house. On entering the house the reporter found Miss Lizzie Borden, a daughter of the murdered couple, in a semi-conscious condition. In a sitting room on the first floor, leading off the hall-way extending from the front door,

The Dead Body of Mr. Borden

was seen lying on a sofa with the head in one corner and the feet on the floor. Dr. Bowen, who had been hastily summoned to the scene, removed the sheet that had been thrown over the body and

Revealed the Horrible Sight.

The left side of the head and face, extending from the top of the skull to the neck, was cut in half a dozen places, many of the wounds being one and a half inches in depth. The skull was broken open and the brain matter was protruding from the gashes in places. The wounds had evidently been made with a heavy sharp instrument, like an axe or a cleaver.

Still Another Ghastly Find.

The officer and the others present then went upstairs to view the remains of Mrs. Borden, whom they supposed to have died from the result of a shock. Her body was found between the bed and a dressing-case in a spare room, and was lying at full length on the floor.

The physician pointed to it, and the officer and reporter pulled the bed toward the door. Blood and hair were noticed on her face, and on turning over the body, officer Doherty drew back and exclaimed with horror,

"My God, Doctor, Her Face is Crushed in."

A closer examination of the body of Mrs. Borden showed that the unfortunate woman had been brutally murdered, the fiend probably using the blunt side of the instrument with which the husband had been killed.

Struggle Took Place in Sitting Room.

The officer ran to the station and made a detailed report to Marshal Hilliard, while the reporters commenced investigation on their own account. One of the first to look into the conditions of things as found at the Borden home was a *Standard* reporter. The struggle, whatever its nature, took place in the sitting room, in Mr. Borden's case on the sofa.

The only trace was a spatter of blood on a white door. In Mrs. Borden's case there were spatters of blood on the pillow sham. Not a trace of the instrument or murderer could be found.

Great excitement prevails over the revelations of the last few hours, and everybody is at a loss to account for this strange but most

Atrocious Murder.

Who did it? and what was the motive? were questions asked at every turn. Can it be the work of a maniac? is the interrogation of those who have long known Mr. and Mrs. Borden.

All sorts of rumors are in circulation and the police at this writing are as much mystified as they were upon the discovery of the bodies. That such a crime could be successfully carried out right in the heart of the city in broad daylight, when everybody is about is a feature of the murder as full of mystery as the identity of the slayer of the unfortunate couple, who but a few of hours ago were in the enjoyment of health, and who believed they were surrounded by friends loyal and true.

It is said that word was sent to Mrs. Borden early this morning saying that a sick friend desired to see her very much but for some reason she did not go. Rumor says this was done in order to get her out of the house that Mr. Borden might the easier be disposed of.

At the time the murder is supposed to have taken place, Lizzie Borden, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Borden, was in the barn, and made the discovery on her return to the house.

A servant girl was also engaged in washing windows nearby. Shortly before she entered the sitting room where Mr. Borden sat reading, and in reply to a question concerning his health he said: "I feel as well as usual." She then went out of the room and the next that she learned

He Had Been Most Foully Butchered.

Lizzie Borden, the daughter, says that she was not aware that her father had an enemy in the world. Her father, she says, was on friendly terms with all of his tenants.

The police have sent over to Borden's farm to learn about the Swede.

As before stated, everybody is at a loss in accounting for the crime, and until some satisfactory explanation is given murder will be the town talk.

Farm Hand Theory Blasted.

The Swede or Portuguese farm hand theory has been blasted, as all the farm hands were at work. The police are still at sea as to the whereabouts of the murderer.

The Murdered Man.

Andrew J. Borden, the murdered man, was about 70 years of age. His wife, the other victim, was 62. Mr. Borden was born in Fall River September 13, 1822. In 1845 he was married to Sarah A. Morse. Three children, Emma L., Alice E. and Lizzie D., were the fruit of this union. In 1865 Mr. Borden married Abby D. Gray, the other victim of this forenoon's tragedy. Mr. Borden was formerly a member of the firm of Borden & Almy, furniture dealers, and amassed a fortune. He was a heavy owner of Fall River real estate, and was allied with many of the city's business enterprises.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Saturday, August 6, 1892, page 1

IMPORTANT CLEW

Discovered in the Borden
Murder Mystery.

Strange Man Seen at the House
on Thursday.

Description Tallies With That of
Westport Horse Trader.

Evidence Also of the Man
Buying a Hatchet.

Corroborative Stories Told by
Several Parties.

Funeral of the Victims Attended
Only by Friends.

Miss Lizzie Retains Her Remarkable
Composure.

Strange Incident in Search for Missing
Weapon.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 6. --- The funeral of Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Borden occurred about 11 o'clock this forenoon and it was very quiet, there being no singing or speaking, only scriptural reading and prayer

by Rev. Dr. Adams, assisted by Rev. Mr. Buck. A party of immediate friends, consisting of about 75, attended. The floral offerings were a wreath for each coffin. Three or four thousand people thronged the street, which was almost impassable. The police in strong numbers were at the house and cemetery. There were a dozen carriages in the procession and the pallbearers were leading businessmen of the town. John V. Morse and Miss Lizzie Borden, against whom suspicion has been directed, attended the funeral. Lizzie showed no more emotion than she has at any other time and outwardly appeared calm and collected.

An Important Clew.

Fall River, Aug. 6. --- The *Globe* this afternoon prints the story of an important clew in connection with the Borden murder case. Last Monday, about 9 o'clock a horse and buggy entered Second street out of Spring and stopped in front of the Borden residence. A man who is employed nearby was seated in another buggy, and had ample time to study the vehicle and its occupants. The circumstance of strange men calling at the Borden residence made an impression upon the observer, and he remembered particularly the appearance of one man who got out and rang the bell. As he stood at the door the observer saw him plainly and distinctly remembers his appearance. He describes the stranger as a man of about 25 years, of sallow complexion. He wore a soft hat and dark clothes, a wide stripe running down his trousers. His feet were encased in russet or base ball shoes. The shoes he noticed particularly, for they were of peculiar make and color and laced. The man was about five feet nine inches in height.

Mr. Borden answered the door bell and the man spoke a few words and was admitted. The man who remained in the team was not so closely scrutinized and his description is not so well remembered. The man who entered remained about 10 minutes and then came out with his hat in his hand. The team was driven off in the direction of Pleasant street. This circumstance is considered of importance when the fact is known that the police have in their possession knowledge of the only person who tells of having seen a strange man at the Borden house at the time of the murder.

A boy names Kieronack, aged about 12 years, was passing the house about 11 o'clock and saw a man scale the rear fence into the backyard of Dr. Chagnon's residence. The boy went to his home and told his father. The latter was so impressed with the story that he notified Marshal Hilliard, who went to the boy and heard what he had to say. A significant thing in this connection is that the boy gave the same description of the man as did the young man who saw the stranger standing on Mr. Borden's doorstep Monday morning.

Kieronack was put to the most rigid examination by the police, and he told such a straightforward story that the marshal was convinced that it was true.

This clew was again struck yesterday in Dartmouth and Westport. Searching for information concerning Morse revealed the fact that he has recently been dealing in horses. On the way to New Bedford yesterday a Frenchman was found who told the following story: "Between 12:30 and 1 o'clock, Thursday, I was driving along in my wood wagon in front of the Merchants Mill. A strange man stopped me and climbed in. He seemed much agitated and asked me to drive him toward Westport, at the same time thrusting $4 into my hand. He took the reins and drove the horse himself. I have a wood yard on Jencks street and I told him I must stop there and get another horse, as the one we had was tired after a hard day's work. My wife was in the yard and did not like the appearance of the stranger. She positively refused to let me go to Westport with the man, so I gave him back his money and told him I could not assist him.

The description furnished by the Frenchman tallies with that given by the boy at the Pearl street station and that by the young man who saw the stranger Monday morning.

In Westport, at the head of the river, there is a camp of itinerant horse traders, who have been operating in this vicinity for some weeks. They go in and out of New Bedford continually, and Morse

has been seen to associate with these people. The men came from the West, and it is thought are handling the horses reputed to be owned by Morse.

In Dartmouth it is learned that Morse reported himself to be a wealthy horse trader. He boarded from time to time in an unpretentious cottage within a mile of the horse traders' camp.

Searchers in Westport yesterday found the traders' camp and most of its occupants. Among them is a man who fits precisely the description of the man seen by the boy Thursday noon, by the young man Monday morning and by the Frenchman Thursday afternoon.

This man appeared to be the principal of the traders, and was not to be conversed with about trifling matters or on subjects other than those pertaining to the trading. The man admitted that he was from Westport, but refused to say what part.

He is thought to have the characteristics of the Gypsies and to have led a roving life not unlike them. Two New Bedford specials worked this clew all day and found that the gang had done more or less trading in their city, and also found a hardware store where a hatchet was purchased on Wednesday by one of the men from Westport. He paid $1.12 for the weapon and the clerk, who took some notice of the man, gives a description similar to those given by Fall River parties. This clew is being worked again to-day, and it is possible that the horse traders will be called upon to account for their whereabouts on Thursday.

Miss Borden's Room Not Searched.

There is a good deal of excitement and interest about town in regard to a report that when the Borden house was searched for a weapon one room was not entered. This was Lizzie Borden's bedroom, and it is reported that when it was about to be searched, she forbade it being done. Up to midnight the police said at headquarters that they did not know this was a fact, but officers who were at the house say it is so. The police will make further search to-day.

Hatchet Discovered.

A rumor is current that the hatchet with which the murder was committed has been discovered. It is the fourth that has been found, but this one, it is said, bears unmistakable signs of having been cleansed recently by scraping and washing. The hatchet is similar in size to a small broad ax used by carpenters, but fitted on the top of the blade with a claw like those on hammers. Just where this was found cannot be learned.

It is stated that on the hatchet, held by the teeth of the claw, was a single white hair, presumably from the head of Mr. Borden. The weapon, according to the story, had been so carefully washed and scraped that no traces of blood remained on it, the only suspicious evidence being the white hair.

A TALK WITH MR. BORDEN'S LAWYER.

A. J. Jennings Says the Murder is a Remarkable One in History.

Fall River, Aug. 6. --- Andrew J. Jennings was the attorney for Andrew J. Borden at the time of his death, and for many years past. Medical Examiner Dolan, by virtue of his office, has taken charge of all the personal effects of the deceased, and will hold them until an administrator is appointed. The Probate Court was sitting yesterday and it was thought by relatives of the deceased that such an administrator should be appointed. In reply to Dr. Dolan in relation to this matter Mr. Jennings said: "Let the matter rest as it is."

Mr. Jennings then went to the Borden residence and had a short talk with the daughters and with Mr. Morse. He told them it was not at all necessary to appoint the administrator at the first sitting of the court following death but on the contrary it was very unusual to do so in any case before the funeral of deceased.

A newspaper man called upon Mr. Jennings at his residence on June street last evening and had a long talk with him about the case and the theories that have been advanced.

"You are familiar with Mr. Borden's affairs, Mr. Jennings?" was asked.

"I have been his law adviser for many years, and am reasonably familiar with his business affairs. They were, I believe, in perfect order."

"Do you know anything about his will?"

"I don't know that there is a will; and I may add that, if I did know, I do not think I would be at liberty to tell. That would be a matter of trust with me."

"Would there be anything in the distribution of the property to offer a motive for such a crime?"

"There certainly would not be."

"Who would profit by the death of these two people?"

"Well, no one would profit further than the natural distribution of the estate."

"Do you know this man Morse?

"Yes, I know about him."

"Would he gain anything?"

"I do not see how he would."

"Do you know the Borden daughters?"

"Yes, I know them. I know the elder one, Emma, better than Lizzie. Emma is about my age, and I have known her almost all my life. They are quiet, modest ladies."

"Do you know anything about there being insanity in the family---about Lizzie being touched with it?"

"I do not. Never heard of it before this."

"Have you any theory of the crime?"

"I have not. I have read many cases in the books, the newspapers and in fiction---in novels---and I never heard of a case as remarkable as is this. A most outrageous brutal crime, perpetrated in midday in an open house on a prominent thoroughfare, and absolutely motiveless---absolutely motiveless."

"The theories advanced---these quarrels about wages and about the possession of stores and that sort of thing---are simply ridiculous. They do not offer a motive. If it was shown that the thing was done during even such a quarrel, in the heat of passion, it would be different; but to suppose that for such a matter a man will lie in wait or steal upon his victim while asleep and hack him to death is preposterous. Even with revenge in his heart, the site of his victim asleep would disarm almost any man."

"Then to consider the almost miracle necessary for a man to enter, commit the deed, and escape without being discovered," suggested the reporter.

"It would be a remarkable combination of circumstances, but not a miracle," said Mr. Jennings, "impressed with it, as everybody has been. I have recalled how frequently I have entered and gone through my mother's house and out again without meeting a soul, and how I could at such times have carried off most anything without being discovered."

"And what is your notion about it being done by some member of the household?"

"Well, there were but two women of the household there and this man Morse, whose name is connected with it. He accounts so satisfactorily for every hour of that morning, showing him to be out of the house, that there seems no ground to base a reasonable suspicion. Further than that he appeared on the scene almost immediately after the discovery from the outside, and in the same clothes that he had worn in the early morning.

"Now it is almost impossible that this frightful work could have been done without the clothes of the person who did it being bespattered with blood.

"Then there is Lizzie Borden, dressed to-day in the same clothes she wore yesterday---she has not changed her clothes since. This, together with the improbability that any woman could do such a piece of work, makes the suspicion seem altogether irrational."

A POSSIBLE CLEW.

It is rumored that Lizzie A. Borden, the daughter of Andrew J. Borden, who discovered her parents brutally murdered in Fall River last Thursday, had been in this city on a visit at the South End, and had only returned to Fall River Wednesday, the very day John V. Morse went there. The police are working on the clew.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Saturday, August 6, 1892, page 2

FALL RIVER'S TRAGEDY.

Many Startling Stories will Bear
Sifting Down.

Cruel and Unjust Rumors About
Morse and Miss Borden.

True the Lady's Family Relations
Have Been Strained.

Latest Developments in Poison
End of the Horror.

Bereaved Family Worried by
Watchful Eyes of Police.

Proceeding on the theory that a man who had a difference with Mr. Borden, one of the victims in the double murder at Fall River, entered his house Thursday morning and struck him down, it is marvellous to reflect how fortune favored him. Not once in a million times would fate have paved such a way for him. He had to deal with a family of six persons in a little two-and-a-half story house, the rooms of which are all connected, and in which it would be a difficult matter to stifle sound. He must catch Mr. Borden alone and either asleep or off his guard, and kill him with one blow. The faintest outcry would have sounded an alarm. He must also encounter Mrs. Borden alone and fell her, a heavy woman, noiselessly. To do this he must either make his way from the sitting room on the ground floor to the spare bedroom above the parlor and avoid five people in the passage, or he must conceal himself upstairs and descend under the same conditions. The murdered woman must not lisp a syllable, and her fall must not attract attention. He must then conceal the dripping axe, with which the deed was committed, and depart. In order to accomplish this he must find Emma Borden, one of the daughters, on a visit to relatives; Lizzie Borden must be in the barn and must remain there for 20 minutes---five or

10 minutes would not do. The servant must be in an upper story. Her presence in the pantry or kitchen or any room on the first or second floors would have frustrated the fiend's designs, unless he killed her too and she died without a murmur. In making his escape there must be no stains on his clothing, for they would betray him.

And so, if the assailant of the aged couple was not familiar with the premises, his luck treated him exactly as described. He made no false move. He could not have proceeded more swiftly or surely had he lived in the modest edifice for years. At the outside he had just 20 minutes in which to complete his work. He must go in after Miss Lizzie entered the barn, and he must disappear before she returned. More than that, the sixth member of the family, John V. Morse, must vanish for two hours. He could not have been counted upon by any criminal, however shrewd, who had planned the tragedy ahead. Mr. Morse came and went at the Borden homestead. He was not engaged in business in Fall River, and there were no stated times when the wretch who did the slaughtering could depend upon his absence. He cannot loiter about the house and yard after breakfast. He must take a car for some other section of the city and he must not return until his host and hostess have been stretched lifeless. The slightest hitch in these conditions and the murderer would have been balked or arrested on the spot. Had Miss Emma remained at home she would have been a stumbling block; had Miss Lizzie left the stable a few moments earlier she would have seen all; had Bridget Sullivan, the servant, stopped work and descended to the second floor, she would have heard her mistress drop as the axe fell on her head; had John V. Morse cut short his visit on Weybosset street by so much as 10 minutes the butcher would have dashed into his arms as he ran out of the gate; had Mr. Borden been on the alert he would have uttered a cry which would have brought at least three people to his assistance, and if he was not asleep and his wife was murdered first, he would have met her slayer face-to-face when the latter descended the stairs.

It is a wonderful chain of circumstances which conspired to clear the coast for the wretch; so wonderful that its links baffle the understanding.

Excitement Unabated.

The excitement continues unabated, although there are no new developments. Men are gathered in knots in all of the shops and places they are accustomed to congregate in, and naturally the tragedy is the only topic of conversation.

The details of the killing are no longer commanding public attention, but every team is watched in an attempt to track the murderer or murderess. The consensus of opinion is that somebody familiar with the premises is responsible for the crime, and this conviction deepens every hour. The police are proceeding slowly, however, and no arrests have been made. Both the local force and the State officers are following the clew they struck Thursday afternoon, and the longer they pursue it the more confident they are that they are on the right track. They have the house under surveillance, and nobody is allowed on the premises without a permit.

Searching for the Weapon.

The search for the weapon with which the murders were committed has developed nothing up to date. John W. Morse in company with D. P. Keefe, looked through the hay in the barn yesterday and made a thorough examination of the carriages and sleighs. The police hunted in a vault and an old well, but found nothing. There is a story that Dr. Dutra of Fall River happened across an axe Thursday night the blade of which had been cleaned, but no stock is taken in it. Morse was very anxious to engage Keefe, or have Keefe hire somebody to bury the blood stained cloths and towels which were used on the victims. He said that the family wanted them put out of sight and would pay well for it. This news

was communicated to Medical Examiner Dolan and he ordered that nothing on the premises should be disturbed.

The Course of the Police.

It is plain from the course which the police are pursuing that they are not looking for any farm hands or tenant who might have quarreled with Mr. Borden, and that the persons whom they want are within a few moments walk of the City Hall and are to all intents and purposes under arrest this moment, although the cell doors have not closed on them. In fact the officers admit this and allow that they are waiting for a couple of threads that are out to be unraveled.

Poison End of the Tragedy.

Policemen have visited all the drug stores in Fall River. In addition to the story of Miss Borden asking for poison at Levi Bence's drugstore as printed in last evening's *Standard* it was found that at the apothecary shop of Stephen Brow, corner of Second and Borden streets, a man asked for corrosive sublimate a day or two ago and Mr. Borden refused to give the order. The man wanted it to cure a dog bite, he alleged, and he is known and shadowed. Last night it was learned that Miss Lizzie Borden had inquired at a drugstore for hydrocyanic acid in a diluted form, saying she wished to use it on furs. Medical Examiner Dolan, who has been deeply interested in the case, said that the acid would be of little use for such purpose as it had no antiseptic qualities, but it is an exceedingly injurious acid in the human system.

Wanted Hydrocyanic Acid.

Suspicions are cruel and, if unfounded, they burn like hot iron; but in a murder mystery, where every link may strengthen the chain, they rise up at a thousand points and cannot be ignored. If a person wished to kill and avoid detection, and that person were wise, hydrocyanic acid would be first choice among all deadly drugs. It is a diluted form of prussic acid and it does its work surely. It is not necessary to use it in bulk; homeopathic doses are all sufficient. It is absorbed by the nervous system and leaves no traces, and it produces none of the anti-mortem symptoms peculiar to most violent poisons. There is no vomiting, no spasms or convulsions, no contraction of the muscles---hydrocyanic acid simply takes hold of the heart and stops its beating. It may not have been used in this case, and the detectives do not claim that it was.

The theory that Mr. and Mrs. Borden were drugged and then murdered is not believed by the detectives, who contend that there was nothing to indicate a dose of poison heavy enough to cause death or drowsiness. Poisons do not compose people to sleep, as a rule, and if morphine had been administered there would have been traces of it in the physical appearance of the man and woman. Consequently, their theory is that a woman committed the murders. The

Blows Were a Woman's Blows,

there were many of them; cut after cut was inflicted by a sharp weapon, and no great strength would have been required to wield the axe. A man would have struck once or twice, perhaps three times, and have been contented with his work. Only a woman would make mincemeat of the head of Mrs. Borden and the face of Mr. Borden. This was the view held by one of the most experienced detectives on the case yesterday afternoon. He said that he had talked it over with the other detectives, and that they agreed with him. "A breath may come, of course," he added, "and disabuse us all of this theory, but I shall not abandon it until something transpires which makes it necessary to give it up."

The stomachs of the victims have been removed and sent to Boston, where the contents will be analyzed. Until the verdict of the chemist has been rendered, no definite conclusions can be reached concerning the use of poison.

Dr. Bowen's Testimony.

Dr. Bowen's testimony, as given yesterday, bears out this idea. He said: “When I reached my home, and before I entered it, my wife said to me, 'You are wanted at the Bordens. Something terrible has happened.' Without waiting to learn what the trouble was I hurried across the street and entered the house by the side door, which leads to the kitchen. There I was confronted by Mrs. Churchill, who lives next door to the Bordens, and by Alice Russell and Lizzie Borden. Miss Russell was sitting by Lizzie's side, rubbing her forehead and hands, and otherwise comforting her. I asked what the trouble was, and they told me that Mr. Borden had been killed. I asked how long since it had happened, and they replied that it was only a few minutes. By conservative calculation, I believe it was not over 20 minutes after they said that the fatal blows were inflicted. Alone I walked into the sitting room, and there I saw the body of Mr. Borden on a sofa. I determined to make a thorough investigation without delay, and proceeded. The sofa on which Mr. Borden reclined was mahogany with hair cloth covering, such as was commonly manufactured for high class parlor furniture 40 years ago. The dead man lay partly on his right side with his coat thrown over the arm of the sofa at his head. He wore a blouse coat, and his feet rested on the carpet, as if he did not care to put his shoes on the upholstered covering. It was his custom to lie in that way.

I was impressed at this point with the manifest absence of any sign of a struggle. Mr. Borden's hands were not clenched; no piece of furniture was overturned; there was no contraction of the muscles or indications of pain, such as we expect to find under similar circumstances. I am satisfied now, as I was then, that he was asleep when he received the first blow which was necessarily fatal. I approached the body and felt for the pulse. It had ceased to beat. Then I examined the body to note its condition and the extent of the wounds. Mr. Borden's clothing was not disarranged and his pockets had apparently not been touched. The blows were delivered on the left side of the head, which was more exposed than the other, by reason of the dead man's position. I do not believe he moved a muscle after being struck. The blows extended from the eye and nose around the ear. In that small space there were at least 11 distinct cuts of about the same depth and general appearance. In my opinion any one of them would have proved fatal almost instantly.

"I am inclined to think that an axe was the instrument used. The cuts were about 4 1-2 inches in length and one of them had severed the eyeball and socket. There was some blood on the floor and a spatter on the wall, but nothing to indicate the slaughter that had taken place. I calculated that nearly all the blows were delivered from behind with great rapidity. At this point, as I recall it, I returned to the kitchen and inquired for Mrs. Borden. Lizzie replied that she did not know where her mother was. She said that she (Lizzie) had been out to the barn and that the servant was on the third floor. Mrs. Churchill suggested that I go upstairs, which I did, entering the front room. I was informed that Mr. John Morse had occupied it the night before. As I passed within I was horrified to see the body of Mrs. Borden on the floor between the bed and dressing case in the northeast corner. I reached over and realized that she was dead, but at the moment I was not sure she had been murdered. I thought it might be heart disease. The sad truth was discovered too soon. Mrs. Borden had also been murdered. There were, however, no signs of a struggle in the surroundings. There was a large pool of blood under the dead woman's head as she lay face downward, with her hands under her. Her head had been literally hacked to pieces, and I easily made out 11 distinct gashes of apparently the same size as those on the husband's face. Some of these blows had been delivered from the rear and two or three from the front. One glance blow cut off nearly two square inches of flesh from the side of the head. In my judgment, the dead woman did not struggle. She was rendered unconscious by the first blow. Not a chair was

displaced and not a towel disturbed on a rack near by. I next returned to the kitchen and told the women of my discovery. They were greatly shocked. I visited the dead in company with the police officers, but made no further observations. It would be impossible to determine the actual time which elapsed after the murders before I was called on to state positively who was killed first.

Blood Stained Clothes Buried.

Yesterday afternoon, under the direction of Officer Chace, the blood-stained clothes, which the family were anxious to dispose of, together with portions of skull which had been cut from the head of Mrs. Borden, were buried near the house. Just what Medical Examiner Dolan will say when he hears of this is not known. Earlier in the day he had forbidden any such interment.

Another matter which is attracting attention is the

Question of Time Which Elapsed

between Mr. Borden's last appearance on the streets and the first news of the murder. It is evident that there is some mistake about this time. At 11:10 on Thursday forenoon the report that there had been a stabbing affair on Second street reached a local newspaper office. The man who sent the information received it three or four minutes earlier, he thinks about five minutes after 11. At 10:30 Mr. Borden was on Main street. Probably a score of citizens can testify to that fact. He had 35 minutes in which to go to Second street, remove his coat and settle himself for a nap. He could not have reached the house before 10:45, according to those who have studied the case closely, and he is given another five minutes in which to compose himself. At 10 minutes of 11, then it is understood he was alive on the lounge. Lizzie Borden passed through the room that her father was sitting and went to the barn, and if she remained 20 minutes she informed Officer Harrington. The death was known down town before she reached the house. It is therefore argued that she is incorrect as to the time. Allowing that Mr. Borden walked very rapidly to his home, which is not likely, as he was not feeling well, and giving a narrow leeway to the announcement of the murder, it is still evident that the job was done with a rapidity that was incomprehensible, considering its neatness. The

Unknown Villain Who Stole In

had everything in his favor, as has been plain from the start, but the police cannot understand how in a few seconds of time allotted to him he could have dispatched two persons in different parts of the house without spilling a drop of blood from his weapon or leaving behind a single trace. That weapon was as sharp as a razor. It cut clean through hair, flesh and bone. The brain that guided the arm that wielded it acted deliberately, the doctors say. The wounds prove that the blows fell with a precision that was appalling, and that they were not driven home in a wild frenzy.

And so the state officers and police refuse to accept the theory that Mr. Borden and his wife both lost their lives after the former's arrival home. They insist that

The Woman was Killed First.

The blood on the floor of the bedroom as compared with the blood that stained the lounge, confirmed that view. It is true that the woman's body was the warmer when discovered, but that is accounted for by the fact that she was extremely fleshy, while Mr. Borden was spare and thin. If this conclusion is correct the murderer was hiding in the house awaiting Mr. Borden's coming and he had already completed one awful job.

Attempt to Mob Morse.

Last night a crowd of fully 1500 people surrounded the fated house, and at 7 o'clock, when John Morse and the servant appeared, the curious followed them down the street to the post office. The crowd was augmented by hundreds. There is not a bit of evidence to warrant such demonstration as was made against him last night. Someone who knew him told some body else that he was Morse. It was like ringing an alarm of fire. People ran for him from every direction. It was a mystery where they came from. Two police officers, appreciating his position, went to the rescue. They acted as bodyguards with drawn clubs. There were murderous cries of "That's the murderer," and "Lynch him!" " Lynch him!" There were enough present to do so, but no one dared to take the step. Morse did not appear in the least bit frightened, for he is a cool-nerved sort of a man. The officers escorted him to the post office and back. The incident went to show the intense excitement in this city over the affair.

Morse May Prove an Alibi.

The Fall River *News* says:

One of the most cruel incidents in connection with the murder has been the groundless speculation that has been cast upon Mr. John V. Morse, of Iowa, who was the guest of Mr. Borden for a few hours preceding the horrible affair, and who is still stopping at the house, under the constant surveillance of the police. Mr. Morse tells a straightforward story, and his time is easily accounted for. His story, which completely relieves Mr. Morse from any connection with the affair, could have been verified by a half hour's work on the part of any of the reporters who have spread his name broadcast over the land as the possible assassin.

Mr. Morse is a brother of the first wife of Mr. Borden and always between the two men have existed the kindest feelings of friendship and regard. Mr. Morse states that he came to Fall River from New Bedford last Wednesday on the 12:35 afternoon train. He arrived at the Borden residence about 1:30 and found Mr. Borden, his wife and daughter at home---all of them sick. He stayed until between 3 and 4 o'clock, when he went to Kirby's stable, hired a carriage and drove to Luther's Corner on business. He returned about 8:30 to 9 o'clock and sat chatting with Mr. and Mrs. Borden for some time. The former retired shortly after 9 and he and Mr. Borden a little after 10. Thursday they breakfasted about 7 o'clock, and about a quarter before 9 he walked down town to the post office, wrote a postal card and mailed it, and from there walked via Bedford, Third and Pleasant streets to No. 4 Weybosset street to Mr. James Emery's, where Mr. Borden had informed him the night before that some relatives were visiting. These were a son and daughter, about 16 and 19 years of age, children of a brother of Mr. Morse's, residing in Minnesota, whom he had not seen for a number of years. He found that the younger relative was out, but the elder was in, though indisposed, and he spent the forenoon with her and Mrs. Emery until towards noon. They invited him to stay to dinner, but he excused himself, that he had a previous engagement, Mr. Borden's last words to him being, "John, come to dinner with us." Returning, he took a street car on which six priests were passengers, three of whom sat on the seat with him. He left the car at the corner of Pleasant and Second streets, and walked direct to Mr. Borden's residence. He did not enter the house, but went to the garden in the rear for a pear or two, and when he came back was met by the girl Bridget and a man Sawyer, who asked: "Did you know Mr. and Mrs. Borden had been murdered?" This must have been very near 12 o'clock.

It is certain that the murder was committed between 10 and 11 o'clock, and at that time, according to the testimony of Mr. Morse and the ladies whom he visited, Mr. Morse was at No. 4 Weybosset street, more than a mile away. Mrs. Emery states that Mr. Morse came to her house "not long after breakfast," and that he stayed there until about 20 minutes after 11. She invited him to dinner, but he declined, saying he had an engagement. She fixes the time by saying that she had some trouble with a lock of the door when he went out. That immediately after he had gone she went for her hat to go to

the store to make a purchase for dinner. It was half past 11. At the store she again looked at the clock there, wondering how much time she still had left to get dinner. The store clock said 11:40.

Mr. Morse's niece confirms the story, and Mrs. Horace G. Kingsley, who resides on the first floor apartment, says that she saw Mr. Morse, come to the house early in the forenoon, and that she heard the trouble he had at the door and saw him as he was going away. She was getting her dinner at the time and it was after 11 o'clock, though she did not notice the exact hour.

The conductor of the car yesterday was a "spare," named Whittaker, and the *News* has been unable to find him to-day, as he would probably remember the circumstance of the six priests and Mr. Morse's riding with him. Mr. Morse's story has, however, been confirmed, so far as the priests being on a car is concerned, by Conductor Kennedy of the car going east, who says he passed the car with the priests on the hill by the Pocasset engine house, about where Mr. Morse took the car, and that he took its time and it was just 22 minutes after 11 o'clock.

Mr. Morse is a gentleman 59 years of age and of comfortable fortune. He is the uncle of the Misses Borden, his deceased sister being their mother. "I have never borrowed a dollar of Andrew Borden in my life," he said this morning, and no financial differences ever existed between us. Abraham Borden's will left me no property, and my father's will left none to Andrew Borden, the murdered man. A letter from a cashier in an Iowa bank of recent date, shows a handsome balance to Mr. Morse's credit. Mr. Morse wears a suit of light grey clothes, all he has with him since he has been in the city. There is not a spot apparent on them. "Look at me," he said, "as a man of common sense, and say if I could have committed such a horrible butchery and present the appearance I do." This last remark shows keenly the unhappy man feels the injustice that hasty suspicion has done him.

The Borden Family Nervous.

The Borden family are growing nervous under the constant watch which is being kept upon them. Lizzie Borden was only seen by two or three of her friends yesterday. She had made arrangements to go to Marion the first of next week for a short visit, and just before the tragedy wrote a letter to her friends advising them of her plans. Towards the close of the afternoon Morse also grew irritable, and had quite an altercation with David P. Keefe, who hired a man to bury the blood-stained clothes and pieces of skull for him. Keefe charged $5 for the work and Morse pronounced it robbery. Keefe said that he wouldn't do the job for $100, though under some circumstances he allowed that he might be glad to do it for nothing. Morse finally paid $3. Later, he locked the barn when a couple of Boston newspaper men were inside, and found considerable fault with the liberties people took with the premises. He was reminded that a reward of $5000 had been offered, and that everybody was intensely interested.

Miss Borden's Family Relations.

A great deal has been published concerning Lizzie Borden's relations to her father and mother, and intimates of the family, who are not numerous, by the way, agree that her life at home was not the most agreeable possible. It has been reported that her allowance was small, and that outbreaks were frequent, but it may be that some of the statements will bear modification. Last Fall the young lady made an extended tour of Europe, and some of her acquaintances say that she had everything necessary to make her comfortable. She is a devout member of the Central Congregational church, and has been prominent in the work in which the young people of the society are engaged.

Removal of the Lounge.

The day's incidents about the Borden homestead wound up with the removal of the lounge on which Mr. Borden was stretched when the axe split open his skull. It was placed in a wagon and taken to Windward's warerooms.

Miss Borden's Condition.

About midnight last night Mr. Morse summoned Dr. Bowen to attend Miss Lizzie Borden for the third time in 12 hours.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Saturday, August 6, 1892, page 6

THE MURDER MYSTERY.

Mr. Morse Says He Courts the
Fullest Investigation.

Immense Crowds Watch the Passing
of the Funeral Cortege.

Two Axes and Two Hatchets to be
Submitted to Microscopic Examination.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 6. --- The latest developments in the murder relating particularly to the theory of poisoning has given way in the discussion among the people to-day to talk of the funerals, which took place this morning. As early as 9 o'clock the house was surrounded by a great crowd of curiosity seekers. Reporters, artists, photographers and policemen were the only persons who were active.

Shortly after 10:30 Mr. Morse came from the house and talked with a group of reporters. He said it was a terrible thing to be suspected and shadowed as he has been, but he courts the fullest investigation, and is anxious and willing to do all he can to trace the perpetrators of the great crimes. He said Miss Lizzie Borden's health was in about the same condition as last Thursday. She did not mingle with the family to any great extent. When Mr. Fish of Hartford, a nephew of her stepmother, appeared, she gave him a very cool reception.

About 11 o'clock preparations were commenced for the funerals. Crowds of people, numbering between 3000 and 4000, appeared on Second street in front of the house, and about 20 policemen stood around and maintained a clear passageway. Rev. Dr. Adams of the First Congregational Church and City Missionary Buck arrived and entered the house. The bodies were laid in two plain black cloth covered caskets in the sitting-room where Mr. Borden was killed. An ivy wreath was placed on Mr. Borden's bier, and a bouquet of white roses and fern leaves, tied with a white ribbon, was placed over Mrs. Borden. There were 75 persons present at the services.

The services consisted of reading from the scriptures and prayer. There was no singing and no remarks.

The mourners who were present were Mrs. Oliver Gray, the step-mother of the deceased woman, G. H. Fish and wife of Hartford, Ct., the latter a sister of Mrs. Borden, Dr. Bowen and wife, Southard H. Miller and a very few of the neighbors who had been invited to attend the services in the house. The funeral was private, that is only very few of the immediate friends were asked to accompany the

remains to the cemetery. But from 11 o'clock until 11:40 when the funeral procession of 11 hacks and two hearses started on their way, there were immense crowds of people lining every sidewalk.

There was a detachment of police at the cemetery and another posse accompanied the remains on their way through Borden and Rock streets to the northern end of the city where the cemetery is located.

The pall-bearers for Mr. Borden were Abraham G. Hart, cashier of the Union Savings Bank; George W. Dean, a retired real-estate dealer; Jerome C. Borden, a relative of deceased; Richard B. Borden, treasurer of the Troy mills; James M. Osborne; A. B. Borden, treasurer of the Merchants mill. The pall-bearers for Mrs. Borden were James C. Eddy, Henry S. Buffinton, F. L. Almy, J. Henry Wells, Simeon B. Chase, J. H. Boone, all of them moving in the highest local social and business circles.

As the procession wended its way along North Main street many old associates of Mr. Borden were seen to raise their hats, and forget all knowledge of the curiosity seekers who stood gaping beside them. Miss Lizzie and Miss Emma Borden were of course the principal mourners. Miss Lizzie went out of the house first leaning on Undertaker Winward's arm. She was self-conscious, but her nerves were completely unstrung, as was shown by the great trembling of her body and the manner in which she bore down on her supporter. When she reached her carriage she fell back exhausted on the cushions. Miss Emma, the other sister, was much calmer and she walked quickly and took her seat without hardly glancing at the crowds staring at her.

Miss Lizzie Borden appeared as a very pretty woman and quiet fresh. Her face showed traces of the suffering she has borne for three days. Both ladies were without veils.

The last person to leave the house was Mr. Morse, who went into a carriage with Dr. Adams. During the services there was no scene of any unusual occurrence on such occasions and despite the very sad circumstances surrounding the death there were very few tears shed in public.

Two Axes and Two Hatchets.

City Marshal Hilliard has two axes and two hatchets in his custody that were found in the Borden cellar. A microscopic examination will be made of them next Monday. No traces of blood can be discovered on them with the naked eye.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Monday, August 8, 1892, page 8

From Saturday's Third Edition.

ANOTHER IMPORTANT FACT.

Mr. Borden Was Making an Inventory of His Property.

With the Expectation of Having His Will Drawn up.

Police Making a Rigid Search of the House Where Crime Was Committed.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 6. --- Up to 4 o'clock this afternoon no arrests had been made in the Borden murder case.

District Attorney's Investigation.

Advices from Marion, where District Attorney Knowlton is staying at his summer residence, say that he will probably be in Fall River Monday or Tuesday, when an investigation will be held at the Borden residence.

Mr. Borden Left No Will.

One piece of information came to the knowledge of the police this afternoon which, in light of recent events, has a peculiar significance. It is stated that Mr. Borden left no will, but for the week previous to his death he had been making an inventory of his property, preparatory to having an instrument drawn.

Police Ransack the House.

This afternoon at 3 o'clock City Marshal Hilliard, Assistant Marshal Fleet and Capt. Desmond of the police force arrived at the Borden house on Second street. They went to the front door. Mr. Hilliard asked for Miss Emma and she came to the door.

"We have come to search the house," said the Chief. "Have you any objection?"

"No sir," replied Miss Borden. "None at all. I am only too willing to have the search made, and will help you all I can. I wish you would be careful and not tear up the things any more than is necessary."

Then the police entered the doors, which were closed after them. Dr. Dolan, medical examiner, and Andrew J. Jennings, the Borden family's attorney, accompanied the officers.

Guards were posted about the building and strict orders were given to see that no one was allowed to enter or leave the residence.

The police intend to ransack the structure from cellar to attic and go through every room, in hope of securing some bit of tangible evidence which has so far escaped their vigilance. They have commenced at the top of the house, and it is expected will devote the entire afternoon to the search.

All the members of the family, Emma, Lizzie, Mr. Morse, and the servant, are within and will not be permitted to leave until the search is concluded.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Monday, August 8, 1892, page 1

STILL SEARCHING.

Police Resume Their Task in
Borden Mansion.

Masonry About Fireplaces
To-day Taken Down.

Mayor and Medical Examiners Visit
to the Cemetery.

Prof. Wood making All Haste to
Finish His Analysis.

Police Annoyed By Employment
of Private Detectives.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 8. --- The Borden tragedy is still as deep a mystery as ever.

There are no new developments of any importance.

The report that the police have ordered the arrest of anyone leaving the building is denied by City Marshal Hilliard.

The occupants of the Borden homestead will be permitted to go in and out of the house and about the city at their pleasure, but orders have been given to cause the arrest of any of the family if they attempt to leave the city limits.

Police Search Continued.

The police to-day continued their search of the premises, overhauling every nook and corner which had not been visited on Saturday. With them was C. H. Bryant, a mason of this city, who removed portions of the fireplaces, but found they bore no traces of having been tampered with or used as a place of concealment.

Blood or Rust?

The axe with the blood or rust marks upon it has been sent to Boston to-day where microscopic examination will reveal the nature of the stains.

Dislike Private Detectives.

Mayor Coughlin and the police authorities discountenance the employment of private detectives by the family, and say that if the real purpose of these men is to ferret out the crime they should work in unison with the local police. They say there may be two views taken of the employment of these men.

An Inquest a Certainty.

There is no doubt that there will be an inquest, and it is hoped it will reveal something of importance. The authorities to-day are looking for the arrival of District Attorney Knowlton.

It is believed that Medical Examiner Dolan will spring a surprise. He has been working harder than any man interested in the case, and he has had the least to say. It is believed that he will introduce some very important evidence at the inquest.

It is probable that he will have the bloody clothes worn by the murdered people, which were buried in the yard of the Borden house, in the rear of the barn, dug up and produced in court. These clothes were buried at the request of Mr. Morse, who still remains at the house.

It is believed that when witnesses are placed upon their oath something stronger in the way of direct evidence will be brought out. The inquest will, of course, be private.

No Skirt With Blood on It.

It was reported in a Boston paper that a spot of blood, as it was believed to be, was found on a skirt in a closet of Miss Lizzie Borden's room by the police in their search of the house yesterday. This is emphatically denied and it has been stated by the police that nothing which furnished any evidence was taken from the house.

A VISIT TO THE TOMB

Gray Hair Found on the Hatchet Matches Mrs. Borden's Locks.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 8. --- Perhaps the first link in the chain that must sooner or later surround the person who killed Mr. and Mrs. Borden was found yesterday afternoon, when Medical Examiner Dolan and Assistant Marshal Fleet visited the cemetery and entered the vault where the remains of the murdered couple were placed. They were there to determine, if possible, whether or not the gray hair found on the claw head of the hatchet, which the police took from the Borden house on Thursday, match the locks of Mrs. Borden. The two men went into the vault, and both came out wearing a self-satisfied look. The hair had matched perfectly. The men got into the doctor's buggy and drove off, leaving superintendent Morrill somewhat mystified. It may prove that the hatchet found in the cellar was the one that was used to kill Mrs. Borden, and, with this knowledge in hand, the cross-questioning of the inmates of the household before and at the inquest will probably be conducted on a plane more prolific of results than those already held.

What the Medical Examiner Says.

Dr. Dolan and Mayor Coughlin visited the cemetery yesterday and entered the vault containing the bodies of the murdered couple. Dr. Dolan said to a *Standard* reporter this forenoon that the visit was simply to see that the bodies were unmolested and to give orders that they might be properly cared for.

Prof. Wood's Analysis.

Mayor Coughlin to-day received a letter from Prof. Wood saying that he was not in Europe, as has been reported, and that he had received the packages containing the stomachs of the victims and the milk supposed to have been poisoned, and expects to find his analysis at the earliest possible moment, possibly by to-day or to-morrow.

THE POLICE ACTIVE.

Young Ladies Even More Gracious Than on Saturday.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 8. --- The police are very active in their movements to-day.

Shortly after 10 o'clock Capt. Desmond, accompanied by Sergeant Edson and officers Connors and Medley went to the house and instituted one more search.

Charles H. Bryant broke places in the old-fashioned chimney and looked in vain for any instrument that would lead to a detection of the criminal.

The officers pulled over everything in the cellar, but without obtaining anything.

The guard is still kept on the house, but the officers are under instructions not to molest the inmates nor interfere with their freedom in going about their duty.

If any attempts are made to leave the city, however, arrests will follow.

The servant girl spent yesterday and last evening with some relatives on Division street, returning to the Borden house this morning.

Mr. Morse walked over to Dr. Bowen's when the search was going on, and returned, saying that a hack was to call for him.

While the search was going on the young ladies were even more gracious to the officers than they were Saturday after the funeral.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Monday, August 8, 1892 Page 2

NOTHING BUT THEORIES

Search of the Borden House
Avails Nothing.

Pinkerton Detective Employed
by the Family.

Significant Orders of the Police
Authorities Last Night.

Bottom Knocked Out of the
Mysterious Stranger Story.

Murdered Couple's Pastor Preaches
Upon the Tragedy.

Sunday has passed since Andrew J. Borden was found in his home on Second street, Fall River, with his face cut to ribbons, while the body of his butchered wife was stretched on the floor above, and there is still the same awful mystery, the same torturing suspicions, the same theories, with nothing to confirm or dispel them. It was a day of rest, which left people free to reflect calmly on the double tragedy and which has removed them from rumors and discussions bred by the fever heat and excitement of the three days preceding---days which Fall River will never forget. A few additional particulars have been gathered by those whose business it is to gather them, a thread has been picked up here and there and stray points have been investigated, but that is all. At the Borden homestead, the scene of so much turmoil and horror, all was quiet. No crowds thronged the street which runs by the residence; not that the community has lost its interest, but the authorities have determined to keep the thoroughfare clear. There is as great a desire to get at every detail on the part of the public as there was last Thursday afternoon, and that desire will be manifested until the guilty wretch has been arrested, convicted and hanged, or until the lapse of time makes it plain that this is one of the puzzles to which there is no key.

At midnight on Saturday, when the city was apparently asleep, the patrol wagon rattled into court square with a drunken unfortunate for freight, and in an instant, from nobody knows where, hundreds of people sprang from the ground and collected on Bedford street. On Saturday afternoon, and the afternoon before, and the afternoon before that, men walked slowly with papers before their faces, absorbing the news, drivers of delivery wagons allowed their horses to pick their own way and went over "the latest, all about the murder," and on every corner and in almost every doorway were groups of three, four and half a dozen, explaining and arguing, and driving home their own private convictions with their forefingers. This illustrates the natural curiosity and the abnormal nervous tension which have taken possession of the entire town. There is nobody so poor and insignificant, nobody so rich

and blasé, as to be indifferent to the fate of the aged couple who were borne to their last resting places Saturday noon.

Nothing But Theories.

Unfortunately, there is nothing yet to satisfy this curiosity or to relieve the nerves of the populace from the unnatural strain, and it is a strain that is beginning to tell. They want some fresh theory, which is reasonable, and which will take them in another direction, if only for 24 hours. But at each turn the double murder puts in an appearance, to perplex and bewilder. The difficulty that overturns every opinion which has been advanced to account for the wonderful escape of the assassin is that he had not completed his task when one victim ceased to breathe. He had two to slay and that makes it necessary to search for a double motive or impulse, or what ever it may be, that inspires a man to take life, and also to give him more time to glide about the house and avoid detection. "He could have slain Mr. Borden or Mrs. Borden; how could he slay them both and vanish?" people repeat to themselves over and over again.

Why Should He Have Slain Them Both?

Did he kill the woman in order to do away with a witness of his slaughter of the man? The indications are that he did not. Nothing is strange under the sun, perhaps, and certainly nothing is new, but if Mrs. Borden had interrupted him in his bloody work, and he pursued her, as some maintain, why did he wait until she entered the spare bedroom? Why not strike her down on the stairs? He had no minutes to throw away. He could not tell what moment Miss Lizzie would return from the barn, or the instant the servant would leave the third floor. However, it is argued that Mrs. Borden would not have fled to the spare bedroom, although this is only a supposition. It is claimed that it would have been more natural for her to have attempted to escape by the front door, or to have taken refuge in one of the lower rooms. She was a heavy woman and her weight must have told against her on the stairs. All experience accordingly contradicts this idea of a surprise and a chase. If it is correct Mrs. Borden forgot to utter a sound, although her other faculties did not entirely desert her, and she chose a course from the sitting room which was sure to hand her over to the murderer before she had taken 10 steps. That weakens the motive introduced to explain her death and makes the other theory more tenable, namely, that she perished first, and that the man who felled her struck down her husband, because the latter was not sleeping as the murderer was leaving the house. In that event the scoundrel must have loitered about the spare room after he had accomplished his purpose. Otherwise he could have escaped before the husband came back from town. If the woman fell as Mr. Borden entered the sitting room, or while he was seated on the lounge, it might have been expected that he would have heard the fall.

And so, proceeding along this line, it becomes necessary to find somebody whose hatred of Mrs. Borden was deep enough to lead to her violent ending, and also to explain the recklessness which allowed her assailant

To Remain In the House After He Had Killed Her.

If both theories are abandoned; if Mrs. Borden were not slaughtered because dead people (tell) no tales, or if Mr. Borden were not destroyed for the same reason, it remains to unearth a motive for which would have inspired the same person to kill them both, and to enter the house with that intention. Small wonder that the knot tightens rather than unravels as the case is studied.

There was no special excitement at police headquarters yesterday. Medical Examiner Dolan held a long interview with Marshal Hilliard in the latter's office, and Detective Hanscom of the Pinkerton

agency who has been engaged by the family, had a talk with Andrew J. Jennings in the Mellen House. The medical examiner states that the only discovery of importance made during the thorough search of the Borden house Saturday afternoon was in the spare bed room, where Mrs. Borden's body was found. Out near the window drops of blood were found which indicated that the murdered woman had moved after the first blow was delivered. It is thought that that blow was the glancing one which has been described. The supposition is that the axe fell on the right side of the head, taking off the flesh and hair, and that the woman turned and reeled to the space between the dressing case and bureau, where the mortal wound was delivered. After that, the blows fell thick and fast. It is believed that when she was approached, Mrs. Borden stood looking out of the window in this room, and her blood which stained it at this point, bears out that view. Dr. Dolan says that the more he reflects on the small quantity of blood that was spilled, the more at a loss he is to account for it. To him it seems utterly inexplicable. Ordinarily, no matter how sharp the weapon used, the rooms would have been stained a crimson had such a tragedy taken place in them. Even if no arterial blood made its appearance, and though the wounds were inflicted after death, the veins and brain would have discharged enough fluid and gray matter to have left their mark on the furniture. But with the exception of the stains near the window and the thick pool about the head of the unfortunate woman, the chamber was as clean as though it had been freshly washed and swept. Every time the axe fell it cut deeply, but there was no gush of blood from the frightful gashes. The same condition prevails in the sitting room below, where Mr. Borden was butchered, and there was nothing to raise the suspicion that the murderer had cleaned anything, except the dripping axe. Medical Examiner Dolan made

One Other Discovery.

Yesterday he learned that Prof. Wood of Cambridge, to whose address the stomachs of the murdered couple were sent, was in Europe, and some other expert must make the analysis of their contents. Singularly, nothing has been heard regarding the delivery of the grim package in question, and Dr. Dolan will probably go to Boston to-day and make inquiries concerning it.

That letter which it is alleged Mrs. Borden received on the morning of the tragedy continues to excite interest, and on this head Dr. Dolan likewise had little information to give. He says that both Miss Lizzie Borden and the servant told him that Mrs. Borden had received such a letter, and when he asked Miss Lizzie what had become of it, she told him she had been unable to find it.

She Feared That It Had Been Burned

in the kitchen stove. Nobody in the household seems to be able to give anything more than a general idea of the contents of the letter or note. It was from a friend who was ill, but if Mrs. Borden made this much known, it is curious that she did not state who the friend was or that the person with whom she was conversing did not have the curiosity to inquire.

It is expected that Detective Hanscom of the Pinkerton agency will have a long talk with Bridget Sullivan, the servant, before many hours, and with other members of the family as well. As nearly as can be ascertained, Hanscom was not employed by Marshal Hilliard, acting under the instructions of Mayor Coughlin, but by the Misses Borden, who were advised by their counsel, Andrew J. Jennings, Esq. The friends of the ladies felt that they ought to have somebody to represent them, and Mr. Jennings was called into the case on Saturday. Detective Hanscom ought to be able to elicit considerable information from the servant.

In company with Mr. Jennings he called at the house yesterday afternoon and remained for two hours. If, as Miss Lizzie states, she did not see her mother after 9 o'clock on the morning of the murder, it is possible that Bridget Sullivan may know something of the latter's whereabouts. It is certain that, so far as the public is concerned, the time of all the occupants has not been satisfactorily accounted for. If

Mrs. Borden disappeared at 9 o'clock to put shams on the pillows, and did not appear again, it is to be presumed that her stepdaughter remained down stairs while she was occupied on the second floor. At some time before Mr. Borden was killed, Bridget Sullivan went upstairs, and she may have seen her mistress on the floor. If the latter were in the habit of attending to household duties on the second floor for two hours at a time, her absence would not have attracted attention, but if she visited all parts of the house like women do, it is a little singular that nobody missed her. At all events no harm could come from ascertaining just what Miss Lizzie and the servant did with their time from the hour of rising until the murders were discovered. It might help to show the opportunities which the wretch had for entering the house and concealing himself if that was what he did. Now as to the suspicions which

Have Been Directed Against Members of the Family.

Perhaps the most intimate friend the family has had this to say yesterday noon:

When I arrived at the house on the day of the murder it was 12 o'clock or thereabouts. I found Miss Lizzie somewhat prostrated, though she did not appear to be tired out by the excitement. I went away and later on the street I heard those stories about the Portuguese. I returned to the house and told the occupants what I had heard. Instantly Miss Lizzie exclaimed:

"That isn't true at all. My father had no Portuguese in his employ. The only man of that description is a Swede in whom we have perfect confidence."

Again when it was said that a man had called and demanded money, Miss Lizzie said:

"My father owed no money. He always paid his debts."

This disproves the idea that an attempt was made to throw suspicion on some other party and divert attention from the house. When I first met Miss Lizzie and Miss Emma together, the former was the more disturbed of the two. I have known her for years. Up to date there is no evidence that points to anybody or in any direction; at least, none that has been made public. On the contrary there is everything against the theories. A good character ought to count for something. The search has been made and nothing was discovered. They found a slight spot on Miss Lizzie's dress, I believe, which made its first appearance in Edinburgh.

An attempt was made on Saturday night to float the theory that Eli Bence, the drug clerk, had mistaken Miss Lizzie Borden for the woman who purchases oleomargarine and face lotion for State Inspector McCaffrey. This is absurd. Mr. Bence may be mistaken, of course, but State Inspector McCaffrey's partner looks about as much like Miss Borden as she does like John L. Sullivan. However there is no great importance attached to the poison story, for when it comes to a test it was Miss Borden's word against the statement of Mr. Bence.

Pinkerton Detective's Idea.

Detective Hanscom talked at length in the Mellen House yesterday afternoon, and his ideas do not correspond with the government theory. He reviewed the case at length, but admitted that he had been at work on it too short a time to form a definite opinion. He had questioned Miss Lizzie, but found her too exhausted physically for a searching examination. The reaction had come and he did not want to weary her. He was favorably impressed with her appearance, and stated that she, like her sister, Miss Emma, appeared to be sincere and truthful. He questioned particularly the time that she spent in the barn, and she was positive that she was there 20 minutes or possibly half an hour. The murder

Looked Like the Work of a Lunatic,

while Miss Lizzie appeared to be a level-headed, self-possessed woman. If she was in the barn half an hour, a man might have entered the house, committed both murders, and escaped by way of the basement through the door leading to the back yard. That door was found open after the murders, though it was usually closed. Detective Hanscom admitted that he had a varied experience, and usually began by looking for the cause of death and the motive. Here the cause was apparent, but he had as yet found no motive. He had attempted to discover if Mr. Borden had any enemy capable of the deed. The family and Mr. Jennings could recall but one person who had a serious difference with the murdered man, and that was not of a nature to arouse suspicion in the present instance. The detective did not question Miss Borden regarding the axes found in the cellar, but had learned from another source that a flock of pigeons belonging to the Bordens had been killed in June. That might account for the blood stains on one of the axes. This axe will be sent to Boston for examination.

It looked at midnight very much as if Detective Hanscom had interviewed the Misses Borden for the last time. The authorities are evidently up in arms and have issued orders that nobody, not even the detective in question, is to be admitted to the house. More than that, if anybody leaves the house,

He or She Will be Promptly Arrested.

These orders were issued last night, and the public are free to interpret their true purport for themselves. Their meaning is clear enough, and it is certainly very significant.

At last accounts Miss Lizzie Borden had given way under the great strain and excitement of the last four days, and Dr. Bowen had been summoned twice last evening to attend her.

Friends From South Dartmouth.

It was expected that morbid curiosity would fill Oak Grove Cemetery with crowds of pedestrians yesterday, but for some reason or other there were fewer visitors than usual. A friend of the Borden family called during the day, and two of John Morse's acquaintances from South Dartmouth, Messrs. Davis and Howe, paid him a visit.

Rev. W. Walker Jubb's Sermon.

Mr. and Mrs. Borden were members of the Central Congregational church of Fall River, and as has already been explained, their daughter Lizzie, was also a member. The latter has been a teacher in the mission school connected with the parish, and has always been very active in the young people's societies and the work of the church. Yesterday the Central church worshipers met with the First church congregation in the Stone church on Main street. All of the pews were filled, many being in their seats some half hour before the service began. It was supposed that the Rev. W. Walker Jubb, who occupied the pulpit, would make some allusion to the awful experiences through which one family in his charge had been compelled to pass during the week, and the supposition was correct. Mr. Jubb read for the morning lesson a portion of Matthew, containing the significant words which implied that what is concealed shall be revealed. In his prayer, Mr. Jubb evoked the divine blessing on the community, rendering thanks for the blessings bestowed on many, and, pausing, referred to the murder of two innocent persons. He prayed fervently that right might prevail, and that in good time the terrible mystery might be cleared away; that the people of this city might do everything in their power to assist the authorities, and asked for divine guidance for the police, that they might prosecute unflinchingly and unceasingly the search for the murderer. Mr. Jubb prayed that their hands might be strengthened, that their movements might be characterized by discretion, and that wisdom and great power of discernment might be given to them in their work. "And while we hope," he continued, "for the triumph of justice, let our acts be tempered with mercy. Help us to refrain from giving voice to those insinuations and innuendoes which we have no right to utter. Save us from blasting a life, innocent and

blameless; keep us from taking the sweetness from a future by our ill-advised words, and let us be charitable as we remember the poor, grief-stricken family and minister unto them.

The clergyman asked that those who were writing of the crime might be careful of the reputations of the living, which could so easily be undermined.

For his text Mr. Jubb took the first chapter of Ecclesiastes, ninth verse: "The thing that hath been is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done; and there is no new thing under the sun." The speaker considered the monotones of life and expiated on the causes of indifference in persons who would be nothing if not geniuses, drawing lessons from successes in humbles sphere. At the end of the sermon Mr. Jubb stepped to the side of the pulpit and said slowly and impressively: "I cannot close my sermon this morning without speaking of the horrible crime that has startled our beloved city this week, ruthlessly taking from our church household two respected and esteemed members. I cannot close without referring to my pain and surprise at the atrocity of the outrage. A more brutal, cunning, daring and fiendish murder I never heard of in all my life. What must have been the person who could have been guilty of such a revolting crime? One to commit such a murder must have been without heart, without soul, a fiend incarnate, the very vilest of degraded and depraved humanity, or he must have been a maniac. The circumstances, execution and all the surroundings cover it with mystery profound. Explanations and evidence as to both perpetrator and motive are shrouded in a mystery that is almost inexplicable. That such a crime could have been committed during the busy hours of the day, right in the heart of a populous city, is passing comprehension. As we ponder, we exclaim in our perplexity, Why was the deed done? What could have induced anybody to engage in such a butchery? Where is the motive? When men resort to crime it is for plunder, for gain, from enmity, in sudden anger or for revenge. Strangely, nothing of this nature enters into this case, and again I ask---what was the motive? I believe, I am only voicing your feelings fully when I say that I hope the criminal will be speedily brought to justice. This city cannot afford to have it in its midst such an inhuman brute as the murderer of Andrew J. Borden and his wife. Why, a man who could conceive and execute such a murder as that would not hesitate to burn the city.

"I trust that the police may do their duty and lose no opportunity which might lead to the capture of the criminal. I would impress upon them that they should not say too much and thus unconsciously assist in defeating the ends of justice. I also trust that the press (and I say this because I recognize its influence and power), I trust that it will use discretion in disseminating its theories and conclusions, and that pens may be guided by consideration and charity. I would wish the papers to remember that by casting a groundless or undeserved insinuation they may blacken and blast a life forever, like a tree smitten by a bolt of lightning; a life which has always commanded respect, whose acts and motives have always been pure and holy. Let us ourselves curb our tongues and preserve a blameless life from undeserved suspicions. I think I have the right to ask for the prayers of this church and of my own congregation. The murdered husband and wife were members of this church, and a daughter now stands in the same relation to each one of you, as you as church members, do to each other. God help and comfort her. Poor, stricken girls, may they both be comforted, and may they both realize how fully God is their refuge."

Mysterious Stranger Story Exploded.

The mysterious stranger story told in the *Standard* Saturday was given credence by the police for a time, but has now been exploded. The man in question who was seen in Westport allowed that he was a horse dealer, but explained that at 10 o'clock Thursday morning he was in New Bedford, where he sold a horse, and another man was discovered.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Monday, August 8, 1892 Page 6

THE BORDEN BUTCHERY.

Wonder Continues to Grow as the Mystery Deepens.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 8. --- One of the searching party who came from the Borden house alone states that Miss Emma Borden looked a person in the eye during conversation, but Miss Lizzie invariably turned her head when questioned closely.

Marshal Hilliard and Medical Examiner Dolan had a short consultation this morning, and decided to send the suspicious axe to Boston for examination as to the character of the spots on the handle.

The Medical Examiner also had a short talk with Judge Blaisdell regarding an inquest, but he made no formal report, and the date was not fixed.

Public interest in the crime is not lagging any. It is still the sole conversation, and the wonder continues to grow as the mystery deepens.

Medical Examiner Dolan said at noon that the stomachs of the victims were now being analyzed in Boston, but he was not putting much hope in any development that may be made.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Tuesday, August 9, 1892 Page 8

From Yesterday's Third Edition.

A HIRED ASSASSIN.

Belief of Murdered Mrs. Borden's Brother-in-Law.

He Thinks Lizzie and Morse Concocted the Plot.

Gives His Reasons for His Direct Accusation.

[By Associated Press.]

Hartford, Ct., Aug. 8. --- George B. Fish, of this city, whose wife is the sister of the murdered Mrs. Borden of Fall River, in a published interview says that he believes Lizzie Borden and J. V. Morse concocted the deed and hired someone to do it.

Lizzie and Emma are step-daughters of the murdered woman and have never been on good terms with her owing to trouble over the division of property left by the girl's mother to Mr. Borden who gave it to the second wife instead of the girls. When asked what Lizzie's object would have been in

doing this, Mr. Fish replied: "Simply to get them out of the way. No one made any money out of it, nor could they in any way by murdering the couple."

Mr. Morse was asked what he had to say in regard to this interview.

"Nothing at all. Mr. Jennings, our counsel, has advised me to have nothing to say for publication," he replied.

"But that directly implicates you and Miss Borden. Have you nothing to say to that?"

"You know as well as I do what grounds there are for such an absurd charge as that. It is entirely unreasonable; that is all I will say."

New Bedford Evening Standard, Tuesday, August 9, 1892 Page 1

THE CRISIS REACHED.

Action in Borden Tragedy to be Taken at Once.

Bridget Sullivan Locked in With the Authorities.

Thorough Examination as to Her Knowledge of the Crime.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 9. --- This morning the servant girl, Bridget Sullivan, was summoned to the central police station. She walked down in company with officer Doherty and talked quite freely on the way. She looked very much worried and was quite pale as compared with her appearance last Thursday morning when seen first by a reporter. She told the officer that it was hard to be watched so closely and to have one's private affairs torn to pieces. She was willing, however, to have the police or anyone else examine her every action since the time she arose Thursday until she was asked to go to the police station with the officer. She did not care to talk very much about the details of the family relations. She allowed that she wanted to leave two or three times, but she was urged to remain by Mrs. Borden, of whom she spoke very kindly.

She was taken at once into the city marshals' presence and also into the presence of District Attorney Knowlton and Medical Examiner Dolan. These gentlemen, who, with Judge Blaisdell and the two detectives, are now handling the case, do not care to be quoted as having given any opinion on the merits of the present status of it, but they all agree that affairs are at a critical point and action may be taken at once.

Miss Sullivan was brought before the gentlemen to undergo a thorough examination as to the facts before and after the murder as far as she knew them.

While the servant was in the district court room, locked up with the authorities, Mr. Morse was walking along through Main street, and down to the banks, closely followed by Officer Devine.

Another Clew and Discovery.

Still another clue is advanced, and there is a discovery which may and may not belong with it. The residence of Dr. Chagnon on Third street is situated close to the Borden property, being divided by a fence seven feet high. Mrs. Chagnon and her daughter Martha say that Wednesday night about 12

o'clock they distinctly saw a man jump over the fence into the Borden yard, and subsequently they heard a slight noise in the barn.

Miss Collet stayed at the house to answer telephone calls. She was absent for an hour from 10:45 to 11:45 on Thursday morning.

With the statement of the midnight intruder going over the fence and subsequent noise in the barn comes another story. Shortly after the murder was discovered a great crowd surged in the yard, and some more adventurous and inquisitive than others went into the barn. Upstairs in the hay, according to two men, the hay in the loft lay in such a condition as to plainly reveal the fact that someone had laid in it. It has been suggested that probably the man who came over the fence was the murderer; that he slept in the barn overnight, and accomplished his hellish purpose when the opportunity offered in the morning.

But, if this be so, it is remarkable that no one saw him leave the barn or enter or come from the house. That he could have escaped, provided he committed the murder between 10:55 and 11:20, is hardly believed. It has been shown why and how he could be discovered, no matter which direction he took after leaving the place, and yet circumstances may have so favored him that with everything seemingly pointing to detection---the time, the place and the surroundings---he might have gotten away.

This is another theory the police are thinking over.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Tuesday, August 9, 1892 Page 2

DONE WITH THEORIES.

District Attorney Knowlton
Consults with Police.

Authorities Now Consider Nothing
But Facts.

Reasons for the Government's Action
from the First.

Policeman's Startling Discovery
in Loft of the Barn.

They Have Knowledge that Has Not
Been Given to the Public.

Yesterday was the first day since the fiendish murder in Fall River, whose morning hours developed nothing of importance so far as the public was concerned. Speculation regarding the various theories advanced went on just as it has gone since last Thursday forenoon at 11 o'clock, but it brought nothing to the surface worth a line. As nearly as can be ascertained, it is a mistake to assume that sentiment has shifted in respect to the suspected persons. Sentiment is fickle enough, it is true, and when a community is wrought up to a tremendous pitch of excitement and stands ready to pivot as that community stands, it might be expected that the consensus of opinion would veer with every breath, but in this case it hasn't. It should be borne in mind that the friends of the Borden family have rallied to their support and that their influence is naturally making itself felt in certain quarters, but they have not

yet disarmed the frightful suspicion which was originally raised, cruel and groundless though it may be. But one change has taken place so far as the city as a whole is concerned, and that is a change of opinion as to the final outcome.

It is a change which might have been anticipated Saturday afternoon when, after the funeral of the murdered couple, no arrest took place, though for hours there had been reports, which led to the belief that a number of persons would be taken into custody. People are becoming confirmed in the view that there will never be a conviction and sentence. Four days and a half have passed and nothing but circumstantial evidence, pure and simple, had been gathered. The only conclusion possible was that there was no evidence of any other nature. It was an unpleasant conclusion to reach, and men didn't arrive at it cheerfully, but they were forced to accept it. They saw but one bright spot and that was a tiny one. The government might

Sooner or Later Strike a Clew

which would put them on the track of the assassin, and he might break down and confess. But if he had no confederates and he kept his own counsel, he was safe. Such was the course of reasoning pursued yesterday, and it appeared to be logical. There was no occasion to modify it unless the police and detectives and the State officers had a secret of their own. It is only fair to observe, right here, that the police have been terribly in earnest, and that they have worked efficiently and effectively. They have been criticized as they undoubtedly expected to be, but perhaps they have been criticized unjustly. At the start they were caught at a disadvantage; they were the victims of circumstances which could entangle them but one day in 365, and they made a mistake. They did not take sole and immediate possession of the premises, house, barn and yard, and mount a guard in every room. It may have been a fatal mistake, but that is a matter that no human being can pronounce upon. It might be well to bear in mind, too, that they had to deal with a horror calculated to stagger any force in the world, what ever its training or experience. Not an unparalleled horror, it may be, but one with very few equals, and the false step taken during the first hour of commotion attendant on the discovery was not surprising. They recovered their self-possession, however, and have since left no stone unturned and no clew undisturbed which could help them to break the silence in which the mystery is shrouded. It is safe to assume that

They Have Threads in Their Possession

which have not appeared in print, not many, because the papers have been close on the heels of every new turn and twist which the case has made, but one or two.

The police probably can tell the story of Miss Lizzie Borden's movements from 9 o'clock until 11 o'clock on the morning of the tragedy; that would be interesting reading, but the press representatives have only accounted for 20 minutes of that time. The police also must be aware of Bridget Sullivan's doings on that morning. She has undoubtedly informed them when she prepared the breakfast and washed the dishes and climbed the stairs to the third story which hid her from sight and shut the sound of her falling mistress from her ears. There are many details in a case like this, and not one of them is unimportant. The public hasn't been told when the servant last saw Mrs. Borden, and it has no inkling of her observations on the second floor as she passed up to clean the window under the roof. And so the police may be in possession of several points which throw light on the slaughter for them.

Their activity yesterday was in marked contrast to their apparent apathy of the day before. The word apparent is used because in all probability they did not rest, although there were less bustle at headquarters than usual. Yesterday, however, all hands were on the alert. Besides the guard at the house, officers in citizens' dress parade in and out of the station in Court square, other officers, also in citizens' dress, drove in various directions, returned and drove off again; the State officers were busy,

Marshal Hilliard was giving directions when he was not in consultation with his subordinates and assistants. Andrew J. Jennings, counsel for the Borden family, called and failed to find the Marshal in his office, and every now and then a deputy sheriff would appear on the scene. Through all one thing was apparent, and it was significant. Neither the marshal, nor the state officers, nor the patrolmen, nor detectives were following clews which led them outside of the city limits. It was plain to all in touch with the situation that the

Combined Energies of the Government
Were Directed to One Spot

and that they were bringing every resource to bear on one point. As stated, no detail is too unimportant to be dismissed without study. The police had read the theory to the effect that Mrs. Borden was not killed by the first blow and that her murderer escaped by the basement door, which is usually locked, and which was found open after the tragedy. They consulted physicians and then they settled back into the belief which had been theirs since last Friday morning. One of the officers, who admitted that he was in a position to represent the views of all who were in command of the forces, said yesterday noon:

"Our minds are made up and for the present we are done with theories. We may not be able to convince the public, but we have established to our own satisfaction the fact, as we look at it, that Mrs. Borden was killed first; that she was killed some little time before her husband and that she was instantly killed. We are as positive as we can be of anything that the murderer then waited until Mr. Borden returned and that he killed him instantly. The assassin then escaped by way of the rear door. He did not go into the cellar. No door led from the basement which would have afforded him the protection he could not find in this first floor door.

It is Well to Trust to Reason Occasionally.

Experts entertain different views, of course, but we have questioned a number of the profession since the new idea concerning Mrs. Borden's injuries was published, and their arguments confirm us in our first opinion. It is a point that will bear the closest study and it demands attention. If the latest theory is correct it upsets the whole structure on which we have been building. Unless Mrs. Borden's life was blotted out the instant the axe fell on her head a great many things happen which we have insisted all long could not have happened. She turned and uttered a cry; if she did not scream, she put up her hands to ward off the second blow. There was a second blow and blow after blow on top of it. Every person, man, woman and child, will instinctively raise their hands when attacked as Mrs. Borden was attacked if the first stroke did not kill. She would have either placed her arms above her head or she would have covered her face with her hands. Had she been stunned and fallen before the second blow was delivered we would have found at least one of the arms under the body. If she did not fall

The Axe Would Have Cut Her Hands or Arms.

Now what happened? She was standing near the window, perhaps, and we must account for the blood stains on the wall in the corner. The first blow penetrated the brain, and the heart beat for the last time. It was a frightful wound. I saw a physician sink his fingers into it up to the knuckles; a hideous wound. It was not on the back of the head, but the blade had been brought up and over and down. The murderer struck a full arm blow. As a result the blood flowed out and there was but one direction it could take; that was a direction forward, and it carried it to the wall. If the blow had fallen behind the ear or on the back of the head and the veins had been severed, the blood would have spurted backward. The woman fell and her assailant stooped over her and delivered blow after blow deliberately. For a

time the eye was clear and the aim was true, but the work told. The last blow glanced and took off a piece of the scalp. No blood flowed from that last wound. The heart had ceased to beat some seconds before. I examined all the gashes and observed the last one particularly. It was the only one which did not lead into the brain, and it would not have stunned the woman. If it had been delivered first, Mrs. Borden would have screamed, and it is probable that there would have been no double murder; but it wasn't.

The First Blow Killed,

and the body crashed down to the floor, just as you may have seen an ox felled. It was a limp, motionless body. The arms swung from it like pendulums, and the impetus they received as the corpse pitched forward took them out straight. Her head lay between them when we found her. This is grim talk, but no grimmer than most of the talk for the last four days. Here is one more surprising feature of the astonishing case. Nobody in the house, and there surely was one person in the house, heard that fall. It was a frame house, 48 years old. Mrs. Borden might have screamed and nobody heard her, but a fall will, nine times out of ten, arrest the attention sooner than a call, unless it is a piercing cry for aid. If this is doubted, let any person go into the second story of a house, raise a water pitcher weighing 20 pounds and drop it. Do you know that

Everybody Down Stairs Will Hear It.

Not only that, but everybody who hears it will start and will exclaim 'What's that?' Ninety-nine times out of a hundred that is the exclamation. On one occasion that I can recall, eight persons were seated at a table, when a person tripped and fell on the floor above, and the eight ejaculated 'What's that?' in chorus. But here was a body weighing more than 200 pounds, falling without anything to obstruct it, and no noise was heard. If the corpse had fallen on a bed or chair and rolled off it might be possible to explain it. But it fell with full force and must have jarred the whole house. Mr. Borden's death was noiseless. His head rested on a pillow and gave with the blows of the axe. One thing we would like to establish, is the condition of the window in the spare bedroom. Was that open or shut when Dr. Bowen first entered? If it was closed, that is a singular circumstance, though it might prove nothing. Every little helps, however. It was a warm, close morning, and the room had been made up. It would have been natural for the person who put it in order to have raised the window, but Dr. Bowen doesn't remember whether the window was raised or lowered. I don't wonder. His mind was occupied with something besides windows."

The above interview is important because it represents the opinions of the entire corps of police officials. Until there is conclusive evidence to the contrary, they assert that they will feel convinced that

Mrs. Borden was Murdered First,

that her slayer closed the door on her, stole down stairs and killed her husband, escaping through the rear door and the gate.

Rev. W. Walker Jubb of the Central Congregational church and Mrs. Charles J. Holmes, a member of the congregation, called at the Borden house yesterday to console with the family. Detective Hanscom did not visit the house, and as far as could be learned, Mr. Jennings, counsel for the Misses Borden and John Morse did not call.

In the afternoon the clothing which Mr. and Mrs. Borden wore when they were butchered was taken out of the house and buried near the barn by men under the direction of Officer Chace. Officers

Devine, Linnehan, Hyde and Chace guarded the house all day. At noon Mr. Morse left the house and walked down to Pleasant street. He was shadowed by Officer Devine.

At 5 o'clock in the afternoon Mr. Morse came down town again and mailed a letter at the post office. He was obliged to wait some time at the stamp window, but he attracted no attention and few people knew that he had left the house. As usual an officer shadowed him at a distance. He returned to the house without stopping on the way, and for a wonder nobody, not even a newspaper man, attempted to address him.

The search of the house yesterday was concluded with a visit to the barn, when the police ripped up the floors of that structure and turned the barn inside out. After that Capt. Desmond on his way to the marshal's office refused to make any statement regarding the results of that search, and it has been observed that all the men on the case are becoming reticent. It is difficult to get an opinion from the superior officers bearing on the work which they have on hand, but they will talk freely on any supposed case that is put to them. One of them was asked yesterday afternoon if he considered it possible that the murderer could have left the house with his clothes stained with blood and the axe, which the authorities want so badly, concealed under his coat. He is an officer who has had a long and varied experience, and his views ought to be valuable. He said: "I should attach no great importance to the hour of the day in which such a deed was accomplished, or to the demeanor of any person after the discovery was made. A good deal is said sometimes about crimes which are committed in broad daylight. That is the best time to commit certain kinds of crimes. Unless the alarm is given too soon, a man may walk slowly away from the building in a populous section in the morning or afternoon and escape observation. I mean by observation close scrutiny. The more populous the neighborhood, the better his chances. A man who comes from a doorway or yard after sundown is scanned much more keenly, provided he is seen at all. His only advantage is that there are fewer to see him."

Late in the afternoon, during the trial of a civil case in the District Court, Medical Examiner Dolan submitted his official report of the murder to Judge Blaisdell. The latter took the papers, promising to read them over at the earliest moment and set a date when the inquest can be held.

At 2 o'clock in the afternoon there were indications that the police were going to move in some direction or other and either

Relieve the Suspense or Add to it.

Everybody was on the qui vive, and it was expected that a sensation might occur at any moment. But the moment dragged along into hours and nothing happened. It was known that City Marshal Hilliard and his allies had reached the point where they needed legal advice and that the marshal had sent for District Attorney Hosea M. Knowlton. Shortly after 5 o'clock the district attorney arrived. He held a brief consultation with Marshal Hilliard, a long talk with Medical Examiner Dolan, and again it looked as if a move was about to be made. Timothy Harrington, a conductor for the Globe Street Railway Co., who saw Mr. Borden on the morning of the murder and could fix the time accurately, appeared at the station house; so did Officer Harrington with a book on his arm. It closely resembled the book which druggists use for keeping a record of prescriptions and the names of persons purchasing drugs. District Attorney Knowlton went out to the Mellen House to supper. At 8 o'clock Marshal Hilliard and State Officer Seaver left the Central station and walked to the Mellen House. They met the medical examiner, and with the district attorney reviewed the case from beginning to end. No details, however slight, were omitted, and at 10 o'clock the four men were still talking.

State Officer Seaver said last evening that they had definitely fixed the time that Mr. Borden

Was Last Seen Alone on the Street

at from eight to ten minutes of 11 o'clock. A man who had been talking with him on the sidewalk opposite the Borden house saw him enter the door. This man consulted his watch and is positive of what he says. At 11:13 o'clock the news of the murder was out.

More or less time is wasted in exploding clews which amount to nothing, but that is to be expected. In addition to the alleged man who the French boy asserted he saw jump the fence, another story regarding a man whom it was said was seen picking pears in the yard about the time of the tragedy has been circulated and run down by the police. Mrs. Nathan Chace declared she saw this man, and Detective Seaver started a search for him yesterday. It was found that he was Patrick McGowan, a mason's helper, employed by John Crowe. Mr. Crowe occupied the barn and yard on Third street, in the rear of Dr. Kelley's house, which is just south of the Borden homestead.

District Attorney Not Ready to Talk.

At 12:30 this morning, the district attorney and the marshal, State Officer Seaver and Medical Examiner Dolan were still in consultation. Mayor Coughlin was with them. At a late hour all left the room in the Mellen House except District Attorney Knowlton. Five press representatives made a dash for him. He said: "Gentleman, I have nothing to tell you. I read my newspaper in the morning, and I want all the news, but I can't help you now. When I get ready to talk I will talk with all of you, and treat you all alike."

The marshal took all the evidence which he had collected in the shape of notes, papers, etc., together with other documents bearing on the case, into the room where the five men were closeted and they commenced at the beginning. At the close of the conference held earlier in the afternoon, the district attorney advised the officers to proceed with the utmost caution, and was extremely conservative in the conclusions which he found. At that time he had not been made acquainted with all the details. Last night the same caution was observed. The quintet were working on one of the most

Remarkable Criminal Records in History,

and were obliged to proceed slowly. The marshal began at the beginning and continued to the end. He was assisted in his explanation by the mayor and medical examiner. Mr. Seaver listened. There were details almost without end, and all of them were picked to pieces and viewed in every conceivable light. Considerable new evidence was introduced, and then the testimony of officers not present was submitted, which showed that Miss Lizzie Borden might have been mistaken in one important particular. The marshal informed the district attorney that the murder had occurred between 10 minutes of 11 o'clock and 13 minutes after 11 on Thursday morning. The time was as accurate as they could get it. And they had spared no pains to fix it.

The alarm had been given by Miss Lizzie Borden, the daughter of the murdered man, when she returned from the barn. At the moment of the discovery she did not know that her stepmother was also dead, though she explained afterwards that she thought her mother had left the house. It was but a short distance from the barn to the house. Nobody had been found who had seen anybody leaving the yard of the Borden house or entering it, although a number of people, who were named, were sitting by their windows close by. It was also true that nobody had seen Miss Borden enter or leave the barn. She had explained that she went to the stable to procure some lead for a fish line, which she was going to use at Marion. Here

There Was a Stumbling Block

which puzzled the district attorney and his assistants. On the day of the murder Miss Lizzie had explained that she went to the loft of the barn for the lead and an officer who was examining the premises also went to the loft. It was covered with dust and there were no tracks to prove that any

person had been there for weeks. He took particular notice of the fact and reported back that he had walked about on the dust-covered floor on purpose to discover whether or not his own feet left any tracks. He said that they did and thought it singular anybody could have visited the floor a short time before him and make no impression on the dust. The lower floor of the stable told no such tale as it was evident that it had been used more frequently and the dust had not accumulated there. The conclusion reached was that in the excitement incident to the awful discovery, Miss Borden had forgotten just where she went for the lead. When she found her father lying on the lounge, she ran to the stairs and ascended three or four steps to call Maggie. Maggie is the name by which Bridget Sullivan was called by members of the family. She did not call for her stepmother, because as she stated afterward, she did not think she was in. Then came the

History of the Mysterious Letter.

Miss Lizzie had said that on the morning of the tragedy her step-mother received a letter asking her to visit a sick friend. She knew that at about 9 o'clock her step-mother went upstairs to put shams on the pillows, and she did not see her again. It was that letter which led her to believe that her step-mother had gone out. Here was stumbling block number two. The officer-s had searched all over the house for that letter, the marshal said, but had failed to find any trace of it. Miss Lizzie had feared that it had been burned in the kitchen stove.

The marshal's men had found other letters and fragments of letters in the wastepaper basket and had put them together piece by piece. The one letter that was wanted had not been found. It was considered singular that with all the furor that had been raised over this note, the woman who wrote it has not come forward before this and cleared up the mystery. It is also strange that the boy who delivered the note has not made himself known. It is believed that every boy in town old enough to do an errand

has visited the house since the tragedy, but this particular boy has kept in the background.

It is presumed that Mrs. Borden's correspondent feared the notoriety which would come to her, if she disclosed her identity, but it is unfortunate that she should allow any such scruples to overcome what ought to be a desire to assist in every way possible in unravelling the knot.

The marshal, medical examiner and mayor then carefully rehearsed, step by step, the summoning of Dr. Bowen, who was not at home when the murder was committed, and his

Ghastly Discovery on the Second Floor.

No theory other than that Mrs. Borden was murdered first was entertained, and Mayor Coughlin was positive that the murderer had shut the door after the deed had been accomplished. Miss Borden's demeanor during the many interviews which the police have had with her was described at length, and the story of John W. Morse's whereabouts was retold.

When the marshal and others left the district attorney they went to the central station. On their return they had another bundle of papers, said to have been warrants, but on that point nobody was positive, as the authorities refused to state what their errand had been.

No One Jumped the Fence.

Another clue has been the factually disposed of. The case of the mysterious stranger who, it was alleged, was seen by the French boy to jump over the fence in the rear of the Borden place about the hour of the tragedy has received thorough investigation and has now been effectually disproved.

Adjoining the yard of the Borden place is the house occupied by Dr. Chagnon. On the evening in question the physician was unexpectedly summoned away and asked Dr. Collet, if, as a favor, he would allow the latter's little son to attend to the telephone during Dr. Chagnon's absence. The boy was absent, but instead Dr. Collet sent his daughter to Dr. Chagnon's residence, but upon her arrival the doctor had departed and the office was locked. The little girl decided to await the arrival of some one and sat down in the yard for that purpose. The little girl remained in the yard adjoining the Borden place. She was there at the time it was alleged the unknown man jumped the fence, and she declares that she saw no one attempt anything of the kind. The fact that there was a considerable extent of barbed wire along the top of the fence substantiates the girl's story.

Cruel and Unmanly.

The Boston *Record* says:

The *Record* wishes most earnestly to protest against one feature of this terrible mystery in Fall River, and that is the treatment accorded to the daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Borden. It is cruel, unmanly, almost passing beyond the bounds of law. Grant what you will, the uttermost measure regarding the murder, and there is not one thing affecting either daughter save the black mists of eager suspicion.

Until there is at least one piece of direct evidence connecting them with the crime, it should be the part of man and woman alike to avoid all innuendo---to insist that to treat them in any way as accused of crime is brutal, nothing short of it. Step into the place for a moment, if your imagination can compass the task---if anyone who has suddenly found father and mother butchered in cold blood, at midday, and a few hours later a whole city morbidly discussing the dreadful crime in every light. The answering flow of feeling is plea enough for the shielding of the daughters of the Borden household at this time.

We say this more plainly now because we seem to find even officials in Fall River talking of the case in such false tones and looking at it in such a false light. It is not difficult to see how the thoughtless crowd of morbid neighbors and bystanders might allow themselves to be led gradually to look upon the household as practically accused of the crime. But it is strange to hear the head of the municipal government talking as he is reported in to-day's *Journal*:

"But, Mr. Mayor, what sticks me is this," said the Journal reporter. "How could a woman commit such a horrible deed as this, strike these blows with a brutality amounting to frenzy, with all this blood before her, and yet show no change in her ordinary demeanor, and move around as calmly as the most innocent person in the world? I can't reconcile that with guilt."

"Well, Lizzie Borden is not an emotional girl," replied the mayor. "She is not an excitable one. That, unquestionably, is her nature. She does not tell what she thinks, she does not show what she feels. Her manner is cold, at times absolutely frigid."

When the mayor of the city takes the lead in regarding a woman guilty until proved innocent, instead of holding the public quietly and sternly at arm's length, insisting her innocent until proved guilty, it is not strange that the tide of sentiment in the hearts and minds of many another should be set against her. In the name of all that is decent and civilized and womanly this daughter of a murdered father should be accorded treatment due to her place in her own family and in the world.

Analysis of Stomachs.

Prof. Woods was seen at the Harvard Medical School by a Boston *Journal* reporter yesterday, and he stated emphatically, when approached on the subject of the analysis of the stomachs submitted by the Fall River police, that he had nothing to say, and would say nothing regarding the analysis in question. But from a remark dropped, it is inferred that the professor has not finished his analysis, but that the work will be completed by Wednesday surely.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Tuesday, August 9, 1892 Page 6

THE CHAIN OF EVIDENCE

Forged by the Police Against Borden Murderer.

Full Report of Conference With District Attorney.

All the Facts in Possession of Authorities.

Laid Before the Public by the Evening Standard.

Startling Disclosures Now Made For the First Time.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 9. --- The statement published in the Boston *Herald* this morning that warrants were issued yesterday afternoon for the supposed Borden murderers is utterly without foundation in fact.

The gravity of the situation is such that in the near future official action may be taken, and that perhaps to-day; but up to 9 o'clock this morning no warrants had been issued, and there will be none drawn until the first day's session of the inquest is over.

The above has been authentically learned and is written to refute a story that has given the police annoyance, deceived the public, and prematurely reflected upon the parties involved.

As was announced this morning, the conference between the police and District Attorney Knowlton at the Mellen House last night lasted from 7:30 until after 1 o'clock.

The purpose of the meeting was to acquaint Mr. Knowlton with the evidence in the possession of the marshal's forces, and to familiarize him with the outside conditions in the case, that he would be obliged to overcome at the inquest, if the best interests of the Commonwealth were served. State Officer George Seaver, Marshal Hilliard and Mr. Knowlton were closeted alone for the first two hours of the evening in parlor B. When Mr. Knowlton had gathered the main facts of the tragedy in a general way he called for writing materials and began to formulate the evidence. He first desired to fix the time of the tragedy. The evidence in the marshal's possession bearing upon this point was exhaustive. It was shown that Mr. Borden, the victim, reached home after his morning trip down town between 10:45 and 10:50 o'clock. This was shown both by the testimony of men who met him on the way and by the first admissions of the Borden household after the tragedy.

It was further shown by the statements of the family that Miss Lizzie left the house to go out to the barn not later than eight minutes of 11. From the same original sources of information it appears that she returned from the barn and discovered her father dead between 11:03 and 11:05 o'clock.

It was shown by substantial evidence that as early as 11:10 o'clock the first news of the murder was upon the street. At 11:15 the tidings were conveyed to the police, and before 11:20 o'clock a number of

people were on their way to the Borden house. Dr. Bowen, who fixes the time of his arrival about 11:20, was present when the first officers from the central station put in an appearance. A strong array of testimony bearing upon the above was shown to be in the government's possession, a fact that gratified Mr. Knowlton exceedingly.

The evidence to a moral certainty fixes the commission of the murder between 10:52 and 11:05 o'clock. This allowance of 13 minutes is made upon the most liberal calculations possible from the evidence and is of great significance in the case.

The second important topic discussed was the story of Lizzie Borden, who is the last person known to have seen her father alive. What she said she did for him after he entered the house prior to adjusting his pillow, at which time she left him lying on the sofa in the position he was found when dead, proves in itself the probable accuracy of the time given.

Miss Borden, the district attorney learned, has made three radical changes in her story since the original was told. One discrepancy pertains to her whereabouts at the time of the murder. She first said she was at the water closet in the barn. Then that she was in the loft searching for lead; then that she was in both places.

The second change in her story referred to time. Originally she made the statement above credited to her. She lengthened the period of her absence from the house to 20 minutes, and latterly she has called it 30 minutes.

The third inconsistency in the narrative is a denial that she solicited the purchase of prussic acid at Smith's drug store, a fact that the police have proved to their satisfaction by competent witnesses.

Miss Lizzie's own statements show that she did not call for Mrs. Borden, after the discovery of her father dead or go to her room. That she did not search for the note her stepmother is alleged to have received, so that if absent from the house, she might send to acquaint her with the terrible news. All that she did was to notify Bridget to go out and get a doctor. Miss Borden does not account for the manner in which she spent her time while the girl was gone. Whether she remained in the room with the body or not is a question. She said there was a fire in the kitchen stove and that Mrs. Borden may have gone out and burned the note.

The remainder of Miss Borden's statements that bear upon the case pertain to the time of Mr. Morse's departure in the morning and the hour of his return. Likewise to the relations existing between her family and herself prior to the tragedy.

The district attorney then listened to the marshal's narration of his officer's work in tracing down every rumor obtained, and not finding a single clew worthy of consideration. Distances between the scene of the tragedy and the adjoining houses were specified to show that no great noise or violence could possibly have escaped the neighbors hearing nor that of Bridget Sullivan or Miss Lizzie if she was in the barn.

Tending to destroy the value of her story of being in the barn at the place described, the evidence of one of the police officers was considered. At an early hour in the forenoon on the day of the tragedy he opened the door in the barn chamber and carefully examined the floor by aid of the stronger light. He saw no tracks in a heavy layer of dust upon the floor except those made by his own shoes. This officer, Mr. Medley, is a sound reliable investigator and his evidence has great weight.

At this point a knock at the door interrupted the proceedings and the cards of Medical Examiner Dolan and His Honor, Mayor Coughlin, were received.

They were immediately requested to come up stairs, and then the medical end of the case was taken up.

It was shown that in all moral probability Mrs. Borden was the first victim. Her death might have occurred as early as 9:00 in the morning, and surely did occur an hour that was not much later.

Dr. Dolan's information indicated the settlement of one very important fact. There is manifestly a greater space of time between the moment of Mrs. Borden's death and that of her husband's that can be

accounted for on the theory that both murders took place during the period that Miss Lizzie says she was in the barn.

Therefore the theory is negatively proved that Miss Borden, who says she was not away from home the entire morning prior to the murder, must have been in the house---under the same roof with her step-mother and the assassin---when the first murder took place.

How the fall of such a heavy woman as Mrs. Borden, who weighed over two hundred, could escape being heard in a frame house the size of the Borden residence, was unaccountable in the opinion of the authorities.

The final decision of the conference was to do nothing until morning, when the fact would be positively decided whether an inquest need be commenced or not.

It was the firm opinion of all that prior to such action being taken Bridget Sullivan ought to be given a vigorous examination.

It was stated by the marshal that she was in a very nervous state, a condition resulting from a cause yet to be fully determined.

He said that on Monday morning, after her return, she made hasty preparations to leave the house, and an officer on guard saw her packing up her effects. He asked her what she was going to do, and she replied to get out.

The marshal said the officer immediately informed him of the circumstances, and he instructed the guard to tell her she must not go on penalty of arrest.

Then Mr. Hilliard told how he called on the girl in the afternoon, and found her a physical and mental wreck.

She cried and said she could not sleep nights and was afraid to remain longer in the house.

He had reasoned with her and assured her that no harm could possibly come to her, but that availed nothing.

Bridget was not to be consoled. He left her to endure a season of mental unrest, and suggested that by this morning she might be in a ripe condition to effectively interview.

This plan was endorsed thoroughly.

While the marshal was not without some evidence of a safe character to warrant action, the desirability of adding Bridget Sullivan's unreserved story to the general fund of information already possessed was apparent.

Then the conference adjourned.

The district attorney retired to bed at the Mellen House and the others to the Wilbur House, where for another hour the mayor and officers discussed the situation.

The mayor, who has used the press with the greatest consideration, both in his official and social capacity, has finally decided to stop talking to reporters.

His experience in being misquoted in serious ways by men who ought to know better has injured the chance of other well-meaning correspondents, and has done him a great injustice.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Wednesday, August 10, 1892 Page 1

LIZZIE ON THE RACK.

Sensational Statements from Her
Expected.

She was Not Pressed Hard Yesterday
Officials Say.

Strong Feeling of Police Against
Mr. Jennings and Hanscom.

They are Accused of Attempting
to Build Back Fires.

Mysterious Stranger Story Revived
with New Evidence.

Fall River, Aug. 10. --- To-day the interest in the Borden murder cases is centreing around the police station where the inquest is still going on.

Miss Borden was driven to the station in a closed carriage accompanied by her friend, Mrs. Brigham, and City Marshal Hilliard.

She looked much brighter than she has at any time since the day following the tragedy.

She walked firmly across the guard room and her face was without emotion.

She was not as closely followed to-day as yesterday by the crowds.

Prof. Wood, the analyst, reached the station early in company with Medical Examiner Dolan.

Shortly after the inquest was resumed the two men were admitted and were behind closed doors about 20 minutes.

When they reappeared they were followed by a couple of policemen carrying a trunk containing bloody clothing and other evidences of the crime.

The trunks were placed on a carriage.

Prof. Wood shook hands with the medical examiner and jumped into the coupe, directing the driver to go to Bowenville station.

There he took the train for Boston, and the trunk was checked for the same place.

It is now allowed that a great deal of hope is being placed in the accuracy of the analysis and the examination of the blood on the clothing.

A few days ago this was not the case, the poison theory and other clews being talked of as of secondary importance.

The servant girl did not leave her friends last night nor this morning.

An officer who visited her found her in a much happier and more contented frame of mind than yesterday, when she was prostrated with nervousness and grief.

She talks in the most affectionate manner of deceased woman, the stepmother of the girls.

There is a strong feeling current in police circles against Inspector Hanscom and Mr. Jennings' course for the family.

It is alleged that the former is endeavoring to build back fires to destroy the theories of the police and that they are inspiring clews that will tend to blind the actual facts before and succeeding the murders.

Miss Borden will be put on the rack to-day, and sensational statements are looked for.

Yesterday she was not pressed hard, according to an official statement, and hinted at last night.

The police have become active in the search after evidence, and one or two details in regard to the missing letter said to have been received by Mrs. Borden are again being sought.

District Attorney Knowlton is working under the direction of Attorney-General Pillsbury, and it is said that the form of complaint and probably all warrants will be submitted to him.

Much credit is being given in police circles to the work of Dr. Dolan, who has practically neglected a remunerative practice since he was called on to act officially.

The only complaint against him is that his tongue will not wag to other than official inquisitions

The Mysterious Stranger Again.

That the *Standard's* mysterious stranger has an existence, and that, too, in the close vicinity of the Borden homestead as late as half-past ten, moving with apparent intent, on Thursday morning, the 4th of August, within less than ten minutes of the time old Mr. Borden reached home, straight toward the Borden residence, was amply established yesterday afternoon by a fresh witness of unquestioned standing and reputation in the community. Dr. Handy, who resides on Rock street says that about 10 a.m. on Thursday he saw a man standing on Second street a little south of the Borden residence, the man having such a terribly unusual appearance as to attract his attention. The stranger was ghastly white and seemed very much agitated. His eyes were particularly wild. He wore a small black mustache. The doctor could certainly identify the man he observed, as he was so struck by his desperate looking character that he turned around in his carriage and gazed at him for a considerable time. Late last evening the police began to put some credence in this rumor, and it was said that a man answering this description was seen by Officer Hyde about the same time.

Dr. Handy was asked in connection with his statement:

Trusts Mr. Knowlton.

"Do you think they will go so far as to arrest Lizzie Borden?"

"I cannot say about that, but I trust a good deal to District Attorney Knowlton. He is a man of strong common sense. He will not move until he feels sure that he is sustained by the evidence."

"Well, now, doctor, does it seem probable or reasonable to you as a medical man that either a woman like Lizzie Borden, or an old man of the evident characteristics of Mr. Morse, could possibly commit a double murder like this, and yet maintain their composure and show no mental disturbance whatever within less than 30 minutes after such a horror as that had been committed?"

"No, sir, that would be impossible."

"The after effects of all that blood; all the horror of those wounds, the paroxysms which led to such a frenzy must show itself under all physical laws in some way on the condition of the perpetrator, however strong the effort to control?"

He replied, "It certainly would. There would be the inevitable reaction."

"I know Lizzie Borden," said the doctor; "I know the family well."

"It was not a family at swords' points? There was not cherished resentment through 27 years against the stepmother; no skeleton in the closet that would furnish a motive?"

"No, I do not think there was. There was a perfectly natural feeling toward the stepmother. Emma called her Mrs. Borden, but Lizzie, I think, might have called her mother sometimes. You see Mr. Borden was exactly what you have termed him, a puritan; he was not as affectionate a man in his manner as some. He was a hard man, perhaps, in money dealings. I used to ride with him a good deal and suggest(ed) to him to get a pair of horses for the girls to go riding. He was a just man and the home was a happy one."

"There was no indication that there would be any serious trouble over a little money?"

"I don't think the girls would take that much to heart."

"Now, as to that fence, doctor. What do you think about the impossibility to get over it in a hurry?"

"Well, I think if I had two such murders as those on my conscience I would go over easily. Why, it isn't so high as that one there (pointing to his own back fence,) and I could go over that. Then, again, talk about no tracks in the dust in the barn. What does that prove? Nothing, nothing at all. Why, my wife will sweep a room in the house so clean that there isn't a speck of dust in it, and I'll bet you in an hour it will be covered. Marshal Hilliard talks about no tracks in the dust in the barn chamber. Why, there was plenty of time between the time he searched it and when Lizzie went up there."

"Did you ever know Lizzie Borden to show any indications of insanity?"

"No, sir."

"Nor of mental hysteria common to women?"

"Not a bit of it; there was nothing of the kind. Lizzie was not that sort of a girl. Although hysteria is common to the sex, she never showed any signs of it."

Significance of It.

Now here are two reliable persons, Officer Hyde and Dr. Handy, both of whom saw this strange man, not counting the Kirouach boy's story, to which he has persistently adhered. There was a man around that house that morning, a man whose singular appearance and pallor indicated just such a nervous temperament as might be wrought to homicidal frenzy at any moment, and then there is Mrs. Joseph F. Durfee. True, the circumstances she narrates happened several months ago, but she saw a young man, a slim man of 25, certainly not 30, on Mr. Borden's steps in the evening. He had a gray suit. "What I called pepper and salt," said Mrs. Durfee, "and he threatened Mr. Borden." "You have cheated me; I'll be even with you yet; I'll fix you yet," were the words she heard. Revenge has been cherished longer than eight or nine months by such individuals as this man's type indicates. All four of these witnesses furnish a complete link in a clew which has not yet been successfully followed, but simply set aside in the attempt to convict some member of the family.

Still Further.

And, again, very early that Thursday afternoon a Frenchman picked up a man a few miles out in the country. The man's face presented such a strange, wild expression that it scared the Canadian. He jumped into the carriage, and, jamming a dollar bill into his hands, demanded that the Frenchman drive him through the woods to a neighboring town. His unwilling driver took him as far as his own house, and there the Frenchman's wife took such a mistrust of his singular passenger that he returned his dollar and refused to go further with him. The man jumped out and pushed on afoot. This man was very white and pale and so nervous that he could not remain still. It seems a remarkable chain, and it sets people thinking. Nobody can gainsay Dr. Handy's reputation.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Wednesday, August 10, 1892 Page 2

RELEASED FROM CUSTODY.

The Police Place Confidence in Bridget Sullivan.

Nervous but Straightforward Witness at Inquest.

Miss Borden's Lawyer Refused
Permission to be Present.

Attorney-General Intimates He
Has a Strong Case.

"Police Officers Do Not Tell All
They Know," He Says.

Instead of subsiding, the excitement in Fall River increases hourly. Yesterday it was at fever heat. In the afternoon, when the carriage was sent to the Borden homestead to convey Miss Lizzie and her friend to the station house, the news that the police had started on such an errand leaked out instantly. Business was suspended in the centre of the town, as it had been suspended on Thursday noon when the story of the tragedy was made known for the first time. What was there to see? A hack drawn by two horses, with two ladies on the back seat, and two officers in citizens' dress on the front seat, but that appeared to be sufficient. Men on wagons saw the vehicle coming, and drove like mad for the entrance to the station. Men, women and children joined in a hasty scramble for the narrow alleyway, and once more Court square was choked in a twinkling.

It isn't singular that the tension tightens. The community has reached a point where it feels that it must clear up the mystery or go insane. Men are again complaining that they go to bed with the murder on their brain, and that the same grim problem presents itself for solution the moment they open their eyes. It is the pace that kills, and for five days the pace has been furious.

Government's Lips Sealed.

It looked all day yesterday as it looked the day before, namely, as if the end was approaching. The lips of the government are sealed, but the public knows that every thread has been wound up; that there are no loose ends hanging, and that a decision must be reached within 48 hours. Will the conclusions of the officials and the prosecuting attorney of the district warrant an arrest? Have they evidence enough in their possession to make them reasonably sure of a conviction in case they do arrest the suspected? They have reviewed and re-reviewed every detail; they have examined Bridget Sullivan for hours, and every word that she has uttered has been caught by a stenographer. They have prepared to interrogate Miss Lizzie Borden and to put her replies and statements on paper. As the situation now stands these witnesses are the only two people on the face of the earth who can assist them. Others have told all that they knew, and it amounted to nothing. If the servant and Miss Borden have been equally frank, the verdict must soon be rendered. The fact that the district attorney was summoned on Monday and that Mr. Pillsbury, the attorney general of the State, was called from Boston yesterday proved that the authorities have abandoned all hope of making further progress along the line they were pursuing. Their conference with Mr. Knowlton proved that there was

Nothing New

in the nature of their evidence. It was purely circumstantial. If it were not strong enough to hold, the suspicion must be lifted from the household where it had rested, the guards on the premises must be called in and the detectives and local force must find a fresh trail. There is no fresh trail, however. The government admits it has had but one theory from the beginning, and that if that theory is incorrect, or if they cannot confirm it, whether it is correct or incorrect, they have none to take its place.

Theories galore have been suggested, of course, and many of them have been tested, but none, with the exception of the one on which they have been proceeding, has been accepted. At 5 o'clock yesterday afternoon it was known that nothing of a startling nature had been developed by the inquest, so far as the examination of the servant was concerned. The girl was cool and collected, and told the story which she related when she was questioned concerning her whereabouts on the morning of the murder, and her experiences bearing on the discovery of the two bodies. She did not halt or hesitate and the cross-examination failed to shake her. The discrepancies in her testimony as given before the district attorney and to the police officers who have interviewed her from time to time were too trifling to be noticed. If Miss Borden is as successful under fire as Bridget Sullivan has been,

The Inquest Will Not Figure Prominently
in the Case.

The former was not placed on the stand yesterday afternoon. Attorney General Pillsbury arrived at the Mellen House before he was expected, and the district attorney, city marshal and others who were conducting the examination, left the courthouse immediately and engaged in consultation with him. It is safe to state, however, that all the evidence, so far as the police are concerned, was in on Monday afternoon, and that they did not hope to add to their case by means of the more formal proceedings which were to follow.

It was given out at 4:30 that there would be no arrest last night, but that announcement caused no surprise. The inquest had not been finished and it was known that the government wished the attorney-general to pass on the case. He had not had time to hear all the evidence or to weigh it carefully, and while there were reports to the effect that several arrests would be made before midnight, they were not generally credited. There is one able detective who seems to have dropped out of the case entirely for the past two days, and he is Mr. Hanscom of the Pinkerton Agency. He gave an opinion on Sunday, was credited with having incurred the hostility of the local force and out-of-town officers who arrived earlier on the scene, and disappeared from the newspapers. It would be interesting to learn just what his relations to the government were and what course he advised. A great deal is sometimes taken for granted, and

Mr. Hanscom's Summing Up the Situation,

coupled with the orders issued Sunday night relative to visitors to the Borden house, led to the conclusion, and possibly a hasty conclusion, that the local force did not intend to lend him any assistance. The other officers and officials were fully occupied yesterday. When they were not in attendance at the inquest they travelled in pairs. The city marshal had State Officer Seaver for a constant companion. Medical Examiner Dolan and State Officer Rhodes hurried about in a coupe. And all four were grouped every now and then about attorney-general Pillsbury and District Attorney Knowlton.

None of the quintet cared to talk for publication. The attorney-general left the city at 3:40 and the inquest was resumed. Mr. Pillsbury was a trifle sarcastic. He said, just before he left, that he did not think the case was so mysterious as has been reported, and joked with the press representatives concerning their clews. He was informed that the murder was mysterious enough to baffle the police and that five days had elapsed and there had been no arrest. Somebody took the pains to further inform him that the evidence was entirely circumstantial. "You newspaper man know, or ought to know," said Mr. Pillsbury, "that you may not be in a position to pronounce on the case. There may be some things that you have not heard of and which may have an important bearing." The reply was to the effect that the head men who had been working on the murder had allowed at noon that they had no other evidence and that they ought to be pretty good authority.

"Police Officers Do Not Always Tell All
They Know,"

was the parting shot of the attorney general. After Mr. Pillsbury's departure the examination in the court-house was conducted until 6 o'clock. Last evening District Attorney Knowlton issued the following brief bulletin---he was told it would grow before morning: "Inquest opened at 10:00 a.m. this morning before Judge Blaisdell. District Attorney resepnt (?) conducting. Inquest adjourned to Wednesday at 10:00 a.m."

At 5 o'clock Bridget Sullivan left the police station in company with officer Doherty and passed down Court square. She was dressed in a green gown with hat to match and appeared to be nervous and excited. Nobody knew her, however, and she attracted no attention whatever. She went to the Borden house for a bundle and, still accompanied by Officer Doherty walked to No. 95 Division street, where her cousin, Patrick Harrington, lives, and where she passed the night. She was allowed to go on her own recognizance and seemed to be much relieved to get away from the Borden house. The government impressed her with the necessity of saying nothing about the proceedings at the inquest and she was warned not to talk with anybody about her testimony. Bridget Sullivan is one of 14 children. She came to this country six years ago. For three years she worked for a number of families in Fall River, and the police say that she bears an excellent reputation. For the last three years she has lived with the Borden family, and for some time past has been threatening to return to Ireland. She says that

Mrs. Borden Was a Very Kind Mistress

and that she was much attached to her. Mrs. Borden used to talk to her about going home to Ireland, and used to tell her that she would be lonely without her. Accordingly, the girl says that she did not have the heart to leave, but she never expected to be in an awful predicament like this. She had been terrified ever since the tragedy, she said.

Prof. Wood of Cambridge arrived on the 4 o'clock train yesterday afternoon, but was not called on to testify at the inquest yesterday. He was questioned regarding the nature of his visit, and stated that he had come to this city to see what there was for him to do.

"Have you examined any axe, Professor?" was asked.

Prof. Wood hesitated a moment, and said: "I have seen an axe."

"Will you make an examination down here?" was the next question.

"I do not expect to," was the reply. "I could not very well bring down my laboratory."

At 6 o'clock Miss Lizzie Borden, accompanied by her friend, Mrs. George Brigham, and Marshal Hilliard, entered a carriage and drove to Miss Borden's home. The excitement was not over for the day, but the district attorney's bulletin made it plain that the authorities would make no further move last night. When the inquest adjourned the situation in a nutshell was this: The authorities were evidently convinced that they could rely on Bridget Sullivan, and she was released from custody, for she has been in custody since Thursday noon. Miss Lizzie Borden has been partially examined, and the police had completed their work on the case, so far as the collection of evidence is concerned.

The Mystery About the Inquest.

There was almost as much mystery about the scenes incidental to the inquest yesterday as there was about the murder. In the first place the authorities seem to want it understood that there was no inquest. Some of them intimated that the government was simply conducting an informal examination with a view to drawing from the witnesses their last stories and making a comparison of them. In fact,

that was the impression which prevailed in town up to noon, and it was reported that the oath was not administered. Nevertheless the great pains which all connected with the proceedings took to keep information from the police made it plain that the officials were winding up the case.

The District Court room, which is usually open to all who care to visit it, and which is usually visited by the idle element, was guarded as jealously as the Borden house on Second street. During the morning an officer sat at the head of the stairs leading from the guard room, and in the afternoon two patrolmen were on duty, one at the top of the staircase and one at the foot, and warned off those who attempted to approach, and of course all those who went in or came out refused to utter a syllable.

Neither the servant nor Miss Borden was represented by counsel, and that fact occasioned some little comment. It is known that A. J. Jennings, Esq. called at the city marshal's office and applied for permission to look after the interests of the witnesses, but it was refused. It is stated that Mr. Jennings, who can protest on occasion, argued at length against being excluded, but the government would not yield, and he was obliged to withdraw. Consequently it was doubted last night if he were any better informed than the public regarding the nature of the testimony. He had a short talk on Main street with Detective Hanscom, and went home early.

It was whispered in police circles during the evening that

There Was Something Very Significant

in the fact that Bridget Sullivan, the only government witness, with the exception of Miss Lizzie Borden, and a person on whom the prosecution must rely to explain certain occurrences before and after the tragedy, was allowed to go on her own recognizance, and at 6 o'clock the bearing of the officials who have worked up the case indicated that they were in possession of information which they considered as very valuable, and which they had hitherto been unable to secure.

The servant, who is intelligent and well informed, must be more intimately acquainted with the conditions of things in the Borden household than anybody outside of the family. She had worked there three years, and, as a rule, servants are observant. A friend of hers said yesterday afternoon that she knew that Bridget Sullivan wanted to tell the truth and that she had nothing to conceal. The government dismissed her solely on her promise to return in case she was wanted, and this is taken to mean that the theory which has been entertained all along is to be abandoned, or that the servant's testimony, as taken by Miss White, the stenographer, contains all the information the police can possibly get from her. This was mere supposition, however, and nobody felt any too sure concerning his conclusion.

The following brief conversation took place when the servant went to the Borden house for a bundle at 5 o'clock. Miss Lizzie had not returned from the police station and her sister was keeping house:

"Are you coming back to-night, Maggie?" asked Miss Emma.

"Not to-night, Miss Emma," was the reply.

"Are you coming back to-morrow night?"

"Not to-morrow night, Miss Emma," said the servant again.

"I just wanted to know," said Miss Borden, as she bade the servant good night.

Yesterday the public looked for some action by the police as the outcome of District Attorney Knowlton's arrival Monday and conference with the city marshal, medical examiner and the State officials. The rumor that either one or two warrants had been prepared Monday evening and lacked only the signature of the city marshal to warrant their execution also impressed the public. What actually happened, however, was not in the nature of

A Decisive Movement By the Authorities.

They only proceeded to further investigation, being led to this action by a desire on the part of District Attorney Knowlton to secure better grounds for suspecting the family then have yet been discovered. The conference Monday night was not attended, it is to be noted, by any member of the family or representatives of the Borden girls, who have two of the ablest friends they could possibly have on their side---Mr. A. J. Jennings, their lawyer, and detective Hanscom; nor was there any attendance of their friends or advisers at the inquiry yesterday forenoon. This remarkable feature of the case, of course, deepens the distinct impression which has been prevalent since the day of the crime was discovered, that the authorities are unfriendly to the family, or at least, find reasons to make them strongly suspect that the

Misses Borden Know More or Less About
the Case.

It is very seldom that when a murder is committed in a family, the family is not taken into the confidence of the police, and much more seldom that a family has to prepare to fight the law officers of a whole city and county.

The Inquest Begun.

At 9:30 o'clock a.m. yesterday Bridget Sullivan was notified that her presence was required at police headquarters and she went to the Central Station under escort of Officer Dougherty. Awaiting her presence were District Attorney Knowlton, State Officer Seaver, Marshal Hilliard and Medical Examiner Dolan, and soon after they were joined by Mayor Coughlin. A report that an inquest was under way quickly spread, but received prompt denial by the marshal. When asked the meaning of the gathering he said it was an inquiry and the officers were searching for information. The domestic was in the presence of the officials for several hours and was subject to a searching

cross-examination, every detail of the tragedy being gone over exhaustively.

Upon the arrival of the Sullivan woman at the Second District Court, which adjoins the police station, the officers were all in readiness, and a swarm of newspaper men sought admittance to the room. They were hurried out and the door closed. But Fall River it is a leaky place, and at 12:30 o'clock, after the hearing adjourned for dinner, the proceedings were revealed. There were present Judge Blaisdell, District Attorney Knowlton, City Marshal Hilliard, district officers Seaver and Rhodes, Medical Examiner Dolan, the district attorney's stenographer, Miss Annie Read, and a couple of police officials, who were among the first called to the house of the Bordens last Thursday. Bridget Sullivan

Was in Deep Distress,

and, if she had not already cried her eyes out, would probably have been very much agitated. On the contrary, while tremulous in voice and now and then crying a little, she was calm enough to receive the interrogatories without exhibiting much emotion and answer them comprehensively. The first question put to her was in regard to her whereabouts all through the morning of Thursday up to the time of the murder. She answered that she had been doing her regular work in the kitchen on the first floor. She had washed the breakfast dishes. She saw Miss Lizzie pass through the kitchen after breakfast time and the young lady might have passed through again. Bridget continued that she had finished up her work downstairs and resumed window washing on the third floor, which had been

begun the preceding day. She might have seen Mrs. Borden as she went upstairs; she could hardly remember. Mr. Borden had already left the house.

The witness went up into the third floor, and while washing windows talked down to the sidewalk with a friend. She went on with the windows and might have made considerable noise as she raised and lowered them. She heard no noise inside the house in the meantime. By-and-by she heard Miss Lizzie Borden call her. She answered at once and went down stairs. Miss Borden didn't tell her what the matter was when she called her. Bridget said she went down stairs to the first floor, not thinking of looking about on the second floor, where Mrs. Borden was found dead shortly afterwards, because there was nothing to make her look around as she obeyed Miss Lizzie's call. She found Mr. Borden dead and Lizzie at the door of the room.

The last point touched yesterday was the letter sent to Mrs. Borden warning her that she might be poisoned. Bridget said she knew nothing about this matter at all. Judge Blaisdell dines at 12 o'clock with great punctuality, but he waited considerably later to get as far as possible with the Sullivan woman's testimony. The poor girl begged to go home when the hearing was adjourned, but she was not allowed to.

About 1 o'clock p.m. yesterday the city, already excited and expecting a development in the Borden case, somehow found out that the authorities were going to

Bring Miss Borden to Police Headquarters.

The city marshal and Officer Harrington drove to the house in a hack at 1:40 o'clock. Apparently the entire business portion of Fall River expected the arrival of a hack at the Borden house. People gathered on all corners by which the carriage was to proceed is going to and from the house, and lined Second street sidewalks, while a long string of horses and wagons, some containing people who were out driving, were ranged in the street in front of the house.

City Marshal Hilliard does not ordinarily served subpoenas, but he served one on this occasion. It was a regular summons to appear as a witness at an inquest. He found Mrs. George S. Brigham, an old friend of the Borden girls, in the house with the ladies. Just after the marshal entered the house Mrs. Brigham left the house and crossed the street to the office of Dr. Bowen opposite. The crowd were much excited by this, for they supposed it betokened the illness of one of the inmates of the house, and this, following upon the visit of the city marshal, looked as if the marshal had announced that it was his duty to arrest one or more of the inmates of the house. But a moment later Mrs. Brigham left the doctor's office and re-entered the Borden residence.

The city marshal served his paper, which summoned Miss Borden to the inquest, and soon after that young lady, Mrs. Brigham, the city marshal and Officer Harrington drove away from the house. They arrived at the police station at 2 o'clock. A large crowd was waiting to see who was in the carriage. Miss Borden, who was dressed in black, but not deep mourning, got out of the hack last. She was pallid and bit her nether lip as she went through the crowd, but she stepped lightly and entered the door without assistance.

What transpired after the party entered the Second District Court room cannot be known at present. The doors were locked, and no one but the county and city officials who are conducting the inquest was allowed within. The hearing must have been an extended one, for Miss Borden did not leave the court room till 6 o'clock. She was then driven back to her home in a carriage, Mrs. Brigham and the city marshal with her.

A Hypothetical Solution.

The Lowell *Times* says:

Has this possibility been before suggested? May not the assassin have concealed himself in the house the night before and shadowed the members of the household? This question may be answered

by another: Why then did he not do his murderous work and escape in the night? Possibly because his purpose was only to kill Mr. Borden, and so he waited to catch him alone. While shadowing his intended victim, may he not have been discovered by Mrs. Borden and killed her to escape detection? May not the absence of Miss Lizzie from the house and that of the servant from the lower floor have given him the very opportunity which he awaited?

As an hypothesis this is tolerable, whether we believe the murderer to have been in collusion with certain members of the household or not. At least it is certainly tenable if we are to believe that there was such collusion. It may be said that the felon could not have escaped by daylight. Yet to the best of our knowledge and belief the assassin did escape by daylight. Indeed, we are forced to accept this or the conclusion that Lizzie Borden or the servant girl did the deed. Morse was not there, be it remembered. All that we claim for our supposition is that---it gets the murderer into the house under the cover of darkness, and thus disposes of one great difficulty. How he got out unobserved is another matter, but, we repeat, he did get out unless one of the two women did the butchery. That the actual killing was done by a woman of

the 19th century, and particularly by a refined and cultivated woman, we hold to be clearly impossible. As to complicity nothing can be said at this time.

A Singular Coincidence.

A singular coincidence in connection with the Borden murder is that the calendar pointer on the old fashioned clock, at the residence on Second Street, stopped on the fourth, the date of the murder, and still points to that date. The other works of the clock are not impaired, but tick off the minutes and the hours with usual regularity.

Trial by Newspaper.

The Boston *News* says:

It is a serious matter to accuse a person of having taken the life of a fellow being. The gravity of the charge is augmented when a homicide must, of necessity, have been delivered and premeditated, with every circumstance of cold-bloodedness and precaution to add to its atrocity. How much more care and circumspection of judgment must therefore be exercised in laying the fell accusation of murder at the doors of a woman and a daughter, the accusation of murder in this most hideous form, of parricide, and double parricide at that! When the suspected person enjoys an unblemished reputation, the possession of all the Christian and social virtues and holds a recognized place in society, every canon of mercy, justice and common sense demands that no word shall be breathed against her character, no suspicion entertained that is not based on unimpeachable evidence. That is not what certain newspapers are doing with regard to the Borden tragedy in Fall River. In the absence of fundamental facts, they intimate by innuendo and direct assumption that Miss Lizzie Borden, the daughter of the murdered pair, with her own hands committed the frightful deed. There is no evidence in support of such an assumption. Miss Borden is connected with the affair by reason of her being one of the two persons in the house at the time and the one by whom the alarm was given. There is nothing whatever to show that her hands are red with the blood of her father and step-mother. A motive is conspicuous by its absence. The theory of insanity has fallen to the ground. It is by no means certain that she will be financially bettered by her father's death. By the law of the land she should be held innocent until proved guilty, if ever, but the newspapers aforesaid have tried her and found her guilty

on these slender grounds. It is unfair and unchivalric. Let every honorable man and reputable newspaper suspend judgment until satisfied by the evidence one way or another.

Intrinsically Improbable.

The Boston *Journal* says: The theory on which the Fall River Police appear to be working in the Borden murder case is so monstrous and so intrinsically improbable that every day which passes without the discovery of evidence increases the public impatience with it.

New Bedford Evening Standard, Wednesday, August 10, 1892 Page 6

SEARCHING FOR THE WEAPON.

Police and a Carpenter at Work
in Borden House.

Still Believe a Clew is to be Found
Within its Walls.

Miss Borden Gives Way to Tears in
Her Strict Examination.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 10. --- It is still widely believed that the police will yet find some new clew to the Borden murder fiend inside the unfortunate couple's late home.

About 1 o'clock this afternoon City Marshal Hilliard and Officer Harrington were seen to accompany a carpenter named Morris Daley into the Borden homestead on Second street. The carpenter took with him his entire kit of tools. The entrance was made by the front door, which was carefully locked after them.

Although the house has previously been searched three times, and no evidence bearing on the case been found, it is surmised that at the inquest some evidence was put in that the weapon with which the terrible crime was committed is still within the four walls of the Borden house, and that in accordance with such evidence a thorough search is to be made with the assistance of the carpenter. A brick mason was in the house yesterday and tore out fire-places, and it may be that repairs are to be made though it is hardly probable that a carpenter would do mason's work.

This last movement of the police is looked upon significantly, and its result is awaited anxiously.

The inquest has been going steadily on since 10 o'clock this morning behind closed doors and with the greatest secrecy preserved. The witnesses listened to were John V. Morse and Lizzie Borden. The inquest is still in session.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 10. --- There was an intermission in the proceedings at the inquest at 11:15 o'clock.

A few minutes later Marshal Hilliard drove to the Borden homestead and returned with John V. Morse.

Miss Lizzie Borden was taken into the matron's room.

Mr. Morse was taken into the court room, but it is said that he was not subjected to an examination.

At 12:50 o'clock the inquiry was postponed until after dinner.

Miss Borden, Mrs. Brigham, Mr. Morse and the city marshal were driven to the house in a close carriage.

Miss Borden was asked some nerve shaking questions, and when she came from the matron's room she was tear-stained and very much upset.

There was a great difference between her appearance before and after the examination.

The servant girl is kept under the eye of a policeman at her brother-in-law's house on Division street, and she was not allowed to go free as was intimated last night by detectives.

Thursday, August 11, 1892 Page 1

HE PROVED AN ALIBI.

Man on New Bedford Train Thought to be an Assassin.

Fall River Police Are Working on a Number of Clews.

Suspicion May be Entirely Diverted from Borden Family.

Fall River, Aug. 11. --- The Borden inquest was resumed this morning.

Charles Sawyer, who guarded the doors of the house while Officer Allen ran to the Central Station, was the first witness.

He testified that he ran to the house when he saw Mrs. Russell running, and that he was with Officer Doherty and an Associated Press reporter when Dr. Bowen discovered that Mrs. Borden did not die of heart disease.

Officer George Allen was called, and he testified to having seen Mr. Borden lying on the sofa stabbed as he supposed.

Mrs. Perry Gifford was being examined at 12 o'clock.

Last night Officer Harrington went to Boston with Dr. Handy to identify a suspect answering the description of a "wild looking" man seen last Thursday morning by the doctor as he was driving by the Borden house.

The suspect was not the man.

The police have also run down a suspect who boarded the New Bedford train at Mt. Pleasant and rode into the city.

He proved an alibi easily.

Marshal Hilliard this morning submitted to another interview.

In answer to a question as to whether or not the police had given up all hopes of locating a murderer inside of the Borden family he said the question was nonsensical, but he would answer by saying that three clews were already being run down and none of them would in any way implicate a member of the household.

He said he had not been stinted in money because of political complications.

He was not hunting clews personally, because the district attorney required his presence at the inquest, but the detectives worked most of the night, and reported to him, and he was willing to say

that close medical examinations and their results would be a feature of the case, and that it might turn out that suspicions would be directed from the Borden family.

It has been proven that the suspected poisonous milk drank by the Borden family was all right when it was taken from the Borden farm and brought to this city.

Members of the family in charge of the farm drank it and they were affected in no noticeable way.

Thursday, August 11, 1892 Page 2

TALK OF ARREST.

Mr. Knowlton Stands Between Miss Borden and the Clamor.

District Attorney Alone Will Take Decisive Action.

One of Government Officials Thinks Its Case is Strong.

Important Testimony of Bridget Sullivan at the Inquest.

She Was Engaged in Washing Windows on the Lower Floor.

Fall River has at last made up its mind that everything hinges on the inquest which was going on all day yesterday, and for the time being, theorizing and speculation have been abandoned, and everybody is waiting patiently for the verdict which is to come from the Second District Court room. For the first time since last Thursday noon, comparative quiet has reigned in the centre of the city, and the community behaved much more sensibly that it did Tuesday. Officers came and went at police headquarters. Miss Lizzie Borden rode to the side entrance in a carriage, Miss Emma Borden and John V. Morse were summoned to appear before the district attorney, and Mrs. Churchill who lives near the Borden homestead, and who is acquainted with the family, made her appearance at the station house. But no crowds collected, and there was no commotion of any kind. The newspaper men from all parts of the country lounged around under the porch, but, like the public, they were simply waiting for the decision. They had served up all the details of the tragedy with every possible light and shade thrown on them, and there was little to do except to announce the result. It was useless to interview the patrolmen on duty in the guard room, because they were evidently obeying strict instructions not to talk, and they could have furnished no information of value had they been disposed to disregard orders, which they were not. Nobody except the actors in the final scene knows what has been going on behind the doors which have shut the proceedings from the public during the past few days. It is conjectured that

Bridget Sullivan's Testimony Was Very Important,

and there must have been some purpose in the intimation thrown out last Tuesday that she was practically free, at all events it was a false hint and the servant's every movement was closely watched.

She appears to be anxious to follow the directions of the authorities to the letter and obeys them cheerfully.

A report has been published to the effect that she was in bed when Miss Lizzie Borden first called her and that that point was brought out in the examination. As near as can be ascertained, that is an inaccurate report. Officers who have not been admitted to the inquest and who, of course, cannot positively deny such a statement, reiterate that the servant told them over and over again that she was up stairs on the third floor washing windows when Miss Lizzie called to her, and that she responded promptly. She was certainly on the scene a few minutes after the alarm was sent out and it may be asserted without fear of contradiction, that the servant in the average Fall River family is much more likely to be found washing windows or making bread then in bed at 11 o'clock in the forenoon, provided of course that she is able to get along without a doctor.

At 5 o'clock last night nobody had the faintest inkling as to the nature of the testimony drawn out during the day. It was understood that Miss Lizzie Borden had been examined at length. Then she was driven to her home, and Miss Emma Borden, her sister, who was not in this city when Mr. and Mrs. Borden were butchered, was taken to the court-room. If the latter was questioned at all, the examination was not exhaustive, for she left the station early in the afternoon. As mentioned, Mrs. Churchill, City Auditor Buffinton's sister, who was one of the first to arrive on the scene of the murder last Tuesday, entered the station in the afternoon and Dr. Bowen, the family physician, arrived at 2:30 in a carriage with drawn curtains. The feeling prevails, and prevails strongly, that if certain members of the family leave the station house after the inquest is over, or if the city marshal does not send for them, the case is finished and the double murder tragedy will remain a mystery forever.

The only sensation yesterday was occasioned by the movement of the police at the Borden house. As related in the *Standard* a carpenter with a kit of tools was called into the house by the officers, and as a result of his labors a couple of bundles and a piece of sheet lead were taken to the court-room. It was at first supposed that the inquest had developed something which led the government to saw into the walls of the Borden home in the expectation of finding the axe. Later it was said that the carpenter had removed pieces of wood which

Bore the Marks of the Blood

of Mr. and Mrs. Borden, as well as strips of carpet which had been stained when the two were cut down.

For the time being attention has been diverted from the house of the Borden family and centered on the room in Court square, where it is assumed that the Misses Borden, the servant, and John V. Morse, Dr. Bowen, Mrs. Churchill and others are telling all they know concerning the mystery.

Mr. Morse and left the house in yesterday morning and walked down to Leduc's barber shop where he was shaved. He was in a hurry, he said, as he had an appointment to keep. An officer stood on the sidewalk across the street and watched the shop. Later Mr. Morse appeared in a carriage with Marshal Hilliard and entered the station house.

Last evening District Attorney Knowlton issued the following bulletin:

"Inquest continued at 10 to-day. Witnesses examined were Lizzie Borden, Dr. S. W. Bowen, Adelaide B. Churchill, Hiram C. Harrington, John V. Morse and Emma L. Borden. Adjourned until 10 a.m. Thursday morning. Nothing developed for publication."

Of the above named witnesses Miss Lizzie Borden could make plain several points on which the public has never been fully informed. Perhaps she could account for the time after her mother disappeared at 9 o'clock, and how she herself was occupied until she entered the barn. A friend of hers, Mrs. Charles J. Holmes, had said that she was ironing. It was Thursday, and the ironing is usually over before that day, unless there had been rain and the clothes could not be dried. If she was uncommonly busy,

On Account of Her Contemplated Visit
to Marion,

it is in order to explain why the servant did not assist her instead of going into the third story to wash windows. Dr. Bowen could enlighten Judge Blaisdell and District Attorney Knowlton concerning the traits and peculiarities of the Bordens. He was a near neighbor and had attended them for many years. Physicians are proverbially reticent as to their patients, but in an emergency like this he might be expected to be communicative. Mrs. Churchill could relate her experience with Miss Borden a few moments after the murder was discovered. She could describe her appearance and bearing, explain how she bore the second shock which came to her after her mother's tragic death was announced, and, perhaps, tell how she had carried herself since the tragedy, and what she had to say in relation to it. Mr. Harrington and Miss Emma Borden would undoubtedly be able to go into the family history and give a detailed account of the relations which the members bore to one another. Mr. Morse could go back and explain when he first called at the Borden house after his sojourn in the West, give a review of his visits since, and the impressions the family circle produced on him.

To sum up, the public knows that Miss Lizzie Borden was ironing on the morning of the murder, and that she went into the barn, and remained 20 or 30 minutes. It doesn't know whether or not she ironed for nearly two hours that morning, or what she was ironing, or how she came to be ironing. The public knows, too, that

She Went to the Stable to Procure Lead
for a Fish Line,

but it doesn't know whether she found any or not. She remained away from that house until she had finished her errand, and was not called in until she had hunted as long as she cared to for that lead.

The public has also been informed that Mr. Morse has proved an alibi and that he proved it very soon after the police visited the house.

All these points have doubtless been cleared up before this by the searching examination which has been conducted at the inquest. With the exception of the points mentioned, the manner in which every member of the Borden household passed his or her time on the fatal morning has been published. After breakfast Andrew J. Borden went to the post office, mailed a letter for Miss Lizzie, visited a couple of banks, talked with several persons on the street and returned at about eight minutes of 11. At 13 minutes after 11 the murder was announced. John Morse left the house and took a car for Weybosset street. When he got back the police were on the premises, and the work was completed. Mrs. Borden went upstairs at 9 o'clock to put shams on the pillows, and as far as can be learned, never came down alive. Miss Lizzie Borden ironed and went to the barn, and Bridget Sullivan obeyed an order which sent her to the attic to wash windows. The links missing are the axe and the particulars of the movements of Mrs. Borden, Miss Borden and the servants.

Miss Lizzie Borden's Characteristics.

A number of Miss Lizzie Borden’s most intimate friends are spending several weeks at Marion, and it is the party that Miss Borden expected to join this week. They are for the most part members of the Central Congregational Church, to which Miss Borden belongs, and they have been living camp fashion in a house owned by Dr. Handy of Fall River. They agree as to Miss Borden's characteristics as they have been described in the

The Police Cling to Their Theory.

It is known that the district attorney and his associates have discussed fully every theory and have studied every possible explanation, but last night they had not abandoned the theory which has been so generally accepted by the public from the first. As the case proceeds and no developments are announced, the pressure brought to bear on the government to induce it to change its course naturally becomes greater and greater. The claim is made that the Portuguese who was suspected was a myth, that the horse trader did not materialize, and that the guard should be withdrawn from the Borden family. Behind the family is one of the most influential churches of the city, and as the church should if it is worth the name; it is standing loyally by its own, and means to support them when they most need support, but it is doubtful if the government can be reached until it has exhausted its last resources in its present endeavors, and the majority of the people have not changed their views, so far as could be ascertained. It is said that Medical Examiner Dolan will perform another autopsy shortly, as the first examination of the bodies was a hasty one, and the tomb which hides the remains is guarded.

As has been hinted the inquest has developed considerable important testimony up to date. There are but four more witnesses to examine and proceedings will probably close to-day. When the end comes and all the evidence which Miss White, the stenographer, is taking is in, one of the most prominent officers in the conduct of the case

Will Give His Consent to an Arrest,

provided the district attorney and his associates agree with him. The government has gone far enough to exonerate John V. Morse. Before and after the killing, as well as at the inquest, he has been able to so account for his movements as to relieve him from suspicion so far as the actual slaughter is concerned. With the many attendant circumstances calculated to distract attention removed, all the efforts of the examiner have been directed to one thing, namely, the time.

Bridget Sullivan proved herself a most valuable witness, and it is no wonder that she is carefully guarded at the house of her cousin on Division street. It will be remembered that the story told all along has sent her to the third floor of the house to wash windows and that nobody has been able to ascertain when she ascended the stairs. She has told the district attorney that she did not go to the third story to wash windows at all. Mr. Morse and Mr. Borden both left the house when Mrs. Borden was alive. One went down town on business, and one went to Weybosset street to call on friends. At 9:30 Bridget Sullivan, acting under Miss Lizzie Borden's orders, went outside to wash windows. There were 11 windows, and she did not get through until 10:30. While she was on the north side of the house she commanded a view of one door, and while

she was on the south side she was close to another door.

Nobody Entered or Left the House

while she was washing the windows. Just as she had completed her work, she saw Mr. Borden coming across the street and she hurried across the lower floor to let him in. The government has fixed the time at which he entered. The servant then attended to one or two other matters in the kitchen and went upstairs. As she passed through the sitting room she saw Mr. Borden on the lounge, and Miss Lizzie was ironing, according to her testimony. Bridget Sullivan went to the third story where her room was situated to lie down a few moments, as her back ached. The next that she knew Miss Lizzie called her and she went down to gaze on the awful scene which had startled the young woman who had summoned her. John Morse was not in the house. Medical Examiner Dolan has testified that Mrs.

Borden was slaughtered some time before Mr. Borden came in. She might have been dead half or three-quarters of an hour. Accordingly, the man who was concealed in the house came in before 9:30, when the servant started to clean the windows on the outside. He did not leave before 10:30, and he could not leave the side door for some minutes after that, as Bridget Sullivan did not go up stairs to her room until after 10:30. In other words, the servant was practically on guard for an hour, and the man who did the deed must have killed both Mr. and Mrs. Borden after he returned from town, or he must have concealed himself in the house at an early hour and waited.

Prof. Wood has testified that the marks discovered on one of the axes in the possession of the police are blood marks, and he will soon determine

Whether it is Human Blood or Not.

If they are, he can make comparisons which it is thought will be conclusive evidence that this was the weapon used in the double tragedy. No information of importance has been elicited from Miss Lizzie Borden on the witness stand. She tells the same story she told in the first place, and she does not vary it in the telling. She was ironing during the morning, she says, and was in the barn 20 minutes. Much has been made of the dust which covered the top floor of the stable in which an officer's feet left tracks, but which showed no marks before he examined it. Miss Lizzie has stated that she went to the top floor, but, as has been reported, it is believed that she is mistaken.

A Significant Remark.

The remark of one of the officials, who is conversant with all the details of the government work, is significant. He informed an intimate friend Tuesday night that the government work seemed likely to be brought to a satisfactory termination.

It is becoming more and more difficult to obtain any information whatever from the police, and occasionally it is noticed that misleading statements are allowed to leak out apparently without contradiction from those authorities who are conducting the investigation. It is said there is an object in all this, and circumstances connected with the departure of the domestic, Bridget Sullivan, from the District Court room Tuesday would seem to confirm this. It was announced and apparently not without authority, that this woman had been allowed to go upon her own recognizance with the understanding that she was to appear when wanted. As a matter of fact, it was learned yesterday that this is not true, and that with her departure she was placed under a guard. This guard watched the house of her cousin on Division street all night and is still there. The Sullivan woman desired to go to church, but Marshal Hilliard dissuaded her from doing so, and apparently she was very willing to carry out the wishes of the police in this direction. The reason for the story that the domestic was free to go where she pleased without surveillance is unknown, but the fact of its falsity is good evidence that the suspicions of the authorities have not been lulled.

An Expert Opinion.

The criticism of the Fall River police for not acting with greater shrewdness and the condition of the case itself at this moment, makes the opinion of experienced criminal detectives who know something about the murder of Mr. and Mr. Borden of importance. Benjamin Buffington, deputy sheriff and former district officer, and at one time tax assessor of Fall River, was one of the first persons at the Borden house last Thursday, made an examination of the premises, talked with Bridget Sullivan and Miss Lizzie Borden and made inquiries in the houses surrounding the Borden residence concerning what their inmates had seen or heard. Mr. Buffington said yesterday morning:

"I made my examination of the place of the crime about 1 o'clock last Thursday, and I came away with a theory of the cause of it. The theory I am not going to state, but I will say that this is a crime unlike any other crime.

The Motive Was Not Robbery,
Revenge or Spite.

It was the removal of somebody out of the way. I did not go into the house or think it was necessary. I went into the barn, looked about the fences and went over into the yard surrounding the house. There is nobody who could have told from the condition of the barn that anybody had or had not been in there. There wasn't enough dust on the floor for anybody's footsteps to have left marks in it, so whether Lizzie Borden went in there or not can't be said for certain. The ground on both sides of the fences showed no signs of any person having jumped the fence, although a person might have jumped the highest fence even with a cleaver concealed about him, without much trouble. According to what one of the oldest doctors tells me, Mrs. Borden must have been killed about 9:30 o'clock. The weapon it was done with must have been thin edged, something like a cleaver. If it had been an axe or hatchet, the thickness of the blade just above would have caused wounds that opened wider, and blood would have been spattered. Mr. Borden's death I place at between five minutes of 11 and five minutes past. Bridget Sullivan told me that she heard the clock strike 11 just before Miss Lizzie called her down stairs. Now you have heard people talk about the inactivity of the police. Let me tell you that

The Police Can't Go Ahead When They
Haven't Evidence to Convict.

I had a case of murder up between here and Boston, where I was State officer which illustrates. A companion of the man I suspected told me all about it under a promise that I would not use it unless I got other testimony. As hard as I tried I could not get other evidence to convict, and I had to give it up. I had promised and only got my information by the promise, and I never broke my word. I couldn't ask the companion to turn State's evidence. The man who committed the crime is now in jail. We pushed him hard enough on other cases to shut him up. In this Borden case they may have been running up against an equally great difficulty in getting evidence. It is hard to break some people down. What can the police do when they cannot get evidence? They can't do anything in this case unless they get somebody to give a fairly plain clew. But I believe

This Case is Coming to Light

just as sure as fate. It will come inside of 24 hours. There is somebody who can tell you what actually transpired in that house, whether it was a man's or a woman's hand which killed Mr. and Mrs. Borden, whether the weapon is in the house now or has been taken away, and whether the person that did it had on gloves and apron and then burned them up." Mr. Buffington would not say any more at this time, but said that in the future, if any arrest was made, he would be ready to give his theory and a sketch of the family.

Detective Hanscom Still Active.

Though Pinkerton detective Hanscom has received but little newspaper attention during the past few days, that active individual is very much in the case, and from his position views with apparent equanimity the efforts of the officers of the Government. Mr. Hanscom declines to be interviewed regarding his work here, and as far as can be observed limits his consultations to numerous visits to

Andrew J. Jennings, the legal adviser of the Borden family and apparently there is some curiosity at police headquarters as to the exact nature of the labors which are being performed by Mr. Hanscom, the general presumption, being, of course, that he is here for the personal protection of Miss Lizzie Borden.

Mr. Hanscom says he has no new theory to advance in the case, nothing in fact beyond what he has already said. He says the ferreting out of the mystery is in very capable hands, and that the police, under Marshal Hilliard, are doing good work. Mr. Hanscom smiles when he says this, for he knows that the local police authorities do not like his presence here in the employ of the Borden family, and have expressed themselves in very strong terms regarding the doubts which the Pinkerton man has cast upon a portion of their accumulated wisdom.

He did speak a few sentences yesterday when a *Journal* representative asked him if there was any truth in the story advanced by one of the Government officers to the effect that Detective Hanscom had two assistants here whose sole duty it was

To Shadow Officer Seaver and
Marshal Hilliard

and ascertain the clews upon which they were working, and Mr. Hanscom's reply to this was that there was some stories the absurdity of which showed that they required no answer. He said he was in Fall River not to ascertain what other people were doing, but to attend to his own affairs.

Talk of Possible Arrest.

The talk of the possible arrest of Lizzie A. Borden is again renewed. It is learned that City Marshal Hilliard will be all ready to act at once whenever the district attorney gives the word. It is Mr. Knowlton, however, who holds the reins, and none who know him believe that he will act without great deliberation and careful forethought. Bristol county is fortunate in this hour of popular excitement in the possession of an officer of such level-headedness and sound common sense. He alone stands between Lizzie A. Borden and the popular clamor, and on both sides there appears the most implicit confidence in Mr. Knowlton that he will see that justice is done. There will be no arrest unless he says so. The talk about an arrest within 24 hours and the wagers made upon it throughout the city rests entirely on his action. The general belief now is that the arrest will come Friday, or not at all for some time to come.

Friday, August 12, 1892 Page 1

SAID NOT GUILTY!

Miss Borden Twice Answered
Charge of Murder.

Continuance Granted to
Monday, Aug. 22.

Morse and Bridget Sullivan Held
as Witnesses.

Prisoner Calm and Dignified in

the Court Room.

Her Counsel's Objections to Judge
Blaisdell Overruled.

Exceptions Immediately Taken
by the Astute Lawyer.

Claims Proceedings are Contrary to
All Law and Justice.

Warm Words Exchanged with District
Attorney Knowlton.

Fall River, Aug. 12. --- Lizzie A. Borden was arraigned in the Second District Court before Judge Blaisdell this morning on charges of homicide arising from the killing of her father and stepmother.

The court-room was crowded to suffocation by a motley crowd of curious people in no way directly interested, and Miss Borden's friends at court were very few in number.

Mr. Morse, Bridget Sullivan, Miss Emma Borden and City Missionary Buck were present.

Miss Borden, the prisoner, was represented by Andrew J. Jennings.

The Prisoner's Appearance.

Miss Borden was dressed in a dark blue tailor-made gown and wore a black lace hat adorned with a few red berries.

She looked in much better condition than she was in last night just before her arrest.

She entered the court-room leaning on Missionary Buck's arm.

She was somewhat nervous, but did not show feeling by either tears or trembling.

She was given a seat beside her counsel and her sister Emma and Mr. Buck occupied a seat in front of the prisoner's dock.

Objections to Opening the Trial.

The trial was commenced by the entering of a plea signed and sworn to by the prisoner.

It recited that the prisoner objected to the opening of a trial before a justice who was already sitting at an inquest held to determine who committed the crime charged against her.

This plea was overruled for the time being and the judge asked for the reading of the complaint.

The reading was waived, and Mr. Jennings said he would enter a plea of not guilty.

District Attorney Knowlton, who was conducting the government's case, insisted that Miss Borden plead herself.

"Not Guilty."

Augustus B. Leonard, clerk of the court, asked her to stand up, which she did firmly and without assistance.

She was then asked to plead to charges of homicide, and did so in a very weak voice at first, saying "Not guilty."

The clerk did not hear her and she raised her voice and said in quite a loud voice, "not guilty," putting strong emphasis on the first word.

Mr. Jennings then began to argue for the acceptance of his plea that his client should not be examined before the court where she had already been examined at an inquest.

Contrary to Law and Justice.

The proceeding was contrary to all law and justice. He as attorney for Lizzie Borden had been refused permission to enter and guide his client while an inquiry was being made.

It was not to be expected of human nature that the same judge could act at an inquest and at a trial and decide fairly in both cases. The proceeding was wholly unprecedented.

District Attorney's Demurrer.

District Attorney Knowlton entered a demurrer against the plea. He said he knew more than twenty cases in his own career where similar proceedings were gone through with, and they failed to attract attention because the crimes were not attended by such extraordinary circumstances as those which preceded this arraignment.

The matters of an inquest and the matters of a trial were entirely distinct, and it was not complimentary to His Honor's judgment to say that he could not act fairly in both cases.

Sparring Between Counsel.

There was warm sparring between the representatives of the government and the prisoner, Mr. Jennings displaying his pugnacious powers to excellent advantage.

Government Sustained.

The government's demurrer was finally sustained, and Mr. Jennings filed an objection. He moved for a trial at once.

District Attorney Knowlton objected on the ground that an inquest was still going on.

Continued to Monday, Aug. 22.

He asked for a continuance until Monday, Aug. 22, and it was granted.

Mr. Morse and Bridget Sullivan were then held as witnesses in the sums of $500 each.

Committed Without Bail.

Miss Borden was asked to stand up and was committed without bail. She left the court room leaning on Mr. Buck's arm and was followed by Mr. Hilliard, who again placed her in charge of the matron.

She will probably remain in charge of the matron until one week from Monday.

At that time it is expected that a preliminary trial will be commenced by Judge Blaisdell.

ARRESTED AT LAST.

Lizzie Borden Charged With the Double Murder.

"I Knew it Was Coming" Was
All She Had to Say.

Went Through the Ordeal With
Remarkable Coolness.

Taken Violently Ill Soon After
Being Locked Up.

Police Confident of Conviction, But
Public Sentiment Divided.

What has been expected for several days in the Borden murder case has at last happened. Miss Lizzie Borden was arrested by the Fall River police, at the instance of District Attorney Knowlton, for the murder of her father and step-mother. The unfortunate young woman spent last night in the Central police station at Fall River, and will probably be transferred to New Bedford to-day. The offence is not bailable.

The inquest has not been finished and the police have not yet given up their surveillance of the other persons whom they have had practically under guard since the day of the murder.

It was intimated late last night that the police do not consider Miss Lizzie Borden to have been alone implicated in the crime.

Before the Arrest.

It was growing tiresome in Fall River. The reaction had set in, and yesterday afternoon the community lost its patience. For two days it had been informed that the end was near and that the die was about to be cast; but at 3 o'clock the bulletin boards announced that no action had been taken and no verdict had been rendered, and the crowds muttered and grumbled. They wanted something done; their interest in clews and theories and suspicious characters had about died out. More than that, they were no longer satisfied with reports of the proceedings at the inquest retailed step by step. They demanded the grand finale which would bring the drama to a close or ring the curtain up on a new scene; but it seemed as if the grand finale had been indefinitely postponed. The hours dragged along and the gray walls of the court-house in the square kept their secrets, if they had any to keep. It was the same story over and over again. Witnesses known to be connected with the case appeared and disappeared; officers were sent hither and thither and various rumors were afloat regarding the probable outcome.

At 5:30 o'clock a big crowd had assembled about the police station. A number of women took up their position under an awning and remained until 7 o'clock. The officers did not interfere with them. A little news leaked out from the granite walls. It was announced that the inquest was over, the evidence was all in, and that everything depended on the decision of the district attorney. Then a little more news filtered through the masonry. There was an iron safe in the Borden house and a Boston expert was trying to unlock it. Down at the corner of Court square and Bedford street this report was supplemented by the information that the expert had encountered difficulties in his work, but was expected to strike the combination every moment.

There was more impatience. "What had the safe to do with the inquest? Could anything found in that release from the dreadful suspicion which had fastened itself on Lizzie Borden? If anything in that iron box could confirm the suspicion, why had it not been blown open before?" These and a hundred other questions were asked as fast as thought could frame them.

The clock on the City Hall struck 7 and still the small gatherings lingered. They pinned their faith to the newspapers and they had been told that the end must come before many hours. Either Miss Lizzie Borden would enter the closed carriage a free woman or she would remain in custody for many a day. If this conclusion was correct the public was aware that it could at last judge of the result for itself, and it continued to gaze at the unattractive station house.

A few moments passed and a small group of newspaper men standing in the centre of the square knew that

District Attorney Knowlton Had Made
Up His Mind,

and Miss Lizzie Borden was a prisoner. The news spread and in an instant the town knew that the curtain had fallen on one terrible act. In the same instant the

Populace Took Sides,

and those sides will remain arrayed against one another for many a weary month. Men who had been wavering and tossing between this and that theory for six days, were suddenly possessed of convictions clean-cut and positive. Miss Borden's supporters were astounded.

They had hoped, cheerfully and bravely, from the first to the last, that she had been unjustly accused; that the suspicion which rested on her was as unjust as it seemed atrociously cruel. They still so hope, and so they will hope to the end, but the iron entered their souls when the arrest was made public. Those who have shaken their heads whenever innocence was suggested, were quicker to believe the grim news. They had contended all along that this would be the end; in a measure the verdict of the district attorney had vindicated them.

The scenes of the earlier days of the tragedy were re-enacted on the sidewalks in the main thoroughfares, in office doorways and back shops, only now the topic of conversation was this last significant move; then it was the murdered and the probable murderer. On the one hand, there had been the feeling that the police might strike, to save their own reputations, tempered by the reflection that District Attorney Knowlton, cool, level-headed, not easily stirred, would checkmate them if they erred.

On the other hand, the impression had prevailed that the government had not been strongly fortified in its position by the inquest, and that it was too timid to move. That evidence, circumstantial though it was, which might have answered 72 hours ago, had been weakened in that it had not been reinforced during the three days of the preliminary hearing. Perhaps the most general conclusion reached on all sides was this---there were developments at the inquest of which the community has known nothing, developments which

Tightened the Chain of Circumstantial Evidence

around Lizzie Borden. The police had explained their case to District Attorney Knowlton in a parlor of the Mellen House; in the Second District Court room they had put in that case fully and exhaustively, and last night the district attorney and his associates passed upon it. They concluded that the testimony to which they had listened warranted them in holding Miss Lizzie Borden. In spite of her social standing, her spotless character, the influence brought to bear by friends and acquaintances, the effect upon the community and the many difficulties the mind encounters in comprehending the full import of such a conclusion, the government said calmly and deliberately, "We cannot release Miss Lizzie Borden from custody. An arrest is not a conviction, however, far from it.

She May be as Innocent

as she was a week ago Wednesday morning and a victim to more terrible circumstances than those which surrounded her father and step-mother when they were struck down in their home."

The case, which is sure to take its place in history with other famous cases, would not admit of hasty action. The evidence was not of a nature to warrant hasty conclusions. It has been necessary from the start to go minutely into what might seem to be the most insignificant details, and all this takes time. Nobody, outside of a small circle of police officials and State officers appreciates the influence which has been brought to bear to persuade them to abandon the theory which has kept them penned in the district court room four days. They have been forced against their better judgment to pursue every clew and demonstrate the absurdity of almost every hobby. Had they refused they would have been condemned in the event of a failure to fasten the crime upon anybody, of neglecting their duty, and every theorist and amateur detective in the town would have been positive to the end of time that his view was unassailable, or that he had seen the assassin. Consequently, theories had to be exploded and bubbles had to be pricked.

It isn't particularly easy to account for the secretiveness of the officers during the last two days. There are many matters connected with the case on which they were expected to be dumb, but it is equally true that there was news of a general nature which they might have disseminated without prejudice to their cause. They had but one line to pursue and they had collected all their evidence along that line. No witness or suspect could escape them, and they might have prescribed to the suspense which existed and have lost nothing by it.

Details of the Arrest.

From the time that the carriage rolled up to the entrance to the Central Police Station at 4:30 o'clock yesterday afternoon and Lizzie Borden, Emma Borden and Mrs. George Brigham dismounted under the watchful eye of Marshal Hilliard, people commenced to congregate about the streets contiguous to the station house. By that intuitive perception by which the general public becomes aware of all important proceedings looking towards the capture or apprehension of criminals in noted cases, it was recognized that the most import movements of the long investigation had been entered upon, and that their passing was fraught with the greatest import to all directly concerned in the case as well as the public, restless under the week's delay in clearing the way for the arrest of the murderer. There was nothing remarkable in the appearance of the party, Miss Emma Borden being evidently the most agitated. Already in the court room were Bridget Sullivan, District Attorney Knowlton and State officer Seaver. Soon after Dr. Dolan arrived, and then an officer dashed out of the room and hurried to D. R. Smith's drug store. With him upon his return was the clerk of whom it has been alleged Lizzie Borden endeavored to purchase a deadly poison. The

Excitement Grew as the Hour Passed

and there was no movement from the court room. In the meantime information arrived that an expert safe opener had arrived from Boston, and had been driven hurriedly to the Borden house on Second street. Investigation showed the truth of this story and the further fact that he had commenced work upon the safe in which Andrew J. Borden kept his books and papers. This safe was found locked at the time of the tragedy and the secret of the combination died with the murdered man. The expert believed he could easily open the safe, but found the combination most intricate and he worked away without apparent result.

At 5 o'clock Marshal Hilliard and District Attorney Knowlton came from the court-room and entered a carriage. Soon the marshal returned, but the district attorney was absent for nearly an hour, and it was reported that he had visited the Second street house and had learned that the safe opener had

not then completed his labors. Outside the court-room the stalwart officers kept guard and at the foot of the stairs in the station house the large force of newspaper representatives were on guard. The subordinate officers who have been working upon the case expressed their convictions that the

Long Delayed Arrest was about to be Made,

and that Lizzie Borden would not depart from the station with the remaining members of the household. Soon Bridget Sullivan emerged, and escorted by a police officer walked slowly down the street. The gravity of the situation was apparent, for the natural sternness of some of the officers, including the marshal, was increased to such an extent as to warrant the inference that something of importance in connection with the case was about to happen. Soon the inquisition was apparently ended, and then Lizzie Borden, her sister and Mrs. Brigham were escorted across the entry from the court room to the matron's room, which is situated upon the same floor. An officer came out and soon returned with supper for the party. Miss Lizzie Borden threw herself upon the lounge in the room, and the repast was disturbed but little.

Across the hall there was grave work, and the decision of the authorities to arrest Lizzie Borden was arrived at after a consultation lasting but 10 minutes. The services of Clerk Arnold were called into requisition. The warrant was quickly drawn, and the result of the long examinations and week's work of the government was in the hands of the police force of Fall River. At this time the news was among the reporters, but none were certain enough of the fact to dispatch the intelligence to the journals they represented. The excitement became general, and men, women and children stood about the streets and waited.

Soon Marshal Hilliard came out accompanied by Mr. Knowlton, and as they entered a carriage a telephone message informed Andrew J. Jennings, attorney for the family, that the two men were about to pay him a visit at his residence. This information obtained but little publicity, and not a few in the assembled crowds believed that Mr. Knowlton was being driven to the Boston train. The marshal and the district attorney proceeded to Mr. Jennings' residence and informed that gentleman that the government had

Decided Upon the Arrest of Lizzie Borden,

and, recognizing that his presence at the station would be desirable, had deemed it wise to notify him of the decision arrived at and the contemplated action. Mr. Jennings was not apparently greatly surprised, and at once made preparations to visit his client. The officials returned to the court room and were followed in a few moments by the attorney. George Brigham also came to the station and entered the presence of the women in the matron's quarters.

There was a moment's preparation and then Lizzie Borden was notified that she was held by the Government on the charge of having murdered her father and mother. Marshal Hilliard stepped from the court room across the short entry and entered the matron's room.

Lizzie Borden lay upon the lounge and the marshal walked to that part of the room.

"I have a warrant for you," he said. The young woman made no answer, but remained in the lying position, staring at the officer and undergoing a most severe mental strain. The information had a most depressing effect upon all the others present, particularly upon Miss Emma Borden, who was greatly affected. Upon the face of the prisoner there was a pallor, and while her eyes were moist with tears there was little evidence of emotion in the almost stolid countenance.

The marshal still held the warrant in his hand.

"We will waive the reading of that," said Mr. Jennings, and he looked interrogatively towards Lizzie Borden. She nodded her acquiescence, but it was clearly an effort for her to even thus express herself.

The remaining members of the party then prepared to depart, and the effects of the arrest became apparent upon the prisoner. She still displayed all the characteristics of her peculiarly unemotional nature, and though almost prostrated she did not shed a tear. A carriage was ordered and Miss Emma Borden and Mr. and Mrs. Brigham prepared to leave. As they emerged from the station into the view of the curious crowds, the women, particularly Miss Emma, looked about with almost a pathetic glance. The people crowded forward and the police pushed them back. Miss Borden appeared to be suffering intensely, and all the external evidences of agitation were visible upon her countenance. Mrs. Brigham was more composed, but was evidently deeply concerned. The party entered the carriage and were driven rapidly toward Second street.

Government's Case.

The presentment of the police against Miss Lizzie A. Borden now is founded almost solely on Bridget Sullivan's evidence, with the other corroborative testimony on the case. From this the officers require Lizzie to account for her time for one hour, from 9:30 to 10:30, or thereabouts, when she was entirely alone in the house with her stepmother, Mrs. Borden, she having sent Bridget out of doors to wash the windows, and also for nine minutes, from about five minutes of 11 to three or four minutes past, when she was likewise alone downstairs in the sitting room with her father. The theory of the government all depends on Prof. Wood's analysis of the contents of the stomachs and the difference in time which may be down in the arrest of their functions and digestion of the food later that morning at breakfast.

The Mayor, Mr. Coughlin, believes Mrs. Borden was killed first; if so, the post mortem digestion ought to indicate the fact. Her body was said to be comparatively cold when found, while Mr. Borden's was warm and without symptoms of rigor mortis. The analysis of Mr. Borden's stomach will prove whether or not digestion ceased after it had terminated in Mrs. Borden.

Uncle John V. Morse started out about a quarter of 9; Mr. Borden went down town at 9:15; Bridget Sullivan was sent out to wash the windows all around the house, by Miss Lizzie, at about 9:30. It took her nearly an hour. There were 11 windows. She began on the north side and worked along round by the back end of the house to the south side. In doing this she commanded a view of the side of the door and steps, and saw that nobody entered there during that time. When she got around the south side of the house, working toward the street, she was out of sight of the yard. She was also out of hearing of any heavy sound of a fall in the spare chamber in the extreme northwest front of the house. As she came out to the street she came in view of the front door; she saw old Mr. Borden coming up the street, and ran round to the front door to let him in. This was about 10:40, and all the time Lizzie Borden was alone in the house with Mrs. Borden. Bridget went up to her room at about five minutes of 11. She left Lizzie smoothing the pillows for her father's nap on the lounge. She threw herself on the bed after attending to little things, but in less than five minutes Lizzie called her. She descended to find Mr. Borden dead.

Officer Medley found the lead in the barn that Lizzie was after to make sinkers. There was about twenty pounds of leaf lead in a little jug to the left of the door at which she entered, and two feet six inches from it there was a lot of pipe lead in plain sight four feet eight inches from the door. There was no lead in the barn chamber, and Lizzie says she was out there 20 minutes. That, in brief outline, is the government's theory against Lizzie A. Borden; and the points she will have to meet, if called upon.

It is very generally conceded that the government must have very much more positive evidence that it has at present to secure a conviction.

"Their only hope," said an old official, "is to break down Lizzie Borden. Their whole case depends upon that. If she holds her tongue she can never be convicted in this world in my judgment." On the contrary great stress is laid on the fact that Lizzie has an hour alone with her mother and 10 minutes alone with her father to explain.

"Judge Not."

The Fall River *News* publishes a long article appealing to the citizens "to judge not." Mr. John C. Milne of that paper says that from his own knowledge of the case Bridget Sullivan was not acting under Miss Borden's orders at all, as the police have it, but was asked to go out and wash the windows by Mrs. Borden herself, the murdered woman, before Lizzie came down from her room for breakfast. He charges some of the extended reports of what goes on at the hearing, which is so secretly conducted that even the court officer is excluded, as being made to conform to the different theories that the different reporters have already advanced and published and emphasizes this evidence in regard to Bridget as only one instance of how many small but most important points there are upon which the authorities have information, but of which the reporters and the public are in ignorance. He says:

"Again we urge that minds be left unbiased as far as possible. Suspicions are not facts or convincing testimony in court. If they were at least two arrests would have been made days ago. Another point on which the formation of opinion is prejudiced by some is the bearing of Lizzie Borden during this trying ordeal. Some construe it as calm and dignified and believe in her innocence on this account. Others look upon it as indifferent, cold and heartless, entirely unnatural and indicating a personality capable of performing such crimes as police suspicion has attributed to her. To these we say: Judge not. Undertaker Winward could tell scenes of grief that would eliminate charges of lack of feeling; friends who have been with her during these seven awful days can describe yearnings for sympathy, appealing and childlike in their simplicity, that would bring tears to many eyes. We speak whereof we know. Miss Borden has been all that Christian womanhood could ask, outside of the inquest room of which we know nothing."

Mr. Milne alluded to the frankness of Miss Borden's statements to reporters and police, made with no regard as to how they might be construed, and says there has been nothing in her deportment which justifies suspicion and belief that she is guilty.

"We ask not for sympathy on behalf of this unfortunate young woman, but justice. Simply that opinions be not formed, or if formed, that they be not expressed until further facts can be obtained."

Friday, August 12, 1892 Page 8

WILD RUMORS OF ARREST.

The Two Borden Girls Ushered into the Police Station.

Miss Lizzie Confronted by Eli Bence, the Drug Clerk

Scene of Excitement About Court Square, Fall River.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 11. --- At 3:30 o'clock this afternoon there was a wild and exciting scene in Court Square.

A hack drove up followed by a large crowd which had run after it from the Borden residence in the belief that arrests had been made.

As soon as an entranceway to the station could be cleared, City Marshal Hilliard alighted and he was immediately followed by Miss Lizzie Borden, her sister Emma and Mrs. George Brigham, who has been Lizzie's constant companion since the tragedy.

The party was at once ushered up stairs and once more the hack was dashing wildly away with officer Doherty its only occupant. Soon after the carriage returned and the policeman escorted into the station Eli Bence, the clerk in Smith's drug store, of whom Lizzie is said to have purchased or attempted to purchase poison.

Although the police declined to state exactly the nature of the proceedings, it is believed Bence has been summoned to make his statements when confronted by Miss Borden, and for purposes of identification.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 11. --- A second autopsy was held in the ladies' waiting room at Oak Grove cemetery this morning. Mrs. Borden's body was examined first. The new fact discovered was a bruise on the back near the left shoulder, about the width of an axe and shaped like the head of an axe. It gives another clew to the exact position held by Mrs. Borden when the deed was committed. At 2:05 o'clock the examining physician's were at work on Mr. Borden's body. The physicians at work were Dr. Draper of Boston, and Medical Examiner Dolan, Drs. Leary and Cone of this city.

Misses Emma and Lizzie Borden, Mrs. Brigham and Miss Sullivan were brought to the police station this afternoon. They were not under arrest.

A locksmith is now trying to get into Mr. Borden's safe at the house to determine whether or not a will was made.

Friday, August 12, 1892 Page 6

THE BORDEN SAFE OPENED

By an Expert Operator Under Police Surveillance.

Supposition is that Something Incriminating was Found.

Miss Borden to be Taken to Taunton Jail to Await Trial.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 12. --- The expert safe operator that the police brought here to open the combination on the safe at the Borden house succeeded in accomplishing his task at 11 o'clock this morning.

The work was done in the presence of police officers, and upon its conclusion word was sent to the Central police station.

City Marshal Hilliard, District Attorney Knowlton and Mr. Jennings, the counsel for the family, at once went to the house and took possession of the contents of the safe.

There was quite a sum of money and many valuable papers found. All were taken to the B. M. C. Durfee Safe Deposit Company and locked up in a private compartment.

If anything of an incriminating nature was discovered in the safe, the police declined to acknowledge the fact. It is generally thought something of that nature was found.

[By Associated Press.]

The Borden safe was opened this morning, after John A. Maier of Boston had been at work on it about eight hours. The contents will not be given for publication. They consisted of a large amount of cash and some few papers. They were bundled and tied with a strong cord, and after Attorney Jennings and Officer Harrington had affixed their signatures on the outside the bundle was taken to the B. M. C. Durfee Safe Deposit and Trust Co. and deposited.

The guard has been taken from the neighborhood of the house with the exception of one officer and John V. Morse is again at liberty.

Text of the Complaint.

The text of the complaint in the cases is as follows:

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Bristol ss.

Rufus B. Hilliard, City Marshal of Fall River, in said county, in behalf of said Commonwealth, on oath complains that Lizzie A. Borden of Fall River, in the county of Bristol at Fall River aforesaid, in the county aforesaid on the 4th day of August in the year of our Lord 1892, in and upon one Andrew J. Borden, feloniously, wilfully and of her malice aforethought, did make an assault, and that the said Lizzie A. Borden then and there with a certain weapon, to wit, a hatchet, the said Andrew J. Borden, in and upon the head of the said Andrew J. Borden, then and there feloniously, wilfully and of her malice aforethought did strike, giving unto the said Andrew J. Borden, then and there with the hatchet aforesaid by the stroke aforesaid in manner aforesaid, in and upon the head of the said Andrew J. Borden one mortal wound of which said mortal wound the said Andrew J. Borden then and there instantly died.

And so the complainant aforesaid upon his oath aforesaid further complains and says the said Lizzie A. Borden, the said Andrew J. Borden in manner and form aforesaid, then and there feloniously and wilfully and of malice aforethought did kill and murder.

R. B. Hilliard.

If Miss Borden is able to be removed she will be taken to Taunton jail this afternoon on the mid-afternoon train.

Saturday, August 13, 1892 Page 1

VOWED VENGEANCE.

Motive Found for Murder of
Andrew J. Borden.

He Once Caused Conviction of
Sailors for Mutiny.

Men Who Suffered Recently in
Fall River.

Police Think Lizzie Will be Held
for Grand Jury.

Eyes of the Authorities Still on Bridget Sullivan and Morse.

Lynn, Aug. 13. --- The Lynn *Item* will to-day publish a story stating that Andrew J. Borden of Fall River gave the principal testimony that convicted the ringleaders in the mutiny on the ship Richard J. Borden while on the voyage from a foreign port to this country; that he and his wife were on the vessel; that his testimony in the courts was declared by the sailors to be false and exaggerated, and that the men who suffered by it vowed vengeance against him. Most, if not all, of them have been released, and it is submitted that several of them were in Fall River at the time of the murder.

[The vessel referred to by the *Item* is undoubtedly the schooner Jefferson Borden.]

Fall River, Aug. 13. --- The reaction in the Borden cases has set in and to-day the popular feeling is noticeably quiet.

There is very little violent discussion going on in the streets and what cases were seen were the outgrowth of expressions against the imprisoned girl.

Three days ago it was the peculiar cry that Miss Lizzie was a criminal and should be placed behind prison bars.

To-day although the district attorney and judge have given their opinions on the evidence there are many thoughtful and influential men who believe that the trial will substantiate Miss Borden's protestations of innocence.

There is now but one policeman at the Borden homestead and he is doing patrol duty in the street to prevent curious people from annoying the family.

The police have recommenced their regular patrol duty, and only three men are hunting up further evidence of the murder.

The city marshal said this morning that he was confident that the evidence to be submitted at the hearing of the 22d inst. would be strong enough to warrant the holding of Miss Borden for the grand jury.

That body will not convene until November, and the time of the special session of the Superior Court that must be held will be decided on afterward.

While direct police surveillance has been removed from Mr. Morse and Miss Sullivan, their whole connection with the case will be gone over by the police again within the next few days, and they will not be far way should the police need them.

There will not be a great many witnesses summoned for the preliminary hearing unless the present plans are changed.

The proceedings will be open to reporters.

The marshal again denies the statements made editorially and otherwise in many Boston papers to the effect that no search was made until after the funeral.

A search was made three times during the afternoon of the day of the murder, and Miss Lizzie's room was searched thoroughly and other portions of the buildings.

Police inquiry is being made again into the details of a mysterious robbery which took place at the Borden homestead about a year ago.

A ladies watch and several articles of jewelry were taken from a dressing case in one of the upper rooms, and to this day the police have been unable to trace the thief.

Footprints in the Barn.

"Before saying anything about what I saw in the Borden house, I wish to call attention to a point that seems not to have reached the inquest," said mason Charles H. Bryant.

John Donnelly, the hackman, was among the first to enter the barn, and walked all over the loft. Then up goes Officer Medley and takes a walk around and goes before the coroner with the highly important information that he examined the dust-covered floor of the barn very carefully and could find no tracks, although he said he could easily distinguish his own.

" Now, if he could distinguish his own so easily, why didn't he find John Donnelly's, and if he couldn't find John Donnelly's heavy prints, how could he expect to find Lizzie Borden's? The air is full of theories. I'd like to hear a few people explain that."

Bryant was engaged to break open the chimneys of the Borden house in search of a concealed weapon, was sitting in the Wilbur House soon after noon, and was easily led into telling what he saw and heard and the conclusions he reached.

"I was engaged as an expert, " said Bryant, and carried out the instructions of the authorities. I do not know Lizzie nor Emma Borden, one from the other, but both were in the house and gave me every assistance. Indeed, if anything, I thought they were over anxious that I should make a complete examination.

Nothing in the Chimneys.

"So far as the chimneys were concerned I saw at a glance that it was useless to tear them open, for I could see through every flue in the house, and I told them so, but still the district attorney told me to go ahead, and I dug into them.

"That finished, I asked Miss Borden if there were any flues in the garret, such as might have been put in for a stove at some time, and she said she did not know, but I had better look. I made a careful examination, but found nothing.

"Then we made inquiries about an alleged cistern said to be in the cellar and the girls said there had been at some time, but it was an old wooden affair, which had doubtless been filled up---at any rate she had not seen it for a long time. They told us what part of the cellar it had been in, and we pried around there for some time with a crowbar and found nothing.

"During the whole time the girls, as I say, were at our service and expressed every willingness to show us through the house, giving us the keys to all the rooms.

"I was in every room of the house except the front entry and observed things closely all the while. I may say that the house is furnished very plainly---notably so. The ordinary American mechanic with an ordinary salary has his house furnished as well. There was nothing in the house to indicate the wealth of the people who lived there."

"Did you know Andrew J. Borden?"

Anecdote of Andrew J. Borden.

"Not intimately, but I know he was a close-fisted business man. Here’s an incident: As one of the committee of the Knights of Pythias I called upon him to see about leasing his lot on Main and Anawan streets where his big block now stands. He said he could call at the lodge rooms the next night and did so, and without any ado went straight to the business. He said he would lease the lot for a term of 20 or 50 years on a sliding scale of its assessed valuation, asking nothing but 6 per cent on that amount. That struck us as very favorable; then he added as the condition that we build a structure costing not less than $65,000. That was all right. Then he added that at the end of the lease the building should belong to the estate.

"That knocked the whole thing. But you see how careful he was on behalf of his heirs, for he must have been dead at the expiration of the lease by 30 years at least, living his allotted time. We wanted

him to provide for the sale to the estate at a figure to be fixed by judges, but he had said his say and would hear to nothing else. This is an incident fairly illustrative of Andrew J. Borden's character. He is well-known to have been a hard business man, but I do not know that his treatment of his daughters was such as to furnish a possible motive for such a deed as this."

Charged With Only One Murder.

Lizzie Borden is charged with murder, but not with the murder of her step-mother. Nearly every newspaper which printed an account of the arrest of the young woman made the mistake of charging her with two murders, whereas the prosecution accuses her of committing but one.

At a meeting of the trustees of the Union Savings Bank of Fall River, Jerome C. Borden was elected president and member of the board of investment, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the decease of Andrew J. Borden.

Saturday, August 13, 1892 Page 2

LODGED IN JAIL.

Sheriff Wright's Wife Moved
to Tears.

Recognized in Lizzie Borden Her
Daughter's Friend.

Prisoner Still Displays Her
Outward Indifference.

Inquest Will Not be Reopened
Before Monday.

Government Busy in Trying to
Disentangle Threads.

In spite of all that has been said or written about the Fall River tragedy very little is known regarding the nature of the inquiry which has been going on in the police court room in that city for 48 hours. It is true that Miss Lizzie Borden was suspected as early as a week ago this morning, and that she has been under suspicion ever since, but it should also be borne in mind that she was not accused until last Thursday night.

In partnership with her sister, Miss Emma Borden, she has offered a reward of $5000 for the conviction of the murderer of her father and stepmother, and had secured the services of a detective to track the butcher. On the government side, it was fair and natural to presume, that she, above any person on the face of the earth, desired to bring the wretch who has committed the deed to the gallows. The very fact that she was suspected, was of itself sufficient to warrant such a conclusion, all other considerations aside. The only surmise possible, therefore, was that she would assist the authorities to the best of her ability in unraveling the mystery and in freeing herself from the chain of circumstances, weak or strong, which she knew surrounded her. It was to be supposed that she would not only answer

every question cheerfully, but that she would volunteer every particle of information in her possession, and that the more searching the examination, the better she would be satisfied. She had everything to gain and nothing to lose by a full revelation of the truth.

Anybody in his sober senses would be slow to hint that District Attorney Knowlton, or any other prosecuting officer, was eager to convict the innocent, to embarrass witnesses, or to impose any hardship on them. At the inquest every person examined was a government witness; there was no defendant, and, of course, no witnesses for the defence. Whether Miss Borden did assist the court and the district attorney in the endeavor to clear up the grim problem which confronted them is not known. As stated, nothing that transpired at the inquest which would justify the forming of an opinion has been made public. Again, it is hardly charitable to insinuate that the government at last had a prisoner because it had to have a prisoner, irrespective of the consequences. That, too, is an accusation that few would care to bring, except in the heat of passion. If the government is possessed of ordinary intelligence, it is aware that it is a terrible thing to swear out a warrant for the arrest of a young lady charged with killing her father. If, as is openly alleged, the government has done that, because it jumped at conclusions, or because it did not appreciate the full significance of such a charge, it must be admitted that its conduct has been more extraordinary and inexplicable than any feature of the crime itself. The government knew that, once that warrant had been issued, Miss Borden's character, which had always been irreproachable, was blotted forever; it must have known that even if she left the Superior Court room next November acquitted, nothing that it could do could lift the blight from her life. The government sealed the prisoner's fate when it held her in the matron's room in the Central Police Station last Thursday night.

The Latest Clew,

and this incident illustrates the willingness of the police to still follow clews, was run to earth yesterday afternoon. For some time past a man has haunted the Central Station with a story about another man. The other man had been diving in and out of the swamp land near the Chace mills. Smoke was seen rising from this same swamp land, and the conclusion arrived at was that the man should be captured and the fire which made the smoke stamped out. Accordingly, Officers Harrington and Doherty went over the Chace mills district yesterday and came back as wise as they went.

Nothing in the Nature of a Will.

City Marshal Hilliard found nothing in the Borden safe that would be of moment to the government in the prosecution of its case, and nothing in the nature of a will. The guards are still on duty at the house, but their duties are of a different character from what they have been, and their labors now are solely devoted to prevent the persons of the house from being subjected to any annoyance by the curious throngs who still find something interesting in standing upon the street and staring at the place.

The Important Witnesses.

Messrs. Almy and Milne, proprietors of the Fall River *Daily News*, went bail for Mr. Morse and Bridget Sullivan. Bridget returned to her friend's residence on Division street. The police say that the most important testimony in the case will be that to be given by Bridget Sullivan, and but three men know what this testimony is. They are Judge Blaisdell, Marshal Hilliard and District Attorney Knowlton, even State Detective Seaver having been requested to retire at the time that the domestic was relating her story. It is not regarded as likely that the Sullivan woman will be put upon the witness stand at the preliminary hearing.

Lodged in Jail.

Lizzie A. Borden now occupies a small cell in the women's department of the county jail at Taunton. Of all the trying scenes through which the young woman has passed, this parting from her relatives and departure from the city of her home under the charge of police officers, to mix with low criminals of both sexes, might well be supposed to be the most severe; but beyond an evident loss of strength as she entered the train at Fall River there was no evidence of anything approaching physical prostration, and her step as she alighted from the carriage at the entrance to the Taunton jail was firmer then at any time during the journey.

"She is a remarkable woman", said Marshal Hilliard, "and is possessed of wonderful power of fortitude."

"She still retains the same Christian spirit of resignation as at the outset," remarked Rev. E. A. Buck, her pastor, "and her calmness is the calmness of innocence."

Whichever view is correct, this prisoner is certainly

A Remarkable Woman.

Her demeanor is going far to cause a retention of the interest in this case, which the people do not appear at all inclined to drop, even though the government authorities express themselves satisfied that the murderer of Mr. and Mrs. Borden is now in custody. Viewed by hundreds of people in Fall River and Taunton (the crowd awaiting her arrival in the latter city being enormous), the only evidence of agitation upon her countenance was a slight flush, and even the loud remarks of the mill girls as they pointed her out to each other apparently failed to disturb her equanimity. Certainly in Lizzie Borden some of the weaknesses of her sex are conspicuously absent.

The route taken by the carriage containing Lizzie Borden, Marshal Hilliard, Officer Seaver, and Rev. Mr. Buck toward the Fall River railroad depot was most peculiar. It is a direct road from the Central Station to the depot. Along the main thoroughfare were people eager to catch a glimpse of the prisoner, and the marshal considerate of his charge, decided to disappoint the curiosity seekers. Accordingly the journey was uphill and down dale, through side streets, and along thoroughfares skirting the river.

Following the carriage were others containing the representatives of the leading newspapers of the East, and these latter drew up at the depot a few seconds in advance of the official vehicle. A squad of officers was on duty there, and as the crowd surged they pushed them back. The train for Taunton was a few minutes late, and until it's arrival Lizzie Borden and Mr. Buck remained in the carriage. As the clang of the engine bell was heard the marshal pulled up the carriage curtains and assisted Lizzie Borden to alight.

She was prettily dressed and appeared quite prepossessing. She wore a blue dress of new design, and wore a short blue veil. At the realization that the moment for departure had arrived she seemed overcome by momentary weakness and almost tottered. She was at once supported by the marshal and Mr. Buck, and leaning upon the arms of these two she walked through the ladies' waiting room and out toward the cars. The eager crowd pushed and stared and gossiped as the party entered the rear car of the train. Rev. Mr. Buck carried a box containing a number of religious and other papers and magazines, and also some books. A telescope bag containing Miss Borden's apparel was placed in the cars. The prisoner sat near the window in a seat with Mr. Buck, and behind them was Mr. Hilliard. The blinds were drawn in order to prevent annoyance to Miss Borden by curious persons. Her glance was vacant and her thoughts were manifestly removed from her present surroundings. Not a word was exchanged between the members of the party, and the prisoners still remained in the same position, staring at nothing. In some manner the information that Miss Borden was upon the train spread, and at the few stations at which it stopped small knots of inquisitive people were gathered.

There was an incident at Somerset. Upon the platform of the station were a dozen young women, evidently mill employes, and the rear car of the train stopped directly in front of them. In the seat opposite the prisoner sat two newspaper men and as their window was raised the young women could look across and see the form of the prisoner.

"Oh, there she is!" called out one, "that's the murderess!" Then they all scampered toward the window and peered in.

Miss Borden must have heard the careless remark. But the trim figure in blue never stirred a muscle, but still retained the same attitude.

Taunton was reached at 4:20 o'clock. Awaiting her arrival was a gathering of hundreds, and they crowded about every car. Officers Seaver in order to attract their attention, hurried to the north end of the station and the throng hurried in that direction. At this time Mr. Hilliard and Mr. Buck escorted the prisoner from the south end of the station and into a carriage. Mr. Seaver joined them and the crowd found itself disappointed. After the vehicle rolled the cabs of the newspaper men.

Taunton Jail is not far removed from the centre of the city and is a picturesque looking stone structure. There is the main building and the keeper's residence, which is attached. On the outside of the structure ivy grows in profusion and the building does not resemble, except in the material of its construction, the generally accepted appearance of a place of confinement. It has accommodations for 65 prisoners, and the women's department is on the south east side. In this portion of the building there are but nine cells, and before the arrival of Lizzie Borden but five of these were occupied. These were confined for offenses of a minor nature, as it is not customary for the officials of Bristol county to send many women to Taunton, the majority being committed to the jail in this city, where there is employment for them. The matron is Mrs. Wright, wife of Sheriff Andrew J. Wright, keeper of the jail, and her personal attention is given to the female prisoners.

The officers had been notified of the coming of Miss Borden, and her arrival was unattended by any unusual ceremony inside the jail. Her step was firmer than ever as, unassisted, she walked up the three steps and into the office of the keeper. From there she was directed to the corridor which runs along the cells of the women's department, and here Mr. Hilliard left her. Returning to the office he handed the committing mittimus to Sheriff Wright, who examined it and found it correct.

In the meanwhile Lizzie Borden was alone with the clergyman. He spoke words of cheer to her and left her in the care of the matron. Mr. Buck said she was not shocked at the site of the cells, and, knowing that she was innocent accepted the situation with a calm resignation. He said her friends would call upon her from time to time, this being allowed by the institution.

The Cell

in which Lizzie Borden is confined is 9 1-2 feet high and 7 1-2 feet wide. Across the corridor, looking through the iron bars, her gaze will rest upon the whitewashed walls. The furniture of the cell consists of the bedstead, chair and washbowl, and she will spend her time in reading. All the papers regularly subscribed for by her father will be forwarded to her, but they do not include the daily newspapers. At her personal request she has seen none of these and will not do so. Consequently she is not familiar with the comments of the papers regarding the case. Taken in charge by the matron, Lizzie Borden was escorted to the cell, and the iron doors clanged behind her.

Perhaps no person in Taunton experienced a greater surprise and shock at the arrival of Lizzie Borden then Mrs. Wright, the matron, in whose care the prisoner is. Sheriff Wright was for years a resident of Fall River, and at one time held the position of marshal of the city police, the place now occupied by Mr. Hilliard. Mr. and Mrs. Wright were well acquainted with the Borden family, but the first names of their acquaintances had slipped from their memory, and the sheriff and his wife did not connect the Borden they formerly knew with the prominent actors in this tragedy. When Lizzie Borden entered the presence of the matron the latter noticed something familiar in the countenance of the

young woman, and after the retirement of Rev. Mr. Buck commenced to question her. Finally, after a number of questions, Mrs. Wright asked, "Are you not the Lizzie Borden who used as a child to play with my daughter Isabel?" The answer was an affirmative one, and the information touched Mrs. Wright to the quick. When she appeared in the keeper's office a few moments later her eyes were moist with tears.

With Noble Spirit.

Rev. Edwin A. Buck was asked by a *Standard* reporter how Lizzie bore herself, and his reply was:

"With the same noble spirit and Christian calmness in her innocence, as I believe, that she has shown from the first."

He had brought Lizzie some books for her reading, as well as some church weeklies. When asked what reading she would have, Mr. Buck hesitated somewhat. He was about to state, but finally said that he guessed he would not state, because it would go broadcast all over the country and he had marked a passage especially for her reading.

Mr. Carrier stated that it was not essential Lizzie should wear a prison dress. It was not customary with persons simply awaiting trial. The pastor, with the marshal and Officer Seaver, left the jail at 5 o'clock and the reporters soon followed

Current Comment.

Lizzie Borden is a presumably innocent person in the eyes of the law until proved otherwise, yet from the talk on the train, in the railway stations and in Taunton and Fall River, one might readily believe nothing stood between her and the gallows. The strongest evidence against Miss Lizzie she is understood to have introduced herself. One of the officials who was present stated that as she proceeded with her story the case against her grew blacker and blacker. The most important parts of her testimony were tested. On the point of time that she remained in the loft great stress was brought to bear. It was held that the loft on a hot day was like an oven and it was considered impossible, to say the least, that a refined and cultured lady, unaccustomed to hardship, would remain in such a place for 20 minutes unless something imperative demanded it, when she could have remained quietly in a cool room within doors and waited until a cooler part of the day before making her search for the lead or whatever else she was after. She was forced to repeat her story time after time, and the prospect ahead look darker as her examination proceeded. Although the impression cannot be fully confirmed, it is growing that Miss Lizzie was the strongest witness against herself. Inconsistencies did not necessarily have great weight, but parts of her story were regarded as improbable.

That is just the difficulty; just what Mr. Jennings complained of yesterday at the arraignment that it was possible that inadmissible questions under the rules of evidence had been put to Lizzie at the inquest and that she had unhesitatingly answered them.

Every Trail Should be Followed.

Mr. John C. Milne says: "Every trail should be relentlessly followed. But every one which leads away from the Borden homestead ought to be most welcome and ought to be pursued to the utmost, notwithstanding and even because of the strength of the counter-chain of evidence. The public desire the truth, much more eagerly than they desire a conviction, and they would far rather have no conviction than the condemnation of one not guilty; still, the truth, wherever it leads."

Gideon Manchester, drawtender at Stone Bridge, also saw Dr. Handy's strange man, or a man his exact counterpart, on Thursday, Aug. 4, at about noon. His brother George, who lives in Newton, R.I., was hired to drive a strangely excited man to Newport. This man gave him a full account of the

murder, and was so little anxious to talk about it that Mr. Manchester began to draw him out. The first mention of murder was made accidentally and the man seemed vexed after he had talked about it. This man was very nervous. His face twitched under strong excitement. He did not think any more about it until he saw Dr. Handy's statement. The man he saw had the peculiarly white face, dark hair, eyes, and moustache. He was about 5 feet 4 inches high, and wore dark clothes. Mr. Manchester is now convinced that the man knew more about the murder than he told.

Bridget Sullivan.

Bridget Sullivan has been talking with her friends since she appeared at the inquest and was allowed to leave the Borden house. She solidly asserts that she told all she knew about the murders, and that was nothing. She knew nothing about the murders themselves and knew of nothing that could possibly have led up to them. She strongly insisted on her belief that Miss Lizzie was not guilty. Medical Examiner Dolan has but little faith in the poison theory. As the *Standard* has stated, the only evidence that he expects from the return of the analysis of the stomachs and their contents is as to the time of the murders. The arrest yesterday was not the result of any return from Prof. Wood, as he has made none. No word is expected from him concerning the analysis for a week and possibly nothing will be heard for two weeks. It is stated on authority from the same source that there was testimony at that inquest which the public never even suspected.

The Inquest to be Reopened Monday.

The inquest, Judge Blaisdell decided last night, would not be reopened before Monday. The delay is to give the police time to work out some points they are in possession of, because all the authorities are tired out.

The Assassins Weapon.

The hatchet supposed to have been used by the assassin is in the possession of the police. It is a peculiar weapon. It was this hatchet which was marked with what were supposed to be blood stains, and the white hair was said to have been found in the claws. There are few hatchets like it in existence; in fact most of the doctors who examined it closely had never seen one like it. The top of this hatchet just fits into a number of the wounds on the murdered person's heads, while the blade is just the length of several cuts. This implement may be an old-fashioned planking hatchet which years ago was discarded and had been thrown into the Borden cellar to rust away. The blade is about five inches in length at the edge and is almost triangular in shape, the narrow part coming at the handle. The upper portion is shaped exactly like a claw hammer, but is horizontal to the handle instead of vertical. This part is about 4 1-2 inches in length from the end to the edge of the claws, which are particularly large and were evidently intended to be used in drawing spikes from floor timbers. The blade was sharp and perpendicularly thin up to about one inch from the edge, at which point it becomes thicker. Its general shape is like that of a headsman's axe, except that the claw destroys the uniformity of the contour. The handle is about 2 1-2 feet long, and the implement weighs in the vicinity of five pounds. It is an ugly looking affair, and would be an almost irresistible weapon in the hands of an infuriated person. When the two axes and the two hatchets were found in the cellar they were all examined together. Three were stained with rust, and the other was spotted with something that looked a little different from the others. It was more closely looked at, and in between the claws, firmly caught in the narrow steel, were two gray hairs. It looked convincing, but the doctors were not then satisfied. They made a microscopic examination of the stains. They were caused by blood, evidently from a human being.

Then the hairs were taken to the receiving tomb, and, under a microscope, were compared to those of the dead man. They were apparently identical in size and texture, and were certainly the same in color.

There was one more test. The blade was then compared with the cuts, and the top of the tool was measured with the indentations. Both fitted. So well were the doctors satisfied with the test that they unhesitatingly pronounced the hatchet identical with the one that caused the wounds, and expressed it as their opinion that it was the same.

Property in the Family.

There has been an absence of suggestion concerning the motive for the two deaths in the Borden family. The police found the motive early in their researches. They have been looking for the murderer by the light of that motive. It is needless to say that they considered the love of money the motive. A. J. Borden possessed real estate valued at $173,000 according to the tax assessors of Fall River, personal property worth at moderate appraisal, $30,000 more. His wife had about $5000 in her own name. The two girls owned personally property, principally mill stocks, valued at about $10,000 each. The family was better off than several families of the Fall River Bordens who live in grand style. Mr. Borden, it is said, early set his heart on accumulating wealth for its own sake, so he never spent it freely. It is alleged now that Mrs. Borden, who was a second wife, on more than one occasion spoke of having a large part of the property when her husband died. She may have meant that her husband was going to leave her property in his will, or that she expected to have large property from her dower rights in case her husband died intestate. About the first suggestion one could say nothing definite. Mr. A. J. Jennings is perhaps the only man who can state whether Mr. Borden was making an inventory of his property, preliminary to writing his will and whether Mr. Borden intended to divide his estate unequally between his wife and his daughters. If Mrs. Borden anticipated having a large estate in fee left her by the death of her husband, she was mistaken. The law in the case is confusing, but a statement of its application to the Borden case is easily made. Had Mr. Borden alone died and died intestate, Mrs. Borden would have received in the discretion of the Court of Probate not exceeding $5000 in real estate in fee, one half of all the real estate for use during her lifetime, with reference back to the children at her death, and such a fraction of the personal estate as the Court of Probate in its discretion allowed, this also for use during lifetime only. In a word, Mrs. Borden could have hoped to secure only rights to property which would depart from her control at the end of her life. In case Mr. Borden wished he could have entirely disinherited his children.

Monday, August 15, 1892 Page 1

BRIDGET SULLIVAN TALKS.

Important Statement Bearing on the Poison Theory in Fall River.

Taunton, Aug. 15. --- A Taunton *Gazette* reporter learned from Bridget Sullivan on Sunday that the reason she laid down on the day of the Borden murders was because she was troubled with nausea that morning and vomited several times while washing windows. Previous statements from the police have been to the effect that she laid down because she was tired with the work. It is probable that this statement was held back, if made known at the inquest, as bearing upon the theory that the victims may have been dosed.

THE BORDEN TRAGEDY.

Police Tirelessly Sifting Possible Clews to the Murder

Statements by Lizzie A. Borden to Matron Russell

Additional Comforts Placed in the Imprisoned Woman's Cell.

Interest in Fall River's double tragedy continues unabated, and every morsel of intelligence, whether clews followed by the police, actions of Lizzie A. Borden, or her reputed sayings, how she passes the time in jail, and what the government or defence proposes to do is eagerly sought and devoured with avidity. Although Miss Borden is under arrest the police are by no means idle, and they are following with untiring energy anything that promises to throw light on the great tragedy.

Clews.

Clews, or alleged ones, relating to the Borden murders continue to be sifted by the Fall River police. Among others was one of a suspicious person reported by a farmer as having ridden with him on the road toward Newport on Friday morning succeeding the day of the murder and who seems to know a good deal about the tragedy. Officers Harrington and Doherty Saturday drove along through the villages of Stone Bridge, New Portsmouth, Bristol Ferry, Bliss Four Corners, Tiverton, R.I., tracing this man who corresponded with the description given by Dr. Handy of a man he claimed to have seen on the morning of the murder near the Borden house. He was found to be a tramp who had been working on a farm near Fall River during the Summer, having got through there the day of the murder. He started Friday morning for Newport and entertained the farmers who gave him rides with accounts of the murder. He was found to be all right.

Another report of a suspicious party came from this city Saturday and Officer Medley looked into it. The story rested merely upon the fact of a tired and hungry man going into a drug store there and buying five sticks of candy.

Officers Linnehan and Harrington scoured the woods over beyond the Chase mills for a man said to have been seen there acting queerly.

Officer Harrington also hunted down a story alleged to have been told by Abram Cogswell, to the effect that he had heard cries and groans proceeding from the Borden house on the day of the murder. Mr. Cogswell denied the statement and said he had not been near the Borden house, as he was directing a gang of laborers at Forest Hills.

A Clew Not Before Reported.

A clew has been reported that is of such a remarkable character as to warrant investigation. The Boston *Globe* says a gentleman employed in Boston had occasion on Friday last to visit Nonquitt. He was unable to transact his business in season to return by boat and therefore, after completing his business, hired a team at the livery stable in Nonquitt to be driven to New Bedford. The driver, and employe of the livery stable keeper, was a bright New Bedford young man of perhaps 24 years. When

the buggy in which the pair were seated were approaching at right angles a road running from Fall River to New Bedford, near a long, old-fashioned country bridge, the driver narrated to the *Globe's* informant how, on the afternoon of the murder he was driving over this same road, when he came across a man from 5 feet 7 inches to 5 feet 9 inches in height, wearing a dark felt hat and making extraordinary time in the direction of New Bedford from Fall River. He was not an every day pedestrian that attracted the attention of the driver. His general appearance was peculiar and the driver says he can swear to the man if he should see him again, as can also several other nearby residents. The driver thought the pedestrian was an Italian or a Portuguese. As the team passed him the driver said he saw that the hands of the man were covered with blood, not besmeared, but literally soaked, the blood being caked in between the man's fingers.

The driver describing him said: "I thought the man had been killing hogs." Another thing which the driver noticed was a bundle which the latter carried. It was about as large as a couple of shirts or a pair of overalls and jumper, but it was soaked with blood, as the driver remarked, and looked as if dipped in a bucket of blood. Other than the blood on the man's hands and his bundle, the driver did not see any blood, none been noticed on his clothes.

In presenting this clew the gentleman says:

"Now, it is evident that whoever committed the crime in Fall River covered their tracks as but few have done before. What would have been an easier way of committing the crime than for the man about to do it to dress himself for the occasion, as would a butcher about to work at his trade? It was in the afternoon of the fatal day that the driver says he saw this pedestrian en route towards New Bedford. Others are known who also saw the man. As I don't believe Lizzie is guilty I think the matter ought to be looked up. Of course, the clew is several miles away, but in justice to the girl it ought to be investigated."

Borden Mutiny Clew Exploded.

The dispatch from Lynn published in the *Standard* on Saturday afternoon connecting the imprisoned mutineers of the schooner Jefferson Borden with the murder of Andrew J. Borden and his wife on the score of revenge for their alleged testimony against them caused much excitement in Fall River for a time until it was ascertained that neither Mr. or Mrs. Borden were aboard the schooner on that voyage.

The story, however, is effectually refuted by a personal dispatch from the Warden of the State Prison at Thomaston, Me., in which he states that both George Miller and William Clark, the ringleaders in the Jefferson Borden mutiny, are still in custody there.

The Lynn dispatch was shown to Mr. Walter of Walter, Friend and Co., who are Boston ship brokers. Mr. Walter said: "Yes, I remember the trial. It was away back in '76. Capt. Patterson had killed two of his sailors and the rest of the crew were up for an attempt to murder. Two were discharged and the others got life sentences and are still in jail at Thomaston. Their friends tried to have them released some time ago, but Capt. Patterson got up a petition to keep them in and it was granted. They're still at Thomaston. But you'd better see Mr. Kinsman around on Doane street.

Mr. Kinsman, commission merchant at 19 Doane street, said: "Yes, I do know all about the matter. Capt. Patterson claimed that the men rose against him and murdered the second mate and one other, and tried to kill him and his wife and the steward.

"Andrew J. Borden wasn't on the vessel at all. The only people in her cabin were Capt. Patterson and his wife, two mates and the steward."

Why the Pinkerton Man Left.

In an interview with Robert Pinkerton at New York in regard to the Borden murders he said, in reply to a question whether Lizzie Borden's arrest was justified by the facts, that he thought it was, but that such action did not necessarily imply that she was guilty. It would be quite possible for a person to enter the house by stealth and commit the crime without being seen, and to prove the point Mr. Pinkerton mentioned several cases where large sums of money had been stolen by expert sneak thieves in broad daylight.

When asked if he thought the murderer and insane person, he said:

"Judging from what I have read about the case, it seems to me that the person who killed Mr. and Mrs. Borden must have been insane, but I would not care to be quoted as advancing an insanity theory.

Continuing, he said: It seems strange that there are no more conclusive clews to be followed if the reports of blood-stained walls and ceiling are true. If they are in such a condition the murderer must have gone away with blood stains on his clothing. Now, where are these bloody clothes? The mere fact that Miss Borden has told conflicting stories is more in her favor then if she had unhesitatingly stuck to the same tale, as an innocent person is more likely to make conflicting statements then is a guilty one."

Concerning the Pinkerton Detective who was placed on the case and who was severely criticized by the Fall River authorities, he said:

"The authorities seem to have thought that our detective was brought into the case for the purpose of protecting Lizzie Borden from them. Such was not the case. He was hired by the family to follow any clews that might lead to the detection of the criminal. He has been removed from the case at my suggestion, as I thought it unwise to have a private on the case until the authorities had reached some decision."

The lawyer who has charge of Miss Borden's interests Mr. Pinkerton considers a very clever man, and thinks her interests will not suffer while under his care.

Comforts for Lizzie Borden's Cell.

Lizzie Borden's cell has been made more comfortable by Mrs. Andrew R. Wright giving her one of her own big feather pillows to replace the hard one that goes with prison cells, and a rocking chair from her own cosey home in an adjoining wing of the jail. The white counterpane and pillow slip of the cot bed, the flowers that she had on Friday and fruit that Emma brought when she came Saturday served to relieve further the nudity of her narrow quarters, though the Taunton cells are larger than in some jails, and they are absolutely clean, painted white, as are the stone corridors, relieved with a very light green.

Lizzie's Turn to Come By and By.

Mrs. Russell, the matron in whose custody at Fall River Lizzie A. Borden passed the hours from the time of her arrest Thursday until she was taken to Taunton Friday, was much impressed by her composure and entire absence of nervousness. The prisoner impressed her as being a woman of considerable determination or one who was bound to have her own way. Mrs. Russell thinks eventually Miss Borden will break down, although she thinks she will maintain her composure until her trial. She was not a troublesome charge. During all the hours Mrs. Russell was with Lizzie she never alluded to the crime but once, and that was just before her departure for Taunton.

"So they are going to take me to Taunton, are they?" asked Lizzie.

"I believe they are," replied Mrs. Russell.

" Well," continued Lizzie, "they seem to do about as they please with me.

They were up to my house and brought me down here to the inquest twice, and then they brought me here for a rest and I did not know what it all meant.

Now they are going to take me to jail.

They are having their own way with me now, but I will have mine by and by."

The Coming Examination.

The government it is stated will be ready to proceed with the examination upon the day appointed for the hearing, 22d inst. There is no probability of the defendant waiving an examination and consenting to being held for the grand jury, as Mr. Jennings, her counsel, prefers to have the evidence against his client put in and contest the case in the lower court.

Press Comment on the Tragedy.

The Boston *Herald* editorially says: It was a pathetic scene that a Boston reporter witnessed at Taunton when Lizzie Borden entered the jail, with her aged pastor by her side, and met for the first time in many years the matron of the prison, who had been a neighbor in Fall River when she was a child, who used often to receive visits from her as a child, and who had lost sight of her in the interval of years, but had not forgotten her name or the promise that her childhood gave. The scene was too much for this old neighbor who was now to have her in charge. "Oh, Lizzie, Lizzie," was the cry of the matron as she met the child, now grown to be a woman, accused of a terrible crime. It was one of those meetings where all the defences of life are torn asunder and people speak out of the anguish of their hearts. Every great disaster or crime has its pathetic side, and it is only in the chasms that open by us that we realize the meaning and the mystery of our existence. This little incident at the Taunton jail, contrasting the innocent childhood of the little girl with her accusation as a mature woman of complicity in a terrible tragedy, is one of those contrasts, awful beyond expression, which seems to search down to the very depth of one's soul.

Mr. Jennings' Plea in Bar.

The point raised by Andrew J. Jennings, counsel for Lizzie A. Borden, regarding the disqualification of Judge Blaisdell to sit in judgment upon Miss Borden, and to pass upon the question of probable cause to hold her, attracts to him more than an ordinary share of the interest on the part of his brother attorneys. He holds that it would be "almost beyond the bounds of human nature" for Judge Blaisdell not to pre-judge this case by the evidence which he has already heard in this secret inquest against this defendant, whom the police had suspected from the first, which testimony was not open to her. Eminent counsel of Fall River say that the State constitution and the law throw a protection around those accused of murder, which is entirely destroyed by this method of secret "star chamber" inquest. It is proposed to take this matter up to the Supreme Court for its decision, and if it shall establish a construction upon the statute involved it will be a matter of very great interest to both bench and bar in future cases.

Pathetic Reference to the Unfortunate Event From the Pulpit.

Fall River, Mass., Aug. 15. --- Rev. Dr. Mason of the Bowdoin College church, Brunswick, Me., supplied the pulpit at the Centre Congregational Church yesterday, where union services were held by the parish of Rev. W. W. Jubb and Rev. Dr. Adams. In opening the services Rev. Mr. Mason prayed tenderly and sympathetically that the Lord would be with the stricken Miss Borden in her present misery; that he would give her strength to bear under the terrible load that is oppressing her.

Dr. Mason took the simple and appropriate words "Our Father" for the text of his sermon, and during his discourse made the following reference to the Borden murder: "A dark cloud has settled

down upon one of our families. But God is in that cloud. He is with that poor, tried tempest-tossed girl; he will give her strength and peace; he will make her glad. It is impossible for a wrong to be done in this world that eternity will not undo. Good is coming; good out of evil; light out of darkness. The father is over all. He will vindicate, and raise and glorify."

Monday, August 15, 1892 Page 6

LIZZIE BORDEN'S ARREST.

Marshal Hilliard Replies to Criticisms on His Actions.

District Attorney Has Evidence Not Known to the Public.

Borden Family Honor Will Not Defeat Purpose of Justice.

Fall River, Aug. 15. --- City Marshal Hilliard was this morning shown about 50 editorials clipped from various papers published in New England during the past few days. Most of them reflect a belief in Miss Lizzie Borden's entire innocence of the crime charged against her, and assail the Fall River police for prolonged delay in the case and for directing their efforts wholly toward proving Miss Borden guilty.

Marshal Hilliard read most of the editorials carefully and flushed once or twice when his actions were criticized pointedly. He spoke warmly as follows, and said it was about time out of town people suspended judgment on Lizzie Borden and her arrest by the Fall River police. "I started on an outside clew within a half-hour of the discovery of the tragedy on information furnished by members of the family. I have chased down more than 100 outside clews within ten days. My officers were as sceptical as I was about who committed these crimes, and it was not until all the evidence was in that action was taken. You and every other citizen must remember that the newspapers have not given anything near the facts disclosed at the inquest. This case will depend on circumstantial evidence wholly, and the people's interest cannot be subserved by throwing the evidence into the hands of the defence until a hearing or trial takes place. You and the public may rest assured of this fact.

The district attorney and myself are satisfied that the public authorities have ample cause for holding this girl, and she has not been imprisoned in haste nor without a full understanding of what her arrest means."

A great deal has been said in out-of-town papers about the cruelty of detaining a finely bred and sensitive woman as Miss Borden is. One of the greatest complaints that has been made against the police administration of police affairs has been that he was too easily moved by his feelings, too sentimental to be a police officer. That he has a very kind heart and a courteous manner is acknowledged by all the members of the Borden family, and they do not blame the authorities for the harshness of the arrest.

A great deal of nonsense is being published in connection with the case about the Borden family honor.

On this point the most important members of the "Royal" Borden family said for publication this morning: "The honor of the Bordens, whose name is so closely allied with the prosperity of the town, is not to be affected by a police suspicion perhaps resting justly on Miss Lizzie Borden. No true Borden has ever placed a stumbling block in the way of the law and no member of my family will in

any way hamper the police in their investigations. Andrew J. Borden was not a brother of Cook Borden, nor was he related closely to Richard B. Borden, Col. Thomas J., or Spencer Borden.

It is true that they were attendants at the same church, and that Andrew J. Borden was highly respected by them, but the statements that $15,000,000 of Borden money will be used in balking the authorities is untrue and ill-advised."

Fall River *Globe* will say editorially to-night:

There is a strong disposition on the part of a great many people to condemn the district attorney for having ordered the arrest of Lizzie Borden on the questionable assumption that he lacked sufficient evidence upon which to base a presumption of guilt. This criticism is based largely on the strength of what has been given by the press as a full account of the evidence elicited at the inquest. It is hardly necessary to say that the published stories of the proceedings are very incomplete and fragmentary, perhaps some of them mythical, and a great deal may have been colored according to the fancy or imagination of the reporter who had found themselves forced to supply links in the scattered and disjointed accounts he has gathered of what transpired at the inquest to make a complete whole.

At all events the accounts are incomplete and, it is needless to add, not authoritative. No statement of what transpired at the inquest bearing the indorsement of anybody connected with the management of the government side of the case has been published. The latter have persistently refrained from discussing the subject and have refused to be led into the admission or denial of the correctness of what has been published. Taking such evidence therefore as has been printed as a basis on which to insist on the guilt of or to condemn the action taken by the district attorney is manifestly unjust.

It is an instance of whether a little knowledge is a dangerous thing, and in view of all this, hasty conclusions are to be deprecated. No new facts have transpired since the arrest to indicate any change in the situation, and unless some should we can only repeat what we have already advised, that there should be a suspension of judgment until the government has submitted its case before a judicial tribunal, after which the public will be able to discuss the matter intelligently. In the advance of that it is difficult to understand what value can be put upon any opinion which individuals may form.

Monday, August 15, 1892 Page 8

VERY DOUBTFUL.

The Lynn Story About Motive for Murdering Mr. Borden.

Is Scouted by Well-Known Citizens of Fall River.

Sheriff Wright Puts His Foot Down About Interviewing.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 13. --- Since the publication of the sensational dispatch from Lynn concerning the motive for the murder of Andrew J. Borden having been found in his giving evidence against mutinous sailors of schooner Jefferson Borden, which led to their conviction and imprisonment, diligent inquiry has been made to ascertain the truth or falsity of the statement. As a result of that inquiry it is safe to say that the story as published in the Lynn *Item*, is a "fake". Old business men, who have known Andrew J. Borden all his life, do not hesitate to say that he not only never sailed on the Jefferson

Borden, but in all probability never saw the vessel. Mr. Borden was a man who at all times stayed at home and attended to business, and his relations were such that never, at least at the period of the mutiny on the Borden, was he absent from Fall River.

Taunton, Aug. 13. --- Sheriff Wright declines to ask or have Lizzie Borden asked, or her sister Emma, (who is visiting her at the jail,) whether their parents were on schooner Jefferson Borden, or whether either of them knew anything about the Lynn *Item* story. He lays down the law---no questions to be asked of parties in jail, whether visitors or not.

Tuesday, August 16, 1892 Page 1

BELIEVES LIZZIE GUILTY.

State Detective Seaver Tells as much as He Dares.

Importance Attached to Blood Spot Found on the Prisoner's Skirt.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, Aug. 16. --- State Detective Seaver had the appearance of a marble statue as he sat in deep study in the City Hotel last night.

I understand that Jennings is going to call Lawyer Howe of New York into the Borden murder case if it comes to trial, said the *Standard* man to him.

The last part of the sentence aroused him, as was expected. If it comes to trial, he repeated; well, it is coming to trial, and don't you make any mistake about that. Mr. Jennings can bring all the New York criminal lawyers into the case that he can find and it would not make any difference to our little man down in New Bedford. He is a match for the sharpest of them, and besides the defence won't have many legs to stand on when the case does go on.

Why, you haven't any evidence yet, and it doesn't look as though you were going to have much other than that which is purely circumstantial. You cannot thus far connect Lizzie with the case directly; there was not even a sign of blood about her clothes save that little spot on her skirt.

No? Well, her dress has gone to Boston, for upon that were spots resembling blood very much, and the blood on the skirt came from the outside somewhere. That could be easily seen with the naked eye, for the clot was heavier outside than in. How came it there, and what were those spots on the dress? Time will tell that. We expected to have the postponed inquest to-day, but it has been further put off, and I understand now that Prof. Wood cannot get around to-morrow, so it will probably be Wednesday and perhaps later before the inquest is taken up again.

You cannot say that there is anything outside of those blood spots, if they are blood spots, to connect Lizzie with the crime?

Think not? Just get into your head the fact that Lizzie never went near that barn. She had to account for her time in some way, and so she very conveniently went to the barn in her mind. But during all that time she was attending to something else and that hot fire in the kitchen occupied a part of her attention. Lizzie ironing, was she? Well, it wouldn't take my wife or yours all the morning to iron a few handkerchiefs. What do you make out of Lizzie's subsequent conduct, or her persistent coolness under what may be considered highly disadvantageous circumstances. It is a coolness of an exceedingly cunning brain and determined mind; it may be the coolness of insanity, but I question it. The amount of the story is, that this affair was not a hasty act. It was an act born of long and deep study, dwelt upon

until it became as a matter of course to her, and that Sullivan girl isn't any chicken either. She knows more than she has yet told, and you mind that before long she will say things that will startle some folks. Mind you, I do not intend to convey the idea that Lizzie deliberately took her into her confidence; she is too sharp for all that, but you cannot make me believe that Bridget Sullivan is as innocent of all knowledge of that affair as she has tried to make out.

What has been done about Dr. Handy's man?

That clew is being worked for all it is worth, but in my opinion it is not worth much. How does it happen that Dr. Handy did not go right to police headquarters with his story the moment he got a chance? Now, I know the doctor is a worthy man and entitled to the utmost confidence, but I cannot ignore the facts that he is a firm friend of the family, that it was to his house Lizzie was going, and also that his information got along in a freight train when it should have come by express.

How about the man who was seen down New Bedford way with his hands "caked with blood"?

That is the silliest yarn yet, and is not worth considering a moment. It belongs to that class in which the Canadian medium takes front rank, and along with several other gauzy stories.

Then you really believe Lizzie is the guilty party?

I firmly believe she is one of the guilty parties, not only from what I know thus far of the case but from the actions of the District Attorney. He is a man who never makes errors in a case of this magnitude.

Might not his work have been the result almost wholly of what you and the other officers on the case told him?

The evidence at the inquest was what decided the matter, and no officers testified there, only the members of the family and those who were in the immediate neighborhood at the time of the murder.

It is hinted strongly that the Borden money will be spent freely to assist Lizzie in her defence. It won't be necessary to go outside the family money, will it?

It ought not since all the property now is to be divided between these two girls, and naturally enough they would use it freely to accomplish the desired results. It may not be so pleasant to invest in legal matters as in real estate but under the existing circumstances the net returns will be more satisfactory.

What do you think about Bridget's story of going upstairs and lying down because she was sick?

That is one of the things I had in mind when I said that girl knew more than she would tell. She may not have been poisoned and it would not be at all wonderful that a sight of something uncanny or any way strange and out of the common order should make her sick. But that girl Lizzie is a puzzle to me. At the house that day when outsiders were moved to tears there was not a sign of giving way on her part. Not a bit of moisture could be noticed about her eyelids, and when she was taken through that crowd at Fall River and knew she was going to jail I watched her sharply for signs of breaking down but they did not show. She is a conundrum that I will give up for the present anyhow. You'll make no mistake in watching for the testimony at the hearing next week, and in expecting to hear something drop. In my opinion evidence will be produced there which will entirely change the feeling of those who doubt. But wait patiently until then and get something tangible.

Why, have you been working off a fake on me?

No, I do not mean that. I have given you my opinion so far as I dare, based upon what, to all appearance, is the true condition of affairs. I may be wrong, I sincerely hope I am for the girl's sake, but---well, time will tell.

BELIEVES LIZZIE INNOCENT.

Rev. Mr. Jubb Denounces Star Chamber Proceedings and Judge Blaisdell.

Fall River, Aug. 16. --- Rev. J. Walker Jubb, pastor of the Central Congregational church, of which Miss Lizzie Borden is a member, acknowledges the correctness of an interview published in a morning paper and granted a few moments after he had left the prisoner at Taunton jail yesterday afternoon.

He characterizes Judge Blaisdell's action in sitting on the bench after the inquest as indecent, outrageous, and not to be tolerated in any court of the community. He proposes to see Attorney Jennings this morning and will do everything possible to have another justice on the bench at the preliminary hearing.

"Believe in Lizzie's innocence?" said Mr. Jubb. "Indeed I do, absolutely, and I think her incarceration at the hands of the trial justice a travesty on justice. I would think that common decency would have caused Judge Blaisdell to step aside, after having once given judgment so far as to order the issuing of a warrant.

"The star chamber proceeding by which they secured this evidence which they claim to have is a relic of barbarism. The thing cannot be put too strongly in condemnation. They say it was merely to secure her statement uninfluenced by a lawyer's checks and restraints.

"Are we to understand that this girl was four hours making her statement? She was four hours on the stand at one time during the star chamber sitting and that was not enough. She was called repeatedly afterward.

"How many questions do you suppose were asked her in that time which should not have been asked her at all under the law---question's improper in kind and form. And every word was taken down, of course, and twisted no doubt to be used against her in the trial for her life. I tell you it is an outrage. They have not enough evidence in to hold anyone for 24 hours, but because they can find no other explanation of the murder they suspect her and say so, and bend their energies to substantiate the statement.

Mr. Jubb says that Lizzie is looking well and bearing up in a manner that surprises him. She does not read the papers and knows only what these friends see fit to tell her. Emma took a copy of the *Metropolitan*, a paper which she thought gave a very fair statement of the case, but Mr. Jubb advised her against reading it, and she followed the advice.

Lizzie is supplied with sewing and reading matter sufficient to occupy her fully when she is alone. Lizzie will not be taken to Fall River to attend the inquest to-morrow, but that proceeding will probably interfere with Emma's visit to her here, and the latter’s presence will possibly be required.

Unfortunate John Beattie.

John Beattie Jr., president of the board of aldermen, has become the sorry victim of circumstances and he has had stinging editorials written of him, and extended notoriety given to his name and position. A few days ago at City Hall he coincided with views expressed by friends of Bridget Sullivan, to the effect that she should have been isolated from the Borden house and placed under the direction and care of the police, for use as the most important government witness. This remark was taken up by the beak and talons of Mrs. Rumor and found their way into print in this way: "Alderman Beattie says Bridget Sullivan should have been arrested before Lizzie Borden was brought in." The *Globe* swooped down on the alderman in a savage editorial and a Boston paper has learned that the "Irish-American element" is threatening vengeance against him. This morning the alderman proved beyond a doubt that he never even hinted at the arrest of the servant and never traduced his position by insulting any class or creed.

Winward, the undertaker, drove into Court square this forenoon with the sofa upon which Andrew J. Borden was murdered. It had been reupholstered, and Mr. Winward wanted to know what to do with it. After consulting with Assistant Marshal Fleet it was taken to the Borden homestead on Second street. It was covered with coarse matting and none of the upholstering was visible

THE WORK OF THE POLICE.

Difference of Opinion as to the Fall River Tragedy.

Unfavorable Criticisms and Unqualified Indorsements.

Expressions of Sympathy for the Prisoner and Recent Developments.

The terrible topic of conversation in Fall River, which for more than a week has kept the city in a turmoil, has not been changed as yet, but interest in it is beginning to lag, says the Providence *Journal*. The community is as anxious as ever to learn the whole truth, but it realizes at last that the information which the authorities possess is likely to be locked up for months, and it is becoming resigned to the situation, and a little indifferent regarding some of the mysteries on which the brain has been at work so incessantly. Men still discuss the murder, but they have drifted from the details of the killing to matters somewhat remote. They want to know whether a condemned person can will away property, how District Attorney Knowlton will proceed at the preliminary hearing, and the thousand and one other things which bear more directly on the future than on the past. Up to date there has been but very little veering in public opinion, always provided that it is possible to get at public opinion and weigh it correctly. But from remarks dropped here, there, and everywhere, it is gathered that people continue to cling to their original ideas concerning the butchery.

Many admit that they would be glad to abandon them if their minds would give consent, and these are the supporters of the police. Others more fortunate in their convictions contend, as they have contended from the first, that a frightful mistake has been made, and some of them are so the vehement that the effect of their arguments is to be plainly seen. Their opponents are much more conservative in expressing their views and avoid, if possible, being drawn into controversy. They do not care to have their fellows know what they think, and wisely refrain from talking. All things considered, that is the safest course to pursue, because, as has been explained over and over again, nobody has any reliable authority on which to base assertions. It is speculation pure and simple, and while it may be as judicious to speculate on one side as the other, nothing that is at all convincing can come of it. Judge Blaisdell, District Attorney Knowlton, and City Marshal Hilliard probably have a secret which, if revealed, would throw much light on places which are now dark, but they are the only persons in possession of the evidence, with the exception of the official stenographer, and thus far they have carefully guarded it. Anybody is free to approach them, perhaps, but it is certain that nobody has approached them with satisfactory results.

Nevertheless, men will assume to be profoundly wise and men will talk. Some of the talk leads to disputes but when this sparring is over it has produced no effect on sentiment. A great deal is said about a free country which would not be said were Miss Lizzie Borden free, and considerable is heard regarding the false steps which lawyers have taken. But for the most part it comes from people of mature years, who have just taken up the study of law, and who have devoted the greater part of their lives to manufacturing cloth and buying and selling stocks. Accordingly, it is surmised that there are certain points which they have overlooked, as the curriculum which they are pursuing is but four days old with them. Still, this is only a suspicion. When the law doesn't pan out exactly as expected, these

same people fall back on justice. Everybody seems to be particularly strong on justice just now. Occasionally a man will admit that his law is a trifle ragged, but he knows justice as far as he can see it, and he is positive that there has been no justice in this case; not so much as a respectable counterfeit.

Yesterday City Marshal Hilliard had something to say about the criticisms which certain newspapers were making. He said that those newspapers had not printed the information which was in the possession of the government for the very good reason that they didn't have it to print. They were basing their editorial comments on such opinions as they were able to form from their news columns, and were thus attempting to influence public sentiment and prove that the police had blundered. The government, if it had the welfare of the community at heart, could not consistently give away its case, and nothing but the peculiar circumstances which surrounded this murder and distinguished it from other murders prompted people to demand that a full expose should be made on the spot. It was manifestly unfair, he continued, to assume that because everything had not been revealed there was nothing to reveal. The police had all along been influenced in Lizzie Borden's favor. It was natural to be so influenced, and every theory that could be advanced to divert suspicion from her had been followed to a legitimate conclusion. But before the inquest had been concluded and before a preliminary hearing had been held, some of the papers were claiming that a foul injustice had been done. When all the facts were fully known, it would be in order to bring in a verdict and condemn or exonerate the government, but until the facts were known it was both idle and wrong to pronounce on the case.

There are many who entertain this view, and it seems to be a simple one. In the entire absence of the particulars of the developments brought out by the inquest, it is widely conceded that judgment should be suspended. The government can be denounced later on; it cannot escape the severest censure if it has erred, but until it can be demonstrated beyond a doubt that it had no good grounds for ordering an arrest and wrecking the reputation of an innocent person, it is as reckless a proceeding to arraign the authorities as it is to insist that the prisoner is guilty. All that is positively known is that while the inquest was in progress, before all the testimony was in, District Attorney Knowlton ordered an arrest. It may be argued that he believed that he was doing his duty, or that he had nothing to warrant such a belief. In the latter event, his mistake was almost as fatal to his own reputation as to that of the suspected woman, and nobody has ever heard that District Attorney Knowlton needed a guardian.

The Inquest.

The inquest will be resumed this afternoon at 2 o'clock. There are three or four witnesses to be examined (the marshal says that he cannot state the exact number) and after that it is not thought that there will be any more in the case until next Monday. The government is preparing its evidence and working up material for the preliminary hearing, when the prisoner will either be discharged, or held until the case can be presented to the grand jury.

Now that there is time to study every aspect of the tragedy, the amount of the bail required for Bridget Sullivan, the servant, and John V. Morse, is exciting comment. It is considered strange that the two persons who have been regarded as the most important witnesses for the government should have been placed under nominal bonds. If either of these witnesses dreaded the proceedings which are very sure to follow the arrest which has been made, either because they objected to further publicity, or for any other reason, there is nothing to detain them in Fall River, unless, as has been hinted, they are still under police surveillance. While the present feeling prevails, more than one person can be found who would gladly pay twice the bond demanded to embarrass the police; at least people so express themselves, and they talk as if they were in earnest. But, like other criticism, these comments may not rest on facts. Possibly the testimony of neither of the witnesses mentioned is so vital to the case as is generally supposed, and the government may have arranged to lay its hands on them at any moment. Furthermore, if there were any real object in spiriting them away, it would take considerable more

security to hold them than is usually demanded. Until the end comes, therefore, it is well to take it for granted that the government knows what it is doing, and to assume that it is insane, and from now on the less effort expended in concocting puzzles and undertaking to unravel them the better for all concerned.

The crank letters continue to pour in, but, for the most part, they are silly effusions without point or meaning. They serve to illustrate how a horror of this kind stirs to unusual activity every unbalanced mind in the country, and to furnish awful examples of alleged spelling.

Topics of Discussion.

The only phase of the murder proper with which the public concerned itself yesterday related to Bridget Sullivan's movements on the morning of the tragedy. If Mr. Morse has been reported correctly, he expected to dine at the Borden homestead that noon, but some little time after 11 o'clock the servant goes upstairs and rests. The dinner hour is approaching, but so far as can be learned nobody was preparing the midday meal, though it is said the family usually sat down to the table on time. Mrs. Borden was upstairs attending to her household duties and it was not considered that she was not in the kitchen. Miss Lizzie was ironing preparing to go away and the servant was lying down in our own room.

There are many things which the community does not understand in connection with the case, and this is one of them. Another is the statement of the young ladies who have been stopping at Marion regarding Miss Borden's contemplated visit. They are reported as follows: "As for Lizzie and her father, they were, without being demonstrative, very fond of each other." "We arrived on Friday, the 22d of July, and the Sunday before that would be the 17th," said one. "I saw her at church and urged her to come when we did, but she said she did not think she ought to. Her father and mother were going across the river, where they had a farm, as they have always done in the summer, and Lizzie said her father, who would be in town every day and get his dinner at home, would be left alone if she went away. She felt as if she ought to stay at home, at least part of the time, to see that everything went all right. Still she was urged to go over to Marion with the party and told that her father could get his dinners at a restaurant or at the hotel, but Lizzie said there were often little things about his business in the way of writing that she could help him on."

It is known that Miss Borden wrote a letter, which her father mailed on the day he was murdered, advising her friends that she would join them on Monday, the 8th. On Thursday, the 4th, neither her father nor mother had gone across the river to the farmhouse in question, and there was nothing to indicate that Mr. Borden was intending to move that day. If he went on Friday he would have but one day in which to visit there and be at his home before his daughter's departure, and, consequently, she could not be of much assistance to him. It is possible, however, that her friends misunderstood Miss Borden, or that her father and mother changed their plans, thus enabling her to fix upon an earlier date for her visit. The inquest undoubtedly settled all these points yesterday.

Mr. Morse was not at the Borden house when the newspaper men called, and the latter were informed that he had gone to look for a tenement on Winter street. There is an inference nowadays from every statement made, and the inference here was that the family intended to move from the homestead where associations must be anything but pleasant. It is a curious coincidence that District Attorney Knowlton is related by marriage to the family of the late William Almy, Andrew Borden's partner in the undertaking business.

To Leave the House of Horrors.

It was given out on good authority last night that Mr. Morse and Emma were desirous of leaving their present residence as soon as possible. They do not want to stay in the house of horrors any longer and it was confidently asserted that they are seeking to find a tenement into which to move.

The Ashes in the Cellar Story.

A story was printed yesterday to the effect that some ashes of rags had been found in the cellar of the Borden house, and that they were probably the remains of a bloody dress worn by the murderess. Marshal Hilliard said that he had heard of no such finding, and did not believe that the yarn was true.

Faith in Lizzie Unshaken.

A special meeting of the Young Woman's Christian Temperance Union and the Woman's Christian Temperance Union was held last night in the hall of the latter organization in the block that was owned by the prisoner's father. Mrs. P. S. Aydelotte of the Women's Union presided, and Mrs. E. F. Stafford, president of the Young Woman's Union, occupied a place on the platform.

There were no speeches; none seemed to be necessary. All present knew the purpose for which they had assembled, and there was a respectful silence when Mrs. Stafford arose and presented the following resolution:

We offer our profound sympathy to Miss Lizzie A. Borden in the said and painful bereavement which has befallen her in the recent tragic deaths of her parents. We would also declare our unshaken faith in her as a fellow-worker and sister tenderly beloved, and would assure her of our constant and earnest prayers that she may be supported under the unprecedented trials and sorrows now resting upon her.

The resolution was unanimously adopted by a rising vote.

After the meeting the members gathered in groups and discussed the misfortune of their sister worker, but their conversation was of much the same tenor as the resolutions they had passed.

This avowal of confidence, taken in connection with the declaration of the Christian Endeavor Society, printed in yesterday's *Standard*, shows how Miss Borden is regarded by her society associates, people who have had a chance to see her in a light strongly contrasting to the one which her arrest has thrown about her.

What Are the Facts?

The Boston *Post* says:

The city marshal of Fall River defends himself against newspaper criticism of his conduct in the Borden case by saying that if the newspapers had all the facts they would see that he is justified in his acts.

But what are the facts? The star chamber character of the proceedings in this case is the subject of the complaint which the whole intelligent community makes, and the newspapers only echo this popular complaint.

The public wants to see fair play, and there is by no means a certainty that Lizzie Borden has received it. The conduct of her examination by the same judge who presided at the inquest does not look like it.

Much of this doubt might be dispelled if the proceedings at the inquest had been public. At least, in that case there would have been no such cause for complaint as that which now agitates the city marshal.

But it is not too late to remedy this mistake. Let the proceedings at the inquest be published; they were carefully taken down and are in the possession of the authorities, and then the public and the newspapers can form their judgment without that bias against the officials, which is now unavoidable.

More Criticism of the Police.

The Boston *Herald*:

The latest verdict of the Fall River police, that if Lizzie Borden committed the murder she is insane, illustrates how fond the average detective is of theorizing. Perhaps this branch of the business had better be left to experts on mental diseases when the time comes.

Should Suspend Judgment.

The Providence *Journal* says:

It is quite true that in the case of an accused person innocence is to be presumed until guilt is proved; but that obvious fact seems to have misled some journals and some people into denouncing the arrest of Miss Borden as persecution and the legal proceedings which led to it as tyrannical. That the human mind should resist to the last the belief that such a woman could commit such a crime is entirely natural and credible. But, as we have hitherto pointed out, it is taking too much for granted to say that the authorities, who have been investigating the Fall River murder apparently with the greatest care and patience, would venture to accuse Miss Borden without strong evidence against her; nor is the withholding of this evidence for the present any indication that it is insufficient. An extra-legal trial is just as objectionable when it seeks to establish innocence as when it seeks to convict of guilt. It is no worse for Miss Borden to be charged with the crime than to be suspected of it. The public should suspend judgment at this juncture, but it cannot properly acquit her until the facts are all in.

Tuesday, August 16, 1892 Page 6

ANOTHER POSSIBLE CLEW.

Police Looking for a Man Seen Near the Borden House on Two Occasions.

Fall River, Aug. 16. --- The inquest in the Borden murders will not be resumed this afternoon, contrary to all expectations. The district attorney has not put in an appearance, and Marshal Hilliard went to Boston this morning.

The police have decided that 13 minutes elapsed from the time Bridget Sullivan asked Mr. Borden how he was until she was called downstairs by Miss Lizzie to give an alarm about the murder of her father.

The sofa on which Mr. Borden was murdered was brought to the Central police station this morning and will be kept there until after the trial.

The police are hunting for a man of whom the following description is given: Height five feet two inches, complexion very white, wore light gray business suit, brown derby hat, lawn tennis shoes. His only beard was a short red mustache. He was seen twice in the neighborhood of the Borden house, August 1st and August 4th.

Sympathy and Justice.

New York, Aug. 16. --- The *Herald* says:

It seems that about 50 editorials clipped from various New England papers were handed to City Marshal Hilliard of Fall River, yesterday as a protest against the arrest of Lizzie Borden.

The popular sympathy for this unfortunate woman, based on belief in her innocence, is natural and credible. At the same time it cannot properly or safely be allowed to interfere with the course of justice.

When a heinous crime has been committed and is shrouded in mystery it is the first and highest duty of the public authorities to unravel the mystery and discover the criminal. Of course no attempt to throw suspicion or fix guilt upon any innocent person is to be countenanced. But every clew and scrap of evidence are to be followed, no matter to whom it may all point or lead as the guilty one.

The Fall River authorities are in possession of much evidence that has been withheld from the public. It is on this that they have proceeded, and on this the probable innocence or guilt of the accused can alone be judged at the present time.

Wednesday, August 17, 1892 Page 1

THE GREAT TRAGEDY.

Burial of the Victims in the Borden Family Lot.

Rumors of Eminent Lawyers Being Engaged for Defence.

Miss Borden's Counsel Active in His Efforts in Her Behalf.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 17. --- The bodies of Andrew J. Borden and his wife, which have been in the receiving tomb at Oak Grove cemetery since the funeral, were buried in the family lot this morning at 8 o'clock. Supt. Morrill and his men did the work, placing Mr. Borden's body between those of his two wives. There was no crowd and no one present to witness the last sad rights performed by the grave-diggers. With the burial of the bodies closes the second chapter of this great tragedy.

Under instructions from Medical Examiner Dolan, Civil Engineer Kieran made a new and complete plan of the Borden house yesterday. All the rooms were measured and will be written up with special regard to distances. The bloody lounge was placed in the position it had when it held the dead body of Mr. Borden, and the exact length of the sofa to the nearest door and to the bloodstains on the woodwork was secured. Then the distance from the window of the sitting-room to the north window of Dr. Kelley's house was taken, and the exact number of feet from the house to the barn and back again to Mrs. Churchill's kitchen window was determined most accurately.

This shows that the government is preparing its case with the utmost care, in order to be able to answer any question in regard to distances that may arise.

Now He Denies It.

State Detective Seaver of Taunton is in Fall River to-day. The interview with him printed in the *Standard* last evening attracted widespread attention here, and the statements therein have been

severely censured by Miss Borden's friends. Mr. Seaver this noon requested a *Standard* man to say that he "denied the interview."

Eminent Counsel for Defence.

It is said Mr. Jennings will have associated with him in his defence some of the most eminent counsel in the country. Among those mentioned are Howe & Hummel and Bourke Cockran of New York city. The former are, perhaps, the most expert criminal lawyers in the country, and many is the man they have saved from the gallows. It takes a good-sized fortune to retain them alone, for they are in such great demand that nothing short of $10,000 will interest them.

Bourke Cockran is the Tammany leader and congressman. He is one of the most eloquent lawyers in the country. He it was who played such a figure in the Democratic national convention at Chicago. This begins to look as though the story that the Bordens would not do anything to preserve the family honor was a misleading one. If true, the Borden millions are concentrated in the defence of their pride, family name and Lizzie.

A lawyer in this city commenting on the objection made by Andrew J. Jennings to having Judge Blaisdell preside at the arraignment of Lizzie A. Borden on Monday next, says: "Judge Blaisdell hears the case, and we will assume that he holds Lizzie Borden for the grand jury, committing her to jail to await their action. The grand jury does not convene until next November, and as a consequence Lizzie would have to remain in confinement until that time.

Mr. Jennings knew as well as anyone who knows Judge Blaisdell knows that he would not step down to allow another justice to hear the case. His Honor believes implicitly in his ability to hear and decide cases without bias, and he does not think he could be prejudiced in his trials. Without saying whether he is or is not prejudiced, Mr. Jennings knew, as every other lawyer does, that the judge, with the objection overruled, would sit on the case, if only to substantiate that he could not be effected by prejudice.

Mr. Jennings makes his point of objection and so establishes a record of having gone through an examination under protest. Then, when his client is held for the grand jury, as of course she undoubtedly will be, on probable cause, if nothing else, he can use this point with possible effect.

He can then go before the Supreme Court of the State on an application for a writ of *habeas corpus* and argue for the release of the defendant on the ground that she is illegally detained in jail. He appears more consistently before that body with his record of a protest in the lower court than if he had assented to the conduct of the hearing and then entered his protest afterward.

If he is upheld by the Supreme Court, then Miss Borden will be released and can remain out of jail until the session of the grand jury is finished and an indictment is found against her. If an indictment is found, of course she will then be arrested on a *capias* and confined till her acquittal. If she were discharged by the lower court this same process would be gone through with, and probably she would also be freed until next November, when the grand jury meets."

Continuing, the lawyer said: "In this case I do not see why Mr. Jennings can't use an effective argument in an application for a writ of *habeas corpus* should Miss Borden be held for the grand jury. In any event, a decision on this point would be interesting as it would establish a precedent."

Wednesday, August 17, 1892 Page 2

MEAGRE DETAILS.

Fall River Seeking More facts About the Murder.

Agitation Against Judge Blaisdell Presiding at the Inquiry.

One Form of Newspaper Ignorance Exposed by the Justice of the Court.

Yesterday, according to the Providence *Journal*, the Borden murder case stood thus: The prisoner who is locked up for killing her father is as innocent as the unborn, and there was no sense and reason in her arrest. The prisoner may be innocent, but the government was justified in preferring its charges against her, and she is entitled to just as much consideration as other prisoners suspected of guilt, and no more. People who will express their views at all are beginning to express them sharply. They no longer mince their words.

The inquest set for 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon was not held. District Attorney Knowlton telegraphed that he could not be in attendance, and City Marshal Hilliard went to Boston. The lounge on which Andrew J. Borden reclined when his head was cut to pieces was wheeled into the guard room of the central police station and taken up to the district court room. It was covered with burlap, and made quite a journey before it found a resting place. It was carted from Woodward's undertaking rooms to the Borden house and thence to Court square. The report is that it is to be put in as evidence when the inquest is resumed and at the preliminary hearing. There are formalities still to be observed, and it will be necessary to prove that a butchery took place on Aug. 4. So much has been said and done that a few people are a trifle sceptical as to whether a crime has been committed. It is the most comfortable kinds of scepticism introduced since the days of the first agnostic, and if it could take more general possession of the community, a great and unfamiliar peace would rest on the city.

The preliminary hearing continues to provoke discussion, which is not always entirely friendly. It is conceded that many who argue that Judge Blaisdell should not sit on the case, are prompted by a desire to see justice done, but there are many more who are anxious to appease their curiosity. They want all the facts that they can possibly collect, in order to relieve their minds. They have followed the links in the chain as far as they can go, and have found that a number of them are missing. They want them all. There are big links and little links, but none are so small that it would not be studied with interest. It is understood that the time when Andrew J. Borden entered his home, the time that Miss Lizzie spent in the barn, the time when the servant saw him sitting on the sofa, as she passed up stairs because her back ached or she was ill, and the time when the discovery of the horror was announced, is to figure very prominently in the State's case. The curious desire to inform themselves as to these various minutes and to compare them with their own minutes, jotted down from personal observation and inquiry. If at the outside, but 13 minutes elapsed after Bridget Sullivan recognized her master, and was called to view his remains, a mistake has been made in certain calculations.

Perhaps it is a slight, unimportant mistake and perhaps it isn't; that is something that people want to know, as all mistakes are pretty sure to be given their due weight. And so it isn't difficult to explain the influence which is being brought to bear from several quarters to persuade Judge Blaisdell to step down and out. The public is quick to pick up a point, and it argues that if a judge presides who is unacquainted with the details developed at the inquest he will insist on a more thorough presentation of the government's case, and full particulars will be published. There is a feeling that if Judge Blaisdell, who has heard all of the testimony, should conduct proceedings, he will be satisfied with very little evidence, and that the town will be but little wiser after he has rendered a verdict.

As stated, however, this line of reasoning does not apply to all. Miss Borden has friends who honestly believe that a mockery will be made of justice unless another judge is called in. They contend that Judge Blaisdell, knowing the line of thought which District Attorney Knowlton must have pursued when he ordered the arrest, did not differ with him in the conclusions reached. The presumption is that he will not differ with him next Monday. It has been explained that the results will not be different

whoever occupies the bench. At least, this is the opinion advanced by competent lawyers. It would be a most unusual proceeding to discharge a prisoner held at the instance of the attorney-general or the district attorney, unless the government broke down altogether. Still, there seems to be some ground for this claim of the supporters of the accused, though it is believed that everything will depend upon custom. In the eyes of the law, a murder is a murder, and no distinction is made betwixt the different methods by which it is accomplished, or the social standing or sex of the defendant, which will change the ordinary course of procedure.

There is one noticeable feature of this case which has not been touched upon as yet. The reticence of the authorities has been freely criticized, the thick veil which has been woven about the doings at the inquest has led to more or less unfavorable comment, and the police have been arraigned for suspecting without explaining the ground for their suspicion. Yet nobody has called attention to the fact that not one of Miss Borden's acquaintances has taken up the story of the butchery in detail and given an exhaustive account of just what transpired in that household on Second street between the hours of breakfast and 11 o'clock on Thursday forenoon. Her friends have expressed their faith in her innocence, and a number of societies, of which the young woman was a member, have passed resolutions of condolence, but beyond the bare statement that Miss Lizzie last saw her stepmother at 9 o'clock, that she ironed until her father returned from his trip down town, and that she spent 20 minutes in the barn, they have been as dumb as District Attorney Knowlton. It is nearly a fortnight since Mr. and Mrs. Borden were slaughtered, and many conflicting tales have been related, but few of them have been confirmed or denied by the supporters of the family. Two widely different accounts of Bridget Sullivan's whereabouts have been published, and allowed to stand. There is a nice question of time involved, but no endeavor has been made to pick to pieces the government's ideas in regard to it, or to overthrow its conclusions at any point.

Detective Hanscom has appeared on the scene and has vanished without advancing any new theory, and counsel for defence has kept his thoughts to himself and has not dissected the evidence of the police or any portion of it that has found its way into print. It is possible, of course, in view of the fragmentary nature of the evidence, that it was decided to offer no contradiction, and to await the development of the events, and it may not be strange that the prisoner cannot recall her movements on the morning of the tragedy, and go into particulars and time minutely. It would be singular, however, if any stone had been left unturned in the effort to quicken the memory and draw from her the entire history of herself prior to the murder.

Clews and Suspects.

As for clues and suspects and the like, the police have not yet captured "the" wild-eyed man, with the white, scared face, who attracted attention on Second street a week ago last Thursday morning, though they have run down several wild-eyed men. At least they were wild-eyed men when the officers came up with them. The public will excuse the police if they decline to start off on certain trails which are daily mapped out for them, though thus far they have been exceedingly credulous and willing to act on the most hair-brained suggestion. It is not absolutely necessary to dispense with reason altogether, even though a double murder has been committed, and there is a point at which the line can safely be drawn. The stranger who accosted the Frenchman, and who appeared to be in such a hurry to leave the town, had at least a few moments to spare, for he proposed a drink and he was citizen enough of this city to be aware where he could quench his thirst, and he mentioned Joe Sexton's saloon as a convenient stopping place. If every hint is seriously accepted, however, there will not be a patrolman in town for the next two years. The clairvoyants will invite them to take the 7:27 at South Webster, travel due north, double on their trail and draw forth the blood-stained axe, with a note from the assassin tied to the handle. They have followed enough blind paths, and the time is rapidly approaching when they can afford to ignore some of their half-witted advisers.

The Form of Complaint.

Judge Blaisdell, whose states that he doesn't mean to be frightened from his place as presiding officer at the preliminary hearing, is a man of advanced years and remarkable vitality. He is not at all disturbed over the reports which reach him regarding writs of *habeas corpus*, appeals and other efforts which are to be made to dethrone him. He has served in both branches of the Legislature, has been mayor of the city, and has sat as judge of the Second District Court since its establishment. He says that proceedings thus far have been regular, and he sees no reason why he should deviate from precedent to accommodate anybody. As a sample of the attacks which are being made, Judge Blaisdell was shown an editorial yesterday in which the city marshal was denounced for drawing up a harsh complaint, not calculated to soothe and comfort the accused. The judge said that he did not know before that such ignorance existed. The form of the complaint was decided upon 150 years before the city marshal was born, and was adapted to fit capital crimes. It's English is vigorous, but the judge thought that it was not the city marshal's fault. Such criticism illustrates the straits to which a dearth of fresh news in the case has reduced some papers.

Prayer for Miss Borden.

At a meeting of the Women's Auxiliary of the Y. M. C. A., held yesterday afternoon, Mrs. Hezekiah A. Brayton offered prayer for Miss Lizzie Borden.

Thursday, August 18, 1892 Page 1

WANTS TO BE HUNG.

Westport Farmer Boldly Declares Himself the Murderer.

Says He Chopped Andrew J. Borden and Wife to Pieces.

Could Not See Lizzie Suffer for His Own Horrible Crime.

Strange Story Told Fall River Police by C. H. Peckham

The Man's Mind Probably Affected by Reading of the Tragedy.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 18. --- The police met with their strangest experience in the Borden murders this morning, about 10:30, when a farmer from Westport, named Charles H. Peckham, about 60 years of age, 5 feet and 6 inches in height, weighing probably 150 pounds, walked into the Central Station. He wore light pants and vest and dark coat and a straw hat, and immediately upon entering the station approached Assistant Marshal Fleet, who was in charge. He was perspiring freely and appeared to be very excited and this is what is said:

"I murdered Andrew J. Borden and his wife and I want to be strung up for it as soon as possible."

The astonished officer said: "Why did you do that?"

"I don't know why I did it. There wasn't any money to be made, but I did it any way and my conscience is bothering me so that I cannot keep still and see poor Lizzie Borden suffer."

The officer said to him: "You are quite a noble sort of a fellow and nobody would think you were a murderer. Step into the office and tell me all about it."

Peckham followed the officer into the marshal's room, where he told the following story:

"The day that I committed the murder I came in from Westport. I walked in from my home about 2 miles from Central Village. When I got there I took a walk up Third street and walked into Dr. Chagnon's yard, jumped over (the) fence into Mr. Borden's yard. I then went in by the back cellar door, and on my way found a hatchet. Then I stepped up stairs, killed Mrs. Borden and hung around the place until Mr. Borden came in. After Lizzie stepped out of the room where her father was I went to the old man and chopped him to pieces. Then I started back into the cellar and put the hatchet back where I found it. Then I went into the yard, jumped over the fence back onto Third street and cleared for my farm in Westport. Now I have made a clean breast of the whole story, and I want to be locked up and hung as soon as possible."

"What did you do with the clothes you wore at that time?" asked the officer.

"I have them on now," he replied, "but there isn't any blood on them. The Borden's blood did not splash around because it was stagnated from the effect of poison they had taken. I do not want you to be doubtful about this story, Mr. Policeman. I know my business and I think you ought to know yours."

"How did you get over the fence?"

"Jumped over, I told you."

Here Peckham illustrated his words by jumping over the rail in the marshal's office, showing that he was capable of doing that much anyway in connection with the murder.

"So without a motive and with a hatchet you killed the Borden people and give yourself up now to the police?"

"Yes sir. I know what I am doing and I know what I did do. I am all straight in the head and know everything I am saying and I can explain it to your satisfaction."

The marshal searched the man and found on his person a pocket-book containing $5 in cash and some papers which identified him as Charles H. Peckham. He also had on his person several clippings from the New Bedford *Standard* about the murder. He was at once locked up.

Information from Westport shows that Peckham lives there on the Davis farm which he hires from a man named Cook. Deputy Sheriff Kirby says that he knows the man very well and says that he has always borne a reputation there of a rather eccentric man. It is believed in this city that his mind has become unbalanced by reading and talking much of the tragedy.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 18. --- Charles H. Peckham of Central Village, Westport, Mass., walked to the Central police station this morning and asked for the city marshal. The latter had gone to the northern part of the city with a squad of officers to hunt down a suspect, and Assistant Marshal Fleet answered his inquiry.

"Well, Mr. Marshall," said the man, "I killed Mr. and Mrs. Andrew J. Borden, and I have come from home to give myself up. I went over the back fence and through the rear door of the Borden house two weeks ago to-day, and I killed both of those people out of pure love for blood. I went out the rear door and over the back fence and walked over the New Bedford road home. I'm the murderer and I want to be locked up."

The marshal took him to the cell room and searched him. He found a pocketbook with a few receipts in it, and also unearthed some official communications from the Russian bureau at

Washington. Peckham is 62 years of age, about 5 feet 6 inches tall, and has a thin gray beard. He says he leases a farm from Edmund Davis. The police have started to hunt up his relatives or friends.

Peckham as Known to His Neighbors.

A *Standard* reporter made inquiries in this city this morning of parties well acquainted in Westport as to the character of Peckham, who proclaims himself the murderer of Mr. and Mrs. Borden.

It was learned that Peckham is an eccentric person. For years he has been known to do all sorts of odd things. He formerly lived on the John Mosher place, but about three years ago leased the Edmund Davis farm, about 2 miles north of the western part of Central Village. He is 62 years of age, married, and has several children. His wife is an Englishwoman.

Last spring the heirs of Edmund Davis decided to sell the farm, their tenant not having satisfied them, it is said, with his payments of rent. Peckham also decided to sell out, advertised A. C. Kirby to auctioneer off his goods, set the date and then a few days before the sale, rode bare back early one morning to see if Mr. Kirby would do it. This is said to be a sample of Mr. Peckham's eccentricities. His oddities are reported to have grown worse of late, and the people asked about him think he is a crank.

Thursday, August 18, 1892 Page 2

A MOTIVE FOR MURDER.

New Bedford Police Officers Have Been at Work.

Preliminary Hearing Will Occupy About Four Days.

Authenticity of the Standard's Interview With Detective Seaver.

The discussion which the Fall River massacre has bred still centres in the preliminary hearing, because that is the next step in the horror, but it is a discussion that amounts to little or nothing. The community learned yesterday that Judge Blaisdell, who has been under fire, had nothing to do with Miss Lizzie Borden's arrest. He simply presided at the inquest, as he was compelled to do. When District Attorney Knowlton had concluded his examination of a certain witness on the day the inquest came to a close, Miss Borden was in the matron's room. The district attorney went to the marshal's private office to compare some portions of the testimony given by the servant with the story which Miss Borden had told. Judge Blaisdell left the building for a few moments, and returned, as he supposed, to resume the inquiry. He was met by the district attorney, who said: "Judge, I propose to arrest Lizzie Borden."

At this point Judge Blaisdell's connection with the case ceased. He will pick up the threads at the beginning again next Monday morning. The district attorney ordered the arrest and attended to the writing and serving of the warrant which has seemed to certain delicate constitutions to be a very brutal instrument. It was supposed that all that transpired after Miss Borden left her home for the last time was understood, but the drift of comment since the presiding justice at the examination has been the topic for debate, indicates that a great many people are under the impression that Judge Blaisdell has already rendered a verdict.

Yesterday afternoon local interest centred in the news regarding the will which appeared in the *Standard*. It is known that along with the theory which the State has been pursuing, there is a motive which prompted the killing, and that that motive will probably be made to play an important part at the final trial. The government has already said that it had good grounds for believing that the butchery was the work of some member of the Borden family, and it has pointed out that member. It has, of course, its views as to the motive which inspired the prisoner to commit the deed. If it were to secure a fortune, the fortune is at hand; if it were to satisfy a mad impulse, there is evidence bearing on that point. The estate involved was a large one, and everything connected with its disposal is of the utmost consequence; on the one hand, to prove that it could not have disturbed the brain of the murderer, and, on the other hand, to prove that it could and probably did.

In considering this subject it is necessary to be conservative. People who were regarded as the best authorities are not infallible; they're liable to err in their conclusions. Furthermore, at this stage it is extremely difficult to obtain accurate information. Nearly everything comes indirectly, and a great deal of allowance must be made for that fact. The judge, district attorney and marshal may or may not know that Andrew J. Borden was about to make a will when his life was taken, and that there was a debate in the family over it. All that the newspapers can fairly tell their readers is that they have heard such a story from a source which they regard as reliable. If there is no foundation for it, speculation along this line is worthless; if there is ground for it, its importance cannot be overestimated. In the latter event, members of the family in Fall River and elsewhere will be able to recall a great deal that was said about the will and the feeling in regard to it. Money arrests the attention, and impresses itself on the mind sometimes, when a sermon will not.

Mr. Borden may never have referred to a will in the presence of his wife and daughters, but it is not unreasonable to suppose that he did, and it is not unreasonable to suppose that the matter interested them. In the absence of undeniable facts, it is easier to believe that there was a controversy over this subject than it is to pin one's faith to the wild-eyed, white-faced man, or the stranger seen by Manchester's dead brother on a country road. If the family relations were not pleasant a quarrel would not have been improbable. If there is any one thing that can create greater estrangement and a more enduring bitterness in the most harmonious household than dollars and cents, it has not been discovered up to date. If Miss Lizzie were not fond of her step-mother, it would not be unnatural for her to protest that Mrs. Borden should not enjoy more than her legal share in the property. It would not be unnatural for relatives, near and remote, to take sides on the question. Were such a discussion once launched, it might be expected that certain relatives would plead for the daughters, and others for the wife.

In other words, there is nothing far-fetched or impossible in all this, provided, as stated, the subject was ever broached. A sane being can hardly conceive, it must be admitted, how such a dispute, however passionate, could end in a double murder, but history contains some strange chapters. A sane being finds it difficult to comprehend that a double murder could have been committed at all, what ever the pretext or motive. The mind is only partially satisfied when it reasons that the deed was the work of a maniac, with the strength of an ox, and the arrest and surrounding circumstances will not allow it to reason long in that channel.

However, Miss Emma Borden, and perhaps Bridget Sullivan, can throw light on the theory of a will, and the former can readily explain her absence from home on the day of the tragedy, while John Morse will be able to state whether or not he attempted to interfere in behalf of the daughters, in case Mr. Borden's fortune and its disposition ever entered his head. It is safe to assume that all three have already given every scrap of information they possessed. It may or may not have covered the ground outlined above. It is hinted that it did, but it is only a hint.

And out-of-town official, who has been working on the case, had this to say yesterday regarding the subject of a will:

"Soon after the murders were committed it was learned that Mr. Borden said to Charles C. Cook, an insurance agent, who occasionally transacted business for him, 'I must make a will. I am getting to be an old man and I have put it off too long already.' This statement was made by Mr. Borden about three weeks before he was killed, and the city marshal heard of it soon after he began his work. Early in the case, too, the Government employed Officers John C. Parker and Frank Hathaway of this city, who have been busy on the Dartmouth end of the case, and are still engaged on it. They have held frequent interviews with occupants of the William Davis cottage on the Smith Mills road, and have supplied many missing links. John V. Morse visited at the cottage, and I am informed that both Miss Emma and Miss Lizzie had been there, and consulted their uncle on business, though I haven't talked with Parker or Hathaway recently and don't know just what discoveries they made. The assumption on which the State has been proceeding, however, is that the daughters Miss Emma and Miss Lizzie learned of their father's intention through their uncle. It is presumed that the latter was on very intimate terms with Mr. Borden, at least certain members of the family convey that impression, and it was understood that the will would give the girls $25,000 apiece, and that the residue of the estate would go to Mrs. Borden. Mr. Borden knew of course that the daughters and particularly Miss Lizzie, were not on the best of terms with his wife, and their relations were not becoming any more pleasant as time went on.

At this point I have got to put a case. Suppose Mr. Borden had concluded that the sum above mentioned would support his daughters comfortably, and that his wife deserved and ought to have a large share of his estate, as she had helped him to save it. If he came to such a determination, and I do not say that he did, it would be next to impossible to shake him in it. The daughters would naturally object to such a division, and Miss Lizzie might contend that her own mother had worked hard and had been economical during her life, and that her rights in the estate ought to be considered. Mr. Morse had always been interested in his nieces, and he might be expected to work in their behalf and to endeavor to persuade Mr. Borden to deal more generously with them. He is said to have had a long and confidential talk with Mr. Borden the evening before the tragedy, but what the nature of it was I do not know; I do know, however, that just before Mr. Borden was killed there were frequent journeys between the Dartmouth cottage and the Borden house on Second street, and it looked as if considerable business was being transacted. I am also pretty positive that more or less of the motive theory has come."

It is believed that the preliminary hearing will occupy three or four days, and one of the government officials intimated last night that District Attorney Knowlton might not be averse to putting in a good deal of his case. So far as the government is concerned, it does not care who presides at the inquest. At least one of the officers states that he is perfectly willing to have the defence import a judge, or manufacture one, so long as he can rule intelligently on ordinary points. He said it would not affect the result. Mr. Jennings was working on the defence yesterday, and his clerk was inquiring for people who were conspicuous on the premises soon after the butchery was announced.

The Interview with Mr. Seaver.

The *Standard's* interview with State Officer Seaver attracted such widespread attention and was so generally copied that the officer's denial of its authenticity, which has been given publicity in these columns at his request, is not allowed to go unchallenged. The following statement from the *Standard's* representative in Taunton is interesting in this connection:

The "general denial" from Mr. Seaver in the *Standard* yesterday via the telephone relative to the interview printed in the *Standard* the night before amounts to nothing. The interview was substantially as was given by Mr. Seaver, the only difference being in the phraseology. Mr. Seaver labored under a disadvantage at the time because he evidently had not the slightest idea that he was being interviewed, but every statement made in the *Standard* and attributed to him is substantially as he stated. No notes

were taken at the time and therefore Mr. Seaver undoubtedly felt that he was perfectly safe in saying what he did.

W. F. Greenough.

The *Mercury* says:

State Officer Seaver now thinks he didn't say so. All the same, we advise him not to do it again.

Blood on the Ceilings.

It is stated that lawyer Andrew J. Jennings is a more successful blood Hunter then the police for. Five tiny spots have been given out as the sum total of the amount found in the three active searches made by the police and all those were on the door casing or base boards.

A day or two ago Mr. Jennings made a search and discovered several good-sized spots on the ceilings over the places where the bodies lay in the rooms. Mr. Jennings would neither deny nor confirm this statement last night, but it comes from an authoritative source and is generally credited.

If true, it marks an important point for the defence, because the theory of the police that no blood spurted from the wounds would be rather weakened. Still, it is by no means improbable that the spots came from the same source as those found on the boards, casings and pillow sham did; that is, were thrown from the hatchet as it swept through the air on its merciless errand of destruction, when blow after blow was administered. Still, it is a fact that the police found no blood spots on the ceiling, and if nothing more comes of it Lawyer Jennings will have the reputation of being sharp eyed as well as sharp witted.

HILLIARD'S OPINION.

City Marshal Talks Upon Certain Phases of the Case.

Fall River, Aug. 18. --- "I think if you were to publish tomorrow the solid facts in the case and all of them, you would find that before night a great many people would suddenly change their minds."

These words coming from Marshal Hilliard last night, as he sat at headquarters toying with a cigar, are ominous. There was no accent of doubt in the words.

District Attorney Knowlton and the oft-repeated assertions of those who know him, are ominous as well.

"It looks to me," said the city marshal, "as though this hearing would be long. I believe it will last three or four days, though, of course, I cannot say positively."

"Would it embarrass you, marshal, if the defence should summon and cross question some of your witnesses whom you did not find it necessary to call at this hearing?"

"I think," he replied, "that all our evidence will be put in. That is what I would advise if I were asked, though, of course, I cannot say what the district attorney will do. I do think, however, that

More Evidence Will Be Put In

than otherwise would have been advanced just to satisfy the public mind as to the action taken. We wish to show that we have nothing to keep back or hide away."

"Now, marshal, the statement has gone abroad that Bridget, after Mr. Borden left the house in the morning, heard Lizzie go down cellar, and subsequently saw what she thought was a hatchet half-hidden in the parlor."

"That may have come from some party who knows," the chief replied. "I have not heard of it."

"I have devoted attention to many stories that were foolish, just because of the enormity of the crime, and in order that I might leave no stone unturned to solve it. If I had not been in this office; if I had been brought up in the same circle with her and known her as some of these people have, it is quite probable that I would have done as they are doing now.

"I will say, though, that it is strange that some of those who are looked up to for guidance by the people in their everyday life should say things that have been said from the pulpit, when they are really not in

A Position to Judge the Case

because they do not know what we do and why we acted.

"I have received today a letter from a man representing a Christian society in this city, and which I would like to give you if I could, for it seems to me to be a fair statement of the case."

The marshal then read a few extracts from the letter. The writer, whose language was somewhat biblical in form, exhorted him to proceed earnestly in the course adopted, saying that the most important matter was that the terrible crime should be brought home to the guilty party, and that when that were done, and only then, the public would be assured that justice had been done. If the prisoner was innocent, the writer said, it would be most unlikely that she would receive any but just treatment at the trial. Justice demanded that the marshal do all he could to ferret out the crime. The conviction or acquittal of the prisoner would then be reached in the natural course of events. This, the marshal thought, was only a

Fair Statement of the Case.

The letter was very different in tone from the majority of those he had received.

The chief, Detective Seaver, and Detective McHenry came home from Boston yesterday. They had been in consultation with the district attorney and Attorney General Pillsbury. Mr. McHenry has succeeded in running down something, but no one would say what.

Had nothing come of it, the police say they might have given it to the public, but now secrecy is necessary.

When he left here Detective McHenry went to his home in Providence. There he struck a clue that took him to Boston. From Boston it led him over into Connecticut. He visited Milford, Waterbury and Hartford in that state, and returned to Boston, where he met the marshal and Mr. Seaver. What ever this clue may be, it has led the officers further away from home than any other clue, as far as known, that has been picked up since the investigation began.

And now the question is what it is that takes the police so far from Andrew Borden's walls, when they have already decided upon the guilty party?

Thursday, August 18, 1892 Page 6

DOUBTLESS A LUNATIC.

Self-Accused Murderer of the Bordens is Not Sane.

Steep Brook Excited Over the Stories of a Strange Man.

No Credence Placed in the Report
About a Will Being Made.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 18. --- A squad of six policemen left the Central Station this forenoon to scour the woods in the vicinity of Steep Brook in pursuit of another suspect in connection with the Borden murders. Last night a man, named Lemai, called at the station and reported to the marshal that he had seen a man hanging around the vicinity of Steep Brook, with clothes dusty and travel-stained and shirt apparently blood-stained. The man had an axe in his possession and Lemai said he noticed him dodging in and out of the woods. Marshal Hilliard puts little faith in the story, but nevertheless is thoroughly hunting down this as every other clew, and is now at his office awaiting the return of the squad.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 18. --- The man Peckham who gave himself up at the station this morning is crazy beyond any doubt. He was allowed to go into the guard-room after a short confinement in a cell, and begged several uniformed officers to hang him. Assistant Marshal Fleet told him to follow him and he would accommodate him. He was taken to the cell-room and locked up again. Alderman Beattie went into the cell-room and had a long talk with him. He says he has had some trouble with his family. His home originally was at Middletown, Conn.

The six officers sent to hunt up the stranger at Steep Brook have not returned yet. The man was complained of by a Frenchman named LeMai, who said he saw him carrying an axe, and acting very strange. The Steep Brook people are much excited and the police are searching more to allay popular clamor than to prove the man's connection with the Borden murder. Marshal Hilliard read another batch of crank letters to the reporters this morning. They were of about the same character as those given out a few days ago.

The defence in the Borden case put no credence whatever in the stories of an inventory or a will said to have been made by Mr. Borden. All knowledge of the affair was kept from Mr. Borden's counsel, whom he saw almost daily, and this fact is in itself a very unusual thing in the minds of Miss Borden's friends.

Nelson Reed of Westport states that he knows the suspect very well and says that he has been crazy for some time.

Charles C. Cook denies all knowledge of a will or of Mr. Borden having spoken of making one, or of Borden's having ever hinted at making an inventory of his property.

Mr. Cook was out of town yesterday and until noon to-day. He has been an agent of a portion of the Borden estate for two and a half years.

Friday, August 19, 1892 Page 1

THE FALL RIVER MURDERS.

Marshal Hilliard Confers with the
District Attorney.

History of John V. Morse Learned
in Hastings, Ia.

People There Say He is Wealthy But Very Penurious.

Fall River, Aug. 19. --- There are no new developments in the Borden tragedy this forenoon. City Marshal Hilliard is in New Bedford upon business connected with the case, and has been in consultation with District Attorney Knowlton.

Hastings, Ia., Aug. 19. --- This place was for about 25 years, and, in a sense, is yet the home of John V. Morse, upon whom some suspicion of complicity in the mysterious murder of the Bordens at Fall River has fallen. A Boston *Post* man has elicited the following information here:

While Morse has succeeded in establishing a very fair alibi, it seems that Lizzie Borden, who is now under arrest for the murder, is anxious to know something of his past record. She has accordingly sent Detective Hanscom out here to investigate. The people of Hastings, and particularly John Davidson, Morse's brother-in-law, are awaiting the arrival of the detective with much interest. There really appears to be very little in Morse's record that will go to strengthen the theory that he was the slayer of Andrew Borden and his wife.

Morse came here in 1869 from Illinois, where he had been a farmer, with the exception of two or three years, during which, when a young man, he learned the butcher's trade. Morse has been a farmer ever since.

Morse's Life in Illinois.

While in Illinois, Morse rented a farm. During this period he saved up something less than $1000, and then came here and bought land. He now owns two farms, 220 acres in all, of the finest land in Mills county. Both of these farms lie directly south of Hastings, only a mile and a half from the town. One of them has a fine house on it, and a large barn, and is otherwise as well improved as any farm in the county.

Morse has never married, but it is the theory of those who know him best that he at one time contemplated marriage, and that he improved his farm with a view to marrying some day and occupying the place as his home.

He was always regarded by his neighbors as a very eccentric and peculiar individual. He never, apparently, formed any close friendships, always maintaining an austere reserve that with most people checked the slightest approach to intimacy. In all his dealings he was close, almost to the point of penuriousness, but he was also strictly honest. There is probably not a man in Mills county who could accuse him of dishonesty, and certainly during the quarter of a century spent here he was never guilty of a crime.

Frugal and Self-Denying.

The years Morse spent here were years of the strictest frugality, self-denial that amounted almost to greed, and no doubt all this made its impress on a character which was probably none too loveable at best.

Even after Morse became comparatively well off there was no laxation in his frugal practices. He would drive to town in an old rattletrap lumber wagon, using a pine board for a seat, when he could just as well have afforded a buggy. He would wear the same suit of clothes everywhere, and on all occasions, and one suit usually lasted him two or three years. Indeed, it is pretty certain that the suit he is now wearing at Fall River is the same one he wore when he left here two years ago.

Only once during the long period of his residence here did he show any inclination to take any comfort in life as he went along. One Winter he electrified everybody who knew him by purchasing a

nice new buggy and a new suit of clothes. He suddenly showed a disposition to go into society, and all that Winter he attended parties and such other social gatherings as country and village life afforded.

Looking for a Wife.

It was evident that he was looking for a wife, but no girl seemed to take kindly to the long, lanky, awkward, hard-featured fellow, who dressed like a scarecrow and ate like a cormorant. This was no doubt the reason why when the Winter was over he sold his buggy, laid aside his store clothes and gave up his dream of connubial joy.

Among Morse's neighbors there were of course several who were devout church members, and these held the opinion that Morse's morals were decidedly below par. Not that they thought him guilty of breaking the commandments oftener than is common with the average man, but he occasionally expressed in very forcible language his contempt for preachers and church members, all of whom he classed together as canting hypocrites.

Morse Cynical and Morose.

It became a habit with him to say cynical things when he condescended to speak at all, but generally he was silent, morose and gloomy. A year or so before he went East some little talk was occasioned by his engaging an old woman from Council Bluffs to keep house for him. Some of the people professed to be considerably scandalized by this, but on the whole the prevailing opinion seems to be that as he needed a housekeeper, and as this woman was well qualified for the position, his employing her was after all the business of no one but himself.

Those who know him best, however, agree that he was never anything more than eccentric. He was selfish, close, hard-fisted, almost avaricious, but scrupulously honest. On one occasion, in making a settlement with a brother of L. G. Gerung, who lives here, Morse recalled and paid for items and services which Gerung had entirely forgotten, and it is only fair to add that most of those who heard of it thought that something of an eccentricity, too.

It is somewhat singular that in the discussion of the probability of Morse's connection with the Borden murder, Morse's brother-in-law, John Davidson, whose farm adjoins that of Morse and who has known Morse since 1857, manifests almost no feeling. In fact, his extreme reticence and the little he does say might cause one to think that Davidson suspects Morse of complicity in the murder.

At Odds With His Relatives.

Some years ago, however, Morse lived with the Davidsons, and the result of this was a coolness amounting almost to an estrangement, which has continued up to the present. And yet Davidson says he thinks Morse perfectly honest, although rather close in business transactions. Mrs. Davidson, who was Morse's half-sister, seems to hold an opinion of Morse which is hardly as favorable as that of her husband. She says Morse was a man who, when crossed, would never forgive, and, in fact, she describes this as a characteristic of him, and one in which she herself shares. In speaking of the arrest of Lizzie Borden she became very indignant and exclaimed that it is most preposterous to suppose that Lizzie could have murdered her parents.

Some effort has been made to connect Morse with the horse traders who are at present hanging around Fall River. Morse was never a horse trader, but he raised a good many horses on the farm, and when he had a surplus he sold them. Two years ago, when he went East, he took with him a carload of horses. None of the animals were blooded, and there are people here who wondered at his taking such ordinary stock East.

But however peculiar, eccentric and disagreeable he may have been, he prospered. And to-day he is considered quite well off for a farmer. Besides his farms he owned stock in the Botna Valley State Bank of Hastings. He has not been in need of money recently, for a short time ago he quite willingly gave one of his tenants who pays cash rent an extension of time.

Summing it all up it appears that for about twenty-five years John V. Morse has been a very hard working farmer. He has prospered and now seems to be taking life easily.

Friday, August 19, 1892 Page 1

WAS IT A THREAT?

Andrew J. Borden Once Moved to Tears.

His Daughter Hoped He Would Come Home a Corpse.

She Said That He Probably Would Before Long.

Important Statement Made to Capt. Orrick Smalley.

Information in His Possession Awaits the District Attorney.

If all stories are true the family relations were strained between Andrew J. Borden and his daughter Lizzie, who is now held by the authorities on the charge of having murdered her father. Much has been printed concerning the relationship which had existed of late between the two, and no doubt a great deal has been printed which is no more or less than hearsay. But to-day the *Standard* prints a statement, which, coming as it does from Capt. Orrick Smalley, chairman of the Overseers of the Poor, causes one to give more than usual credence to the story. The captain was at first disinclined to relate the circumstances of this new chapter in the mystery, and not until after being informed that his story was in possession of other newspapers out of town, would he consent to talk. Said he: "It was my intention to have acquainted District Attorney Knowlton with the circumstance before this, and I am surprised that the gentleman to whom I related the story on Wednesday has so soon repeated it."

The captain further remarked that he accidentally let it out in an argument on the possibility of Lizzie Borden having accomplished the horrible crime. And as it has leaked out here it is:

Capt. Smalley was enjoying his vacation at Craigville during the Borden murder, and the next day after the crime, while he sat on the piazza of Hotel Palmer with others discussing the terrible news from Fall River, he gave utterance to the remark that it was impossible for the daughter to carry out such a horrible deed.

There were those on that piazza said Capt. Smalley, who did not agree with me. A stranger, to whom Capt. Smalley addressed most of his conversation, was the one who related a conversation with Andrew J. Borden, which has since opened the eyes of those who have heard it.

This gentleman said that not long since, while he was out to one of Mr. Borden's farms the old gentleman, with whom he was acquainted, came out very much disturbed. Upon being questioned he remarked that he did take much comfort at home with Lizzie; that she wouldn't eat at the same table

with him, and that only that morning when he accidentally went into the room where she was eating she got up from the table and left the room.

This gentleman also said that Mr. Borden told him this with tears in his eyes, and further remarked that when he left the house Lizzie told him she hoped he would come home a corpse; probably you will before long.

Capt. Smalley in relating this to a *Standard* reporter said he was thunderstruck, and not being acquainted with the gentleman who had related the circumstance he made inquiries concerning him. The captain learned that the gentleman was a reliable person residing in Fall River. His business is that of a traveller, and he is prominently connected with one of the Fall River churches.

When asked for his name Capt. Smalley replied, "no, I decline to give his name to any other than the authorities in charge of this case. I am satisfied from what I have learned of the gentleman who made the utterances that he is a reliable man."

Capt. Smalley said the gentleman made the statements unsolicited, volunteering information which he apparently felt was not generally known.

Friday, August 19, 1892 Page 2

THE SELF-ACCUSED.

Peckham Recovers from His Hallucination.

"I Never Did It," He Said, When Told of His Confession.

He Was in Westport at the Time of the Tragedy

Bundled Into a Wagon and Taken Home to His Wife.

More Facts About the Accuracy of the Standard's Seaver Interview.

The murder has completely turned the head of Charles H. Peckham, the man who surrendered himself at police headquarters in Fall River yesterday, says the Providence *Journal*. People who knew him called him eccentric before the tragedy, and now they call him stark mad. If he had known how the authorities were going to treat him, he would not have come to town. He could not understand the delay in hanging him, and it is feared that he will never understand it. He had waived a preliminary hearing and a trial, and it seemed to him that it ought to be an easy matter for some of the officers to procure a rope and string him up. That would have ended the entire mystery, and saved the government much trouble and expense. They could hang him in the cell room, Peckham said, and make no ado about it. At noon he bared his arm to show his muscle and prove how little exertion it was for him to kill, when the fire alarm gong in the guard room struck the half hour. Peckham jumped anywhere from six to ten feet, and shivered. Then he recovered himself and explained that the gong hadn't frightened him, and that he was still game. The police do not dare to allow him to depart, as it is suspected that in his present state of mind he may injure himself or somebody else, and are holding him until his relatives, who live on the island, can take him off their hands.

Peckham was not the first to make a confession, though he leads the cranks of the country in surrendering. Several have written from distant points to the effect that they butchered Mr. and Mrs. Borden, and have described the manner in which the slaying was done very minutely. Their letters, along with a hundred or more other letters bearing in one way or another on the murder, are in the marshal's desk. Marshal Hilliard says that those epistles which are not silly are interesting, because they illustrate how unsettled brains work, and how generally stirred up they are when a great crime is committed. He admits that he has ordered his men to follow a great many blind and foolish clews just to satisfy people and if possible allay their fears. A squad of officers started on a wild goose chase yesterday. A man who can neither understand nor speak English had heard other people who do speak English talking about a mysterious character at Steep Brook. That was all the foundation the story had, but nevertheless, the people in that locality became alarmed and wanted the authorities to investigate. Accordingly officers Perron, Harrington, Doherty, Chase and Edson drove out to search the woods in the vicinity of Riverview Gardens, with orders to arrest a man covered with blood and dust and wearing a crimson hatchet. At last accounts they had not come up with him.

The theory regarding the proposed will continues to command attention, and is variously received. As was anticipated, nobody can be found who ever heard Mr. Borden mention this subject, though one of the men who professes ignorance is pretty sure to be summoned at the hearing or the trial which will follow. Everybody who in any way can be connected with the case is denying all knowledge of it, in a desire to avoid publicity and escape the terrors which the witness stand possesses for the majority. Those who talked freely and tried to be of some assistance to the authorities when the murders were first discovered feel that they made a mistake, and naturally are doing their best to forget everything that they said. Even opinions are scarcer than they were a couple of days ago, which is a blessing. At one period during the excitement it was possible to fill three or four hundred columns daily with these same opinions, which amounted to absolutely nothing after they were expressed. One man had one view regarding the injustice of the arrest, another some notion as to alleged defects in the law of the land, and so on without end, but it made no difference and produced no effect. The arrest had been made and the law of the land stood. Neither was changed by calling it bad names.

There are some singular features about the will story, but they are not particularly striking in a case which is full of singular features. For instance, it was not like Andrew J. Borden to take anybody into his confidence or to discuss his own personal affairs. Even if he were very intimate with John Morse, there seems to be no good reason why he should inform him of his intentions regarding a will. It would be characteristic of the man to go to his lawyer, have the instrument drawn, lock it up in his safe and say nothing. He knew that there was no love lost between his daughters and their step-mother, and he was probably aware that a dispute over his property would strain their relations still further. However, this fact, coupled with the other fact that nobody can be found who will acknowledge that Mr. Borden ever mentioned a will, doesn't prove conclusively that he did not broach the subject and discuss it in his home. "Business" was transacted in the Dartmouth cottage and in the house on Second street, and it was business which sooner or later will come to the surface.

The attempt to create a sentiment in favor of Miss Lizzie Borden is reacting, as it was sure to react. It is in the air and there is no getting away from it. Men who were bitter partisans 48 hours ago are beginning to hedge and to express themselves in more conservative terms. It is right and proper for Miss Borden's friends to stand up for her to the last, but there is a right and proper way in which to support her, and denunciation of the government and attacks on public officials, who have done what they believe to be their duty, were in poor taste. At least, so many admit who were fierce in their condemnation of the arrest, and it is plain that if they had continued in the course they were pursuing they would have injured rather than helped the prisoner's cause.

Peckham Released.

Charles H. Peckham, the unfortunate man who thought he murdered the Bordens, was fed and given all possible attention by the Fall River police. Gradually his hallucination began to leave him. He grew calmer and towards night no longer spoke of the terrible crime of which he had accused himself but a few hours before. He seemed in fact to have forgotten it entirely, and spoke in a wandering way about the haying at home, and wondered why he was in custody.

The terrible picture which had formed gradually in his excited imagination had been wiped away and more natural impressions were replacing it.

Mrs. Peckham, his wife, who was found on the farm near Central Village, was frantic with anxiety. She was told the story of her husband's wanderings. She said that he had suffered from temporary insanity about five years ago. The attack was succeeded by a semi-comatose state after which the mind would become clear again.

She was anxious that he should be released at once and said she was quite able to care for him. She asserted positively that he had not been out of her sight for an hour since a day long before the murder, except when he visited Fall River a week ago yesterday. He was an inoffensive man and would harm no one.

A neighbor said Peckham was about the farm on the morning of the murder. Mrs. Peckham sent a neighbor to Fall River to bring her husband home. The police had no wish to detain him when once sure that there was no danger that he would do violence to himself or others.

The man had simply been reading and thinking incessantly about the murder and his mind gave way temporarily beneath the strain. Suddenly the conviction that he himself was guilty fastened itself upon him. The newspapers, and his abnormal imagination, supplied the necessary details. Instantly he set off for Fall River. The heat was intense, and that, with the unusual exertions of fast walking, increased his mania. Hence his hurried confession and intense desire to be hanged at once and have done with it.

"He has not been strong for years," neighbor Reed said, "and he would not harm a mouse."

The police from the moment the man entered the station-house humored him and attempted to calm his mind. Never for a moment did they regard his statements seriously. Everyone was sorry for him, though the advent of a self-accused murderer has long been regarded as probable

The Old Man at Liberty.

At 8:45 last night Mrs. Peckham and Constable Grinnell drove up to headquarters and said they had come for Peckham.

Captain Desmond went to the man's cell to see if he was in a fit condition to be set at large.

The "self-accused" was sleeping soundly. He was awakened and after a glance at the suggestive surroundings he said: "What am I doing here?" And not "Where am I at?" as is reported in some quarters. He was told that he had confessed to the murder of the Bordens.

"It's not so," he said. "I never did it."

A after a few further questions he was taken to the guard room.

"Do you know this man, Peckham?" Captain Desmond asked, pointing to Grinnell.

The old man scratched his head pensively for a moment and then said heartily: "Hello, Grinnell." That was all, Mrs. P. bundled him into the old country carriage, the constable whipped up the horse, the trio were lost in the night, and Charles Peckham's career as a murderer was at an end. It was in truth an odd book, and its name was "Imaginary Murder."

A Crank With Glass in His Hair.

Into the central station in Providence yesterday wandered a well-dressed, intelligent appearing man, who said he came from Fall River. He spoke to Lieut. O'Neil, who was sitting behind the desk,

and said, "I've come for that $5000 reward for the capture of the murderer of Mr. and Mrs. Andrew J. Borden."

"Is that so?" said the lieutenant.

"Yes," replied the Fall River crank, "I had him caged this morning, and he made a clean breast of everything, and I can lay my hands on him at any time. Where'll I go for the reward, sir?"

Lieut. O'Neil does not throw away much time generally in listening to cranks, but this fellow did not show the slightest sign of being "off" when he entered the station and so the officer got into conversation with him. Finally the man was sent to City Hall, where he braced up beside Chief Child and began to spin off a great tale about the murder. Officer Feeley was there, and as the crank removed his hat the light so struck the man's head as to make it appear as though his hair was filled with small electric lights. It wasn't so, but in it must have been a good half pint of broken glass scattered all about over the scalp, making it look much the same as the spangled costume of a bare-back horse rider in the circus.

Chief Child told the fellow he had better get down to Fall River by the first train and get the money. The man, muttering to himself, made a double quick step through the corridor and was soon out of sight.

Seaver's Statements.

The *Evening Standard's* interview with State Detective Seaver was the most frequently heard topic of conversation in the murder case until the appearance of Peckham yesterday. The *Standard's* resident correspondent in Taunton is a member of the staff of the *Gazette* of that city, and in the Taunton paper gives the following account of how he interviewed Mr. Seaver:

Detective Seaver is quite busy now making energetic denials of statements attributed to him in several papers, but so far as has developed yet he has not been heard of directly at the *Gazette's* office.

Now it happens that there were two newspaper men interested in Mr. Seaver on the evening when he talked. One was a Boston *Post* man and the other a *Gazette* man. The *Post* man's interview with Mr. Seaver is thus described this morning by a disinterested but reputable listener:

The *Post* man approached him and began to argue the case, and Mr. Seaver replied at first in a non-committal sort of way "Perhaps," "That may be so," "Can't tell," etc., until in some manner he became piqued at a question put or a suggestion made, and then all the *Post* man had to do for about 15 minutes was to fold his hands, open his ears, and keep his thinking and memorizing apparatus hard at work. Then he went into the Western Union and told his story. When the *Gazette* man happened along a few moments after, Mr. Seaver was sitting in a chair outside the City Hotel door.

The question was put to him about the Borden matter and a suggestion made that the affair might never come to trial. Mr. Seaver had not the slightest idea that he was being interviewed, because the *Gazette* man was too old a hand to go around with a note-book and pencil in his hand. He knew about what he wanted to ask, and the questions were all formulated in his mind. When he first spoke to Mr. Seaver the latter at once scouted the idea of the case not coming to trial, and as there was room for two to sit down comfortably in the Western Union office both went there, within plain sight of the operator, who was sending the *Post* matter in, and there Mr. Seaver and the *Gazette* man sat and kept on talking about the matter for half an hour. The theme of inquiry was not about the blood stains on the skirt, but the direct assertion was made that there was no evidence about the blood except in regard to that on the skirt, and then Mr. Seaver enlarged upon the fact, alleged that the blood showed plainly with the naked eye, and that indications pointed strongly to the fact that it went on from the outside. Then, to draw him out still further, the *Gazette* man said: "Well, that in itself doesn't amount to much," words to that effect, and Mr. Seaver at once volunteered the information that one of Lizzie's dresses with spots on it had been sent to Prof. Wood and he was going to see if they were blood spots or not.

Up to that time the *Gazette* man could not have told whether Lizzie's dress had been put under the microscope or not. It remains to be seen later on whether Prof. Wood has that dress or not.

Mr. Seaver says he did not say anything about Miss Borden being insane and in the next breath he asks, "Does the crime look like the work of a woman in her sober senses or not?"

There wasn't anything in that interview of which anyone need to be ashamed, but in all things excepting slight changes in the phraseology the interview was correct to a dot. It was also said that the "retirement of Detective Hanscom was a big bluff."

Other papers may have put words it in the detective's mouth that he did not say, but the *Gazette* did not. Mr. Seaver's remarks were interesting and to the point, so they were given to the public which doubtless appreciated them.

A Denial from Abraham G. Hart.

The Fall River *News* prints the following:

The report has repeatedly reached me that the late Andrew J. Borden stated to me that he was about making his will, and had made an inventory of his property for that purpose, while the fact is, that in his almost daily conversations, sometimes for a half- hour, in which he spoke freely on financial and business matters, with local history and the values of real estate thirty to forty years ago, and at the present time, he was completely reserved, and kept his own counsel on all family matters, and never at any time spoke of making a will or inventory of his estate.

Respectfully.

Abraham G. Hart

Miss Borden's Goodness.

The Brockton *Enterprise*:

In the murder mystery at Fall River a number of well-meaning people appear to be making a great point of the fact that Lizzie Borden has always lived a "good" life, and has been active in church work and in deeds generally that have for their object the uplifting of the race. From these premises they advance the theory that, because of this previous apparent excellence of character, it is a wild and insulting piece of folly to accuse her of the crime for which she is held.

This is carrying the theory that the outwardly good can do no wrong to unwise lengths, it seems to us. Miss Borden may not be guilty, and in fact the evidence thus far presented to the public seems not inconsistent with a theory of her absolute innocence. But this woman's previous good character, while it is a strong point in her favor, is nothing that necessarily absolves her totally from even the suspicion of guilt. Defaulting bank officials are generally good till found out. Members of churches are seldom suspected of crime till the revelation is made some day with the vivid suddenness of a lightning flash. And Miss Borden, if she is proved to be guilty, will be merely another example of viciousness that has long been cloaked and concealed under an outward covering of purity, goodness and truth.

Don't believe everybody guilty merely because they are accused. And on the other hand don't be carried away by the theory that evil is impossible where apparent good has previously had its habitation.

Monday, August 22, 1892 Page 1

READY FOR THE ORDEAL.

Lizzie Borden Arrives from Fall

River This Morning.

Hearing in the Murder Case
Resumed at 2 O'Clock.

Prisoner Displays the Same
Wonderful Nerve.

Capt. Smalley Maintains What
He Said is the Truth.

Prof. Wood Unable to Tell Which
of the Victims Died First.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 22. --- Miss Lizzie Borden arrived here from Taunton on the 10:55 o'clock train at the Fall River station. Her departure from the jail at Taunton was a quiet one, as it was not expected that she would be taken to this city until later in the day. On the way down she talked with the officers on everyday topics, but said nothing about the murder. On the arrival of the train in this city Detective Seaver alighted first, and was followed by Rev. Mr. Buck. Then came Miss Lizzie, closely followed by City Marshal Hilliard.

The prisoner still retains her wonderful nerve. She leaned heavily on the minister's arm, and a few steps from the train Marshal Hilliard put his arm through hers and walked with her to the door where a hack with closed blinds was standing. There was not a trace of suffering on her face, not even a tear stain. She was dressed in the same blue cloth suit she wore when taken to Taunton a week ago and her face was covered by a thin blue veil. There was a great deal of interest taken in her by the crowds about the station but there was nothing in the character of a demonstration.

Officers Doherty, Harrington, Perron, Chace, and Medley kept a clear passageway. The reporters did not pay Lizzie the same attentions by gazing as they did one week ago. When she was seated in the hack with the minister and detective the city marshal gave directions to the driver to go to the Central Station by a circuitous route. The directions were followed. Ten minutes after three or four hack-loads of reporters were landed at the Central Station. The prisoner’s carriage drove down Granite street through Rock, and hauled up at the north door.

Officers Davis and McAdams cleared the passageway to the matron's room, and Mrs. Russell followed the party up stairs to again resume her duties as Miss Borden's keeper.

When the prisoner arrived at the matron's room her counsel were there awaiting her arrival, also her sister Emma and Mr. Morse.

It is currently reported that Mr. Jennings is now in possession of all Miss Borden's right in the property of her father and that he has been instructed not to spare a dollar in preparing and continuing the work of defence, even though Lizzie should be penniless at the conclusion of the trial. Therefore it is probable that the trial will be a lengthy and protracted one.

In the court-room no accommodations were made for the reporters, and they were obliged to apply to furniture stores to secure tables for their own use. As early as 11 o'clock people began to arrive in the court-room, among whom were a number of women who occupied seats where they could obtain a good view of the proceedings. They brought their knitting work with them and lunch baskets were numerous. At the head of the stairs was an officer who would only admit a few at a time and during the proceedings it is stated that only enough spectators will be allowed in the room to fill the seats.

The Prisoner's Counsel.

Col. Melvin O. Adams of Boston will assist Mr. Jennings for the defence at this hearing. When the trial comes, if the case reaches an indictment, eminent counsel from New York or Chicago, it is expected, will be called into the case.

Who Died First?

It is understood that Prof. Wood cannot definitely determine from the stomachs of Mr. and Mrs. Borden whether the latter was killed first, and, therefore, he cannot say how long before Mr. Borden was murdered she had been dead. This is a very important point to the defence and materially affects the government's theory, maintained from the first, that Mrs. Borden died, at least, an hour before her husband. It is now said that the family had been sick the night before from the milk, and that Mrs. Borden did not eat breakfast. On the contrary, there is positive evidence that she did eat breakfast with Uncle John V. Morse and Mr. Borden. It is hinted that Dr. Wood could not find the evidence as to the priority of death of Mrs. Borden, because such evidence from the digestive organs is lacking 24 hours after death has occurred. The fact is pretty evident that the element of weakness is already introduced into this part of the Commonwealth's case.

"WHAT I HAVE SAID IS TRUE."

Mr. Hathaway Denies and Capt. Smalley Reiterates His Statement.

Fall River, Aug. 22. --- The publication of Capt. Smalley's story ranked next to the confession of Charles H. Peckham that he was the murderer as the most prominent incident of the past week in connection with the Borden case. George W. Hathaway, who told this story to Capt. Smalley, is a travelling agent for firms dealing in stove furnishings, and his route takes in the smaller towns and villages on the Cape and in the eastern and central parts of the state. Mr. Hathaway was found at his home by a *Standard* reporter, and says the story he told was not concerning Andrew J. Borden's family. The circumstance, he repeated, happened in the family of a friend of his in a distant part of the country, and Capt. Smalley misinterpreted it when he understood it as occurring in the Borden family. Mr. Hathaway had no personal acquaintance with Andrew J. Borden.

At the police station yesterday one of the earliest visitors of the day was Mr. Hathaway. He seemed particularly anxious to disavow the statement of Capt. Smalley and have the marshal and the public understand that he was citing the case of another family. As for himself, he said, he believes Miss Lizzie Borden innocent, and was not flattered at all over the notoriety he had obtained in the past few days.

It isn't at all improbable, however, that Mr. Hathaway will be summoned as a witness in the case.

Capt. Smalley Reiterates His Statement.

Capt. Smalley was seen at the office of the board of Overseers of the Poor this morning by a *Standard* reporter in relation to Mr. Hathaway's statement.

"What I have said I have said, and what I have said is true," said Capt. Smalley, "that is, if this Mr. Hathaway is the same person with whom I talked."

Visiting New Bedford Druggists.

A short time previous to the Borden murder, Lizzie Borden spent several days in this city, as has been told. It was decided to make an investigation, to see if she sought to buy prussic acid here. Inspectors Hathaway and Parker with City Marshal Hilliard of Fall River have visited all the drug stores in the city, and the registering of sales of poison at the various stores has been carefully examined. No prussic acid sales on the days investigated were found, although one druggist had a recollection that it was called for and refused. No tangible evidence resulted.

Monday, August 22, 1892 Page 3

"I BELIEVE HER INNOCENT."

Anna Katherine Greene Speaks in Behalf of Lizzie Borden

Interesting Opinion of the Famous Writer of Detective Stories.

Another Novelist Compares the Murder With the Leavenworth Case.

[From the New York *World*.]

As a professed writer of stories in which guilt and its detection play a prominent part, I have been asked by the New York *World* to state my impressions concerning the very remarkable murder which has lately taken place in Fall River, and the probable culpability of the young woman upon whom the suspicions of the police have mainly fallen.

This is a strange request, and that it should be made to one who is as far removed from any practical knowledge of the workings of crime and its detection by the police as any woman of domestic tendencies can be, is proof perhaps of the effect which this inexplicable affair has had upon the public mind. It is regarded as a problem, and the conjectures roused by it are similar in nature to those awakened by romances in which the evidences of crime are worked up to point with unerring certainty towards the culpability of some person presumably innocent.

But, alas! The Borden mystery, though possessing the features of romance, is fact, and dreadful fact, and the person suspected is no heroine of the imagination with whom conjecture can rightfully amuse itself, but a living woman with a heart to feel her fearful position, and a life to be degraded if not endangered by the suspicions raised against her. Therefore it is with no keen intellectual enjoyment of the analysis involved that I approached this subject, but with a serious sense of the responsibility which one assumes in venturing to give an opinion upon a topic so associated with the actualities of life and death.

Lizzie Borden was at odds with her father, a man of means. Lizzie Borden was within hearing distance when his murder took place yet heard nothing and was conscious of no alarm, but did she commit the astounding double crime which many have laid to her charge? Surely it is not for me to answer, or for anyone to answer, before she has even been committed for trial or any evidence upon oath been submitted to the public. Yet I have been urged to say what I think of the affair, and to say it just at this stage of the proceedings, so I yield to importunities which possibly may be more pressing then wise, merely promising that it is an impression only which I have to give, and that, too, one

formed from the story told in the newspapers of the present date and not from any special knowledge or study of the case.

Crime, as crime, is not interesting to me. I shun horrors and rarely read the long list of assaults and murders which come with every morning's news. I did not even read the account of the Borden murder when it first appeared. Not till my attention was specially drawn to the matter did I peruse the columns devoted to this affair, so rarely is there any feeling, save repulsion, produced in the by details of this nature.

But this crime is not of the ordinary type. Indeed, it is not sufficient to class it among those of an extraordinary nature. It is unique, sole, the crime of the generation as regards mystery and the shock it gives to all natural and human probabilities. When I began to read its story I found myself startled, and before I had finished the astonishing tale I was positively aghast. These circumstances---the finding of the body of an elderly man lying slain in his own home, with no evidences of struggle or surprise visible in his countenance; a servant near, his daughter within hearing distance, yet no cry heard, no sound of a fall noticed, his watch in its place, his money intact in his pockets, thus robbing the gruesome affair at the first blush of the usual motive of theft, but supplying later certain facts which bespoke a still more subtle motive in the cupidity of the daughter anxious for the fortunes she saw slipping from her hands---all this was not new to me, all this had been gone over in my mind years and years ago with creatures of my imagination, even down to the last startling detail of the proposed will he was prevented from making by his sudden death. That there were two victims here instead of one; that the time of murder was in broad daylight, when doors and windows are suppose to be open, and any unusual sound in so light a structure as the frame house inhabited by the Bordens would be likely to attract attention, and that the most brutal of all weapons, the axe, had been preceded by poison, are the touches whereby reality transcends romance and human nature proved to be more vindictive in its hatred and more reckless in its methods than any writer dares to make his characters in fiction.

A case of circumstantial evidence was before me calculated to arouse any one's interest and doubly so mine, but it did not carry with it supreme conviction. As in the imaginary romance to which I have alluded, stress was laid upon one fact, which, in the judgment of Gryce, the detective, so weakened the chain of events otherwise leading direct to the guilt of the suspected party, that he hesitated to arrest her; so in this actual case of horrible crime, there was one fact recorded which deterred me from condemning without fuller evidence the young woman upon whom the shadow of suspicion has so darkly fallen. This is the unnecessary brutality, even fiendishness, displayed in the slaying of this elderly couple. Mr. and Mrs. Borden were not only killed, but hacked, and this is not because of resistance or from a desire to escape an alarm, but in face of nonresistance and an undoubted physical powerlessness, their energies having been previously paralyzed by poison if not utterly destroyed by the first blow they received. A man will strike and strike and strike again, even after death has set in, the object of his hatred, and there must have been hatred seemingly of the deeply rooted and prolonged nature at the bottom of this crime. A woman will strike and strike and strike again, perhaps with more unreasoning and unrelenting frenzy than a man, when her victim is a rival who has aroused her jealously, or the man who has outraged her affections or robbed her of her children.

But for a girl of any education or training to bring down an axe again and again upon the unresisting form of a father, who, whatever his severity has been towards her, could have aroused in her no fury of antagonism which would not have been satisfied by his mere death, is not consistent with what we know of female nature, and makes one pause when the cry goes up too loudly against her. Cruelty and the shedding of blood for blood's sake are a man's prerogative, or if they are ever found developed in a woman the cases are so rare that we may well afford to give Lizzie Borden the benefit of the doubt. I believe her innocent. To slay an aged father---even an aged mother----from motives of anger or cupidity is possible to a women even in this day and generation, as our papers frequently show, but to needlessly hack and hew them! What motive of rage could have been strong

enough to carry Lizzie Borden through that? Revenge for moneys withheld, tastes crossed or desires unsatisfied, I cannot think so.

Anna Katherine Green

Another Novelist Talks.

Bellport, L. I., Aug. 21. --- The remarkable close analogy between the Borden murder and Anna Katherine Green's story, "The Leavenworth Case," has been commented upon by every reader of that popular novel. No one was more prompt to see the resemblance than the authoress herself. No outsider, perhaps, is better qualified to suggest a plausible solution of the great mystery then this keen, analytic writer of detective tales.

Anna Katherine Green does not believe that Lizzie Borden is guilty of the crime with which she is charged. She has reasons, and apparently good ones, for her opinion. Some of these she expressed to the reporter in an interview on the Borden case and afterwards wrote out for publication at the *World's* request. She talked freely and unreservedly.

To those who know her in private life the novelist is Mrs. Charles Rohlfs. With her husband and three pretty babies she is summering at Bellport, L. I. She is a woman of slight figure, with blue eyes, a placid face and a matronly air.

"I am extremely averse," she said, "to be considered in the light of presuming to take up the duties of the police in theorizing upon a case of this character, a matter of life and death. Not that my views would have any particular weight in shaping the course of procedure in ferreting out the criminal, but motives might be attributed to me that are entirely foreign to my nature.

"'The Leavenworth Case' has frequently been criticized as utterly improbable, yet when I read the story of the Borden murder I remarked to my husband, 'What a remarkable resemblance to the Leavenworth Case!'

"In the first place, the victims of the Fall River murder and the Leavenworth case had no enemies; they were wealthy; they were both on the point of changing their wills; there were two to benefit or suffer by this action; to all appearances they were perfectly secure; both crimes were committed in a remarkably short space of time, with the regular inmates of the house within call at the time.

"The discovery of both crimes was by accident---and both were committed noiselessly.

"The pistol shot in the Leavenworth case was not heard by the inmates of the house; nor was Mrs. Borden's fall, though she weighed over 200 pounds, and from the position in which she lay when discovered must have fallen heavily.

"The mysterious man who was hired to say on the stoop, 'He has deeply wronged me', bears a remarkably close analogy to Clavering in the Leavenworth case.

"Then the circumstantial evidence, such as it is, in the Borden case has many parallels in the Leavenworth case. The servant girl, Hannah, in my story had left the house just about the way Bridget Sullivan did, thus drawing suspicion upon herself. Then, too, there was the contradictory theories of the detectives and their effort after they had singled out the most probably guilty one to bolster up by such evidence as came most readily to hand.

"Afterwards came all the impenetrable mystery.

"In the Leavenworth case the first one to announce the crime was Truman Harwell, the real culprit, who at times could seem to have no possible motive for its commission."

"Her character, as I have understood it from the published reports, is thoroughly womanly, and there is no doubt in my mind as to her thorough sanity. I do not see how the circumstantial evidence that has been brought forward justifies the conclusions reached.

"But while it is reasonable to suppose that Lizzie Borden is innocent, both directly or as an accomplice, yet she might have inferential or indirect knowledge of the crime sufficient to cause at

least a suspicion in her mind as to who might be implicated. That would readily account for her seemingly contradictory evidence on the stand.

"The resemblance between my fiction and this deplorable fact is heightened by the possibility of some unknown sympathizer committing the crime on his own responsibility for some motive but half formed in his mind and acted on without regard to anybody or anything---impelled by no stronger motive that might have led a fanatic to commit the crime and conceal the method with the cunning of an insane mind. I mean the kind of mind whose acuteness in one direction is enhanced to the sacrifice of the governing moral faculties.

"The inexperienced in crime, inspired by some engrossing idea, will frequently proceed in a way entirely at variance with that of the habitual and hardened criminal, and of course involve the affair in mystery from their very ignorance of crime and criminal methods.

"If I were weaving this into a story I would try to establish a strong relationship between the known family members of the inmates of the house and some deeply interested party outside. You see this would furnish me with excellent material for fastening the circumstantial evidence on anyone I saw fit to cast under suspicion."

PROBABLY A CRANK.

A Man Who Says He Can Find the Murderer of the Bordens.

Boston, Aug. 22. --- "Lizzie Borden is innocent of the crime with which she is charged," said a man who called at the Boston police headquarters yesterday, and who gave his name as George A. Collier, and his residence at Quincy. He introduced himself to Lieutenant Daley, who was in charge, and informed that official that he had called to solve the Fall River mystery, if he could obtain leave to work upon the case. After stating his business he asked the lieutenant if he could so work on the case.

"Certainly," said the lieutenant, who from the outset perceived that he had a crank to deal with.

Collier, if that be his name, says that the crime was committed by a Frenchman, and he confidently declared he could ferret the murderer out. He said he had formerly been a police officer in Fall River, and that and ex-captain of that place had visited him soon after the crime was committed and asked him to work on the case. His business would not permit it then, but he gave his attention to it. Lieutenant Daley gave him permission to work on the case and he left for Fall River last evening.

Tuesday, August 23, 1892 Page 8

KNOWLTON NOT READY.

Counsel for Defence Consents to a Postponement.

No Evidence Presented in the Borden Murder Trial.

Hearing Adjourned Until Thursday of This Week.

Prisoner Not Required to Enter

the Court-Room.

Crowds of Curious Spectators Turned
Away Disappointed.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 22. --- The second district court room in this city was a continuous buzz of excited conversation in the period just preceding the trial of Lizzie Borden this afternoon. Inside the rail the entire space was filled with tables and chairs for the counsel, and newspaper men, about 35 of the latter being present. Several newspaper artists were also on hand. Among the spectators was a large predominance of ladies, doubtless due to the susceptibility of the guardian of the law at the outer portal.

When the time for the court session to commence arrived not a seat was to be had in the room, and quantities of spectators were standing. At precisely 2 o'clock Court Officer Wyatt announced the court, and as Judge Blaisdell came into the room he was greeted ceremoniously by the large assemblage rising to its feet. Seldom does a justice of the district court in this county receive this mark of distinction from such an assemblage.

As the justice took his place on the bench a hush fell on the room and all eyes and ears anxiously riveted their attention on the entrance to the room in eager expectancy of some sign of the arrival of the much talked of prisoner and defendant. She was preceded several minutes by her counsel, Andrew J. Jennings of Fall River and Melvin O. Adams of Boston, who through weeks, perhaps, to come will put forth all their efforts to save a member of the Fall River elite from a convict's fate.

Their patience was in vain for she did not appear. Instead at 2:50 o'clock the bulky form of District Attorney Knowlton emerged from the judge's room. A hush at that moment fell on the officers and spectators.

Mr. Knowlton addressed Judge Blaisdell, while all the people present craned forward and listened. He said a number of things had been taken from the Borden house which needed to be examined by experts, who were not ready at the present time to render their report. On this account he asked that the examination be postponed till Thursday next.

The Judge said it did not seem to him that the demand was unreasonable, and he therefore ordered a continuance till Thursday morning at 10 o'clock.

Among those who were present in the court room was Bridget Sullivan, who was attired in a suit of blue with hat of same color, trimmed on the front with a bow of blue ribbon. She seemed at peace with herself and all the world; had a good color and was apparently not haunted by any sad thought.

John V. Morse sat a little distance at her left, and to the ordinary observer he displayed no emotion. He sat calm and unmoved and apparently was the most indifferent of spectators.

Lizzie's sister Emma, who has been with her at all times when she could since her arrest, was in Matron Russell's room from the time her sister arrived this morning, was a comforter to the girl, rendering every assistance in her power. Neither Lizzie or Emma was in the court room during the afternoon, but counsel for defence, A. J. Jennings of Fall River and M. O. Adams of Boston, were on hand, although they did not find any need to make any remarks or offer any objection to the course pursued by the government.

One of the most interesting events of the tedious wait preceding District Attorney Knowlton's announcement was furnished by a citizen, who announced himself as a taxpayer and a man who was entitled to sit down, getting a seat in a reporter's place and endeavoring to enforce his position, but who abandoned it when Officer Wyatt put in an appearance.

A conversation with the District Attorney this afternoon by a *Standard* reporter resulted in gaining not much information. He said he knew little more of the proceedings then the various outsiders. When questioned in regard to the witnesses and the order of their precedence, he said that Dr. Dolan, the

medical examiner, would be the first one called by the government, but beyond that he could say nothing.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 22. --- The court room was crowded inside the rails at 2 o'clock. Back of the rail, where the strange crown of rough faces is usually seen, there were ladies in plenty and all were arrayed in fine clothes. Among the many who were present were all Aldermen Beattie, Brady and McLaughlin, Rev. John Brown, Michael Burnham, P. W. Lyman, Drs. Leary, Dwelly, William Collins of Haverhill, St. Germain, Judge Carter of Haverhill, James T. Cummin, Mr. William Durfee, Mayor Coughlin and Benjamin Cook. There were 32 newspaper workers within the rail. Three of them were ladies. Among the men were five artists who were engaged in sketching everything from the carpet to the ceiling.

Bridget Sullivan and Mrs. Russell were on the scene early. District Attorney Knowlton appeared at 1:54 o'clock and went into the judge's private room. The judge followed shortly afterward.

Bridget Sullivan has grown very pale since the day she was first seen by the Associated Press representative. She was dressed in a suit of blue trimmed with lace and she remained for some time in conversation with Lawyer James Cummings.

The heat in the room began to make itself felt early in the proceedings and gave evidence of weary hours to come.

City Marshal Hilliard was present in a handsome new uniform with fine shoulder straps.

Dr. Dolan, Dr. Bowen, superintendent Connell, Justice Lovatt, and crowds of female witnesses began to file in until standing-room was hardly obtainable.

The city hall bell had hardly ceased ringing the hour of two when Judge Blaisdell entered from his room and went up to the bench. As he walked along each of the 300 persons in the room arose and remained standing until he bowed and sat on a seat so filled with fate.

The rising was an innovation and an unexpected honor in the district court.

John V. Morse entered the room after the judge was seated, and ex-Congressman Robert T. Davis followed him. Attorney Phillips was the first lawyer to appear at the table set apart for the defence. City Physician Kelly and his wife were shown seats occupied by other witnesses, seats usually occupied by prisoners.

As one looked around the court-room, filled as it never was before, it was noticed that the large proportion of the guests were women. Some were old, some young, but all were curious to the last degree. They strained their necks and looked nervously at each person connected with the case as they appeared.

Mrs. Dr. Bowen and Mrs. Churchill sat in the witness seats and both were crying bitterly.

Attorney Jennings appeared at 2:18 and he was scowling, as though indignant at the curious that bent their eyes toward him.

There was a warm discussion going on in the clerk's room between District Attorney Knowlton, Attorneys Jennings and Adams regarding the admission of certain evidence to give the defendants an insight into the government's case. There was a long wait of the prisoners appearance. She was delayed in the matron's room where her attorney and her intimate friends engaged her in conversation.

William Kennedy of Broadway created a scene during the long wait. He had taken a seat of a New Bedford *Standard* reporter and talked loudly, when Court Officer Wyatt appeared. He moved Kennedy outside the rail and directed him to a seat on the floor.

At ten minutes of 3 District Attorney Knowlton arose and said: "If it please your honor, there are some things used as evidence in this case which are wanting at the present time. They are the clothing and various parts of the furnishings of the rooms where the murder occurred. They are in the hands of the experts and they will be here to-morrow or next day probably, or the day following. Consequently

we have agreed with the defendant's counsel to adjourn this hearing until Thursday, if it meets your honor's approval." An adjournment until Thursday was then ordered.

Publicity a Safeguard of Liberty.

New York, Aug. 22. --- The *Herald* printed the following editorial this morning:

The formal hearing in the case of Lizzie Borden will begin at Fall River to-day to determine whether the accused shall be held to await the action of the grand jury.

It is understood that the hearing is to be public. By all means it should be so. Secret inquisitions and star chamber proceedings are foreign to American institutions and American sentiment. Especially in the case of a person accused of the highest crime known to our law should the proceedings be public in order that there may be no ground for popular suspicion as to the justice and regularity of the step taken by the public authorities.

If this course is now pursued in the case of Lizzie Borden, the chain of circumstantial evidence wrought against her will be given to the world and an intelligent public opinion may be formed as to whether she is justly accused and properly held. Such publicity is an essential safeguard of personal liberty.

Wednesday, August 24, 1892 Page 1

LIZZIE'S LETTER.

She Wrote Emma About Seeing
a Suspicious Character.

Watched Him From an Upper
Window on Monday Night.

Friends Who Read the Letter Will
Testify to its Contents.

Drug-clerk of This City Taken to
Taunton by the Police.

Paced the Jail Corridor, but Could
Not See Lizzie's Face.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 24. --- It transpires that at the coming trial of Lizzie Borden, her letter-writing will form a feature of the evidence both for the State and the defence. The prisoner has told an intimate friend since her arrest the story of a letter which she wrote to her sister Emma, who was at the time visiting in Fairhaven. The letter was mailed two days before, and reached its destination one day before the murder. It contained a description of a singular experience which Lizzie said she had the Monday night before the murder. She was on her way to the house, according to the letter, at about 8 o'clock in the evening, and upon entering the side gate she saw a suspicious character in the back yard. The man ran at sight of her, and this action of his created much uneasiness in Lizzie's mind. She could not rest without making further inquiry into the matter, so she watched the yard from the upper window of her room, and saw what she concluded was the same man walking through the yard. It was dark and she

could not give a good description of him. From the other things she saw, Lizzie concluded that the house was being shadowed.

The circumstances as above related were told in the letter which Lizzie wrote the next morning and mailed to Emma at Fairhaven. Emma thought the matter rather strange and she showed the letter to several persons there who read it and who, it is said, are willing to testify to its contents. Emma then destroyed the letter.

The matter first came out at the inquest when the district attorney asked Lizzie if she had seen any suspicious characters about the house. To this question Lizzie replied that she had not on the day of the murder, but that she had on Monday night. Then she told the story of the letter which has since been investigated by the police and proven to be in the main correct.

During Lizzie Borden's incarceration at Taunton jail a New Bedford drug clerk was taken there by the police, and shown the cell in which she was locked. He paced up and down the corridor several times in an attempt to see Lizzie's face, but each time she was sitting with her back to the door. It was the intention of the New Bedford man to see if she was the same woman who had called at his store and bought, or attempted to buy, prussic acid. Whatever the reason of it, he remained in Taunton a half-day, but finally left without having seen Lizzie. It appears from this incident that the State has not given up the poison theory.

However the controversy between Capt. Orrick Smalley of this city and George W. Hathaway of Fall River may end regarding the conversation which took place on the piazza of the Craigville Hotel, it leaked out yesterday that some little time before his death A. J. Borden had spoken to a prominent business man of Fall River concerning his family relations. It is also known that he conveyed the impression that these relations were not pleasant. Mr. Borden said what he had to say on that occasion in a very few words. He did not go into particulars and the gentleman with whom he was talking did not ask any questions.

This is not an important matter of itself, but it throws more of a cloud about the excuse which Miss Lizzie Borden made when invited to visit Marion. The young woman whom she was to join at that resort stated that Miss Borden could not leave her home because her sister was away and she would be needed to take care of her father in case he went across the river to his farm. The government may be able to show that he did not intend to visit the farm, and that having made up his mind on that point he said as much to a gentleman in whom he was not in the habit of confiding.

If Miss Borden was anxious to go to Marion and remained behind her friends because she thought her father might visit his farm, it is singular that he did not inform her of his plans. This proves nothing as it stands, of course, but it certainly doesn't weaken the links in the chain of circumstantial evidence.

Another matter which is commanding attention is the second letter in the case. The first letter was addressed to Mrs. Borden, and if Miss Lizzie has been correctly reported she has stated that it was probably burned. The second letter was mailed by Mr. Borden on the morning he was butchered. Miss Lizzie wrote it and it is addressed to one of her friends at Marion. If the police can secure this letter it may throw some light on the prisoner's plans and be very valuable. Its contents have not been made public except in a general way, and nothing has been heard concerning it since the early days of the murder. If the defence has not secured possession of this letter the government may put it in at the preliminary hearing, though just what use would be made of it if the district attorney could secure it is not known, of course.

The government has evidence which goes to show the woodwork in the rooms where the murders were committed was washed after the tragedy. The photos taken soon after the killing plainly show blood stains on certain portions of the rooms, which carpenters have sawed off, and which are now clean. It is rumored that photography will play an important part at either the hearing or the trial, and

that the government will exhibit some ghastly pictures, showing the nature of the wounds which were inflicted.

The attempt which has been made by the supporters of the prisoner to discredit the story that the daughters of the murdered couple were unhappy in their home life, is beginning to be regarded as unwise. In fact, a number of believers in Miss Borden's innocence are asserting that a mistake has been made by their allies. This mistake lies in the fact that there has been too great an anxiety to explain away everything which points suspiciously towards Miss Borden. For instance, it has been said that the prisoner was on almost affectionate terms with her father and stepmother, while the government makes no bones of insisting that it has abundant evidence to prove that exactly the contrary is true.

In the effort to give Miss Borden the benefit of every doubt some people have gone too far, and have thus created doubts which did not exist until they undertook their defence.

At 7 o'clock last night an old man with a lumbering tread, a basket in his hands and a dozen gamins at his heels walked into Court square from the direction of Borden street. He did not notice the boys; he is too much accustomed to notoriety to be annoyed at trifles now. He entered the guard-room weariedly and waited. It was John V. Morse. He had brought Lizzie's supper. He expected to visit his niece, the marshal having already allowed him to do so earlier in the day. The captain of the night watch took the basket without a word. The old man didn't care to argue the question. He simply sat down in the guard-room to await the return of the basket.

In the interval he talked horse with a friend, but was inclined to give murder topics a wide berth. He hoped---incidentally---that the perpetrator of the crime would eventually be brought to justice, and said---mechanically---that it was a lamentable affair. He wondered if the police had ever found the right key which Andrew Borden always carried, and added that he had changed the lock on the door of the Borden house, not caring to sleep in a house to which so many keys were afloat. He had been in New Bedford all day, and was tired---very tired.

He had begun to speculate on the effect of the advance in electrical science on horseflesh when Capt. Desmond arrived with the lunch basket. The old man took it, lumbered out of the guard-room and started on the back trail with the street arabs in his wake.

A citizen watched the old man disappear across the square with no small show of interest.

"Andrew Borden," he said, thoughtfully, "was a man who talked little, unless the subject was of deep interest to him. You did all the talking. He did the listening.

"Let's see now! Mr. Morse went over to the farm that day after eggs, didn't he? The day of the murder, I mean. Did you ever know that when Andrew Borden wanted eggs or anything else from the farm he used to tie a note to the empty milk can which the Swede used to call for? No? Well, that's the case. It's odd that he should have asked Mr. Morse to get the eggs on that particular day, isn't it? Rather lucky for that Swede and the foreman at the farm that they didn't happen to be at the house that particular morning, too; don't you think? They'd have been strung up to the nearest lamppost.

"Did you know that the man used to come to the Borden house in the morning about 11 o'clock? No? Well, that's the case. Didn't come that morning. Lucky for him. Wasn't it?

"Ever notice how long a minutes is? No? Well, just look here a moment," and the citizen took out his watch and gazed at the second-hand until it had crept around the minute circle.

"There! Quite a long time, isn't it? 13 minutes! Why, man, a great deal can be done in 13 minutes.

"Know Cunningham, the newsdealer? Well, when he went into the paint shop at the corner of Borden street to give the alarm, he noticed that the clock there told ten minutes of 11. The work had been done then. It was 11:15 before Officer Allen got there. That's a good 25 minutes, isn't it? Clock may have been wrong? That's true. Let's go up and look at that clock."

We went up and looked at the clock. It was two minutes fast.

"Forget to wind it sometimes," the owner said, "but it's never more than five minutes out of the way."

"Well," the citizen resumed, "I'm only pointing out a few of the strange things about the case. There are some. There are a great many others."

This is only new evidence of the ceaseless thinking Fall River people direct toward the tragedy and its many inexplicable features. The citizen, "Circumstances," and all others, for that matter, trouble John V. Morse little. He accounted for his time to the minute, almost. The police paid an eloquent tribute to the strength of his alibi when they placed him under $500 bonds and called off the shadows in citizens' clothes which dogged his footsteps previous to the arrest.

A man named Barrett is the latest crank who is worried over being the Bordens' murderer. He came to police headquarters in Fall River yesterday afternoon and said he had been staying at the Richardson House and the people there had accused him of the crime. He pointed to a vacant place on the pavement, and said it was crowded with his pursuers. The man's brain was evidently wild with drink, and he was locked up.

Thursday, August 25, 1892 Page 1

LIZZIE ON TRIAL.

Preliminary Proceedings of Borden Murder Case.

Court Room Was Thronged by an Eager Audience.

Examination of Witnesses Begun by District Attorney.

Medical Examiner Dolan the First to Testify.

The Story of the Autopsy of the Murdered Couple.

Most Ghastly Sight He Ever Saw in His Experience.

Minute Description of Blood Spots on the Wall.

Surveyor Kieran Instructed to Make Additions to His Plans.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 25. --- It is almost inconceivable to an outsider that so much interest should be manifested in the preliminary proceedings of the examination of Lizzie A. Borden for the murder of her father.

The Central police station was surrounded before 8 o'clock by men, women and children anxious to gain admittance to the Second District Court room. The mob besieged each door and begged the officer to let them in, but only in case of privileged persons were their prayers listened to. The seats in

the court-room were nearly all filled early, and if one-fiftieth of the crowd outside had been led in, the seats and standing-room would have been overflowed.

Just before 9 o'clock a hack with drawn curtains drove up to the public entrance to the court room. The spectators lining each sidewalk made a frantic rush to the door and for a moment or two they overcame the resistance of the officers and filled the doorway as well as sidewalk and made locomotion impossible. Marshal Hilliard appeared in the door, waved his arms and the police charged and pushed the crowd on the run back to the north sidewalk or east and west. The door of the carriage was opened and Emma Borden, the loving and faithful sister, got out, went up stairs. The officer in the corridor on the second floor respectfully drew back and permitted her to enter Matron Russell's room, where she found Lizzie sitting in a rocking chair by one of the north windows. Emma went up at once and stooped over to kiss her sister, but met with no answering response. Lizzie greeted her with a cordial hand grasp and at once commenced talking on matters probably of mutual interest, but having no bearing, however remote, on the double tragedy. Lizzie was calm and collected, and in this she presented a marked contrast to her tearful sister. After a short personal conversation the talk became general, others present joining in till the time came for the summons to the court room.

The court-room, even during the transaction of minor business, was crowded to repletion. Fully half of the audience was composed of young ladies from 16 to 23 years of age, and they sat there an hour listening to the proceedings and taking their initiatory degree in district court matters. On the north side of the room Bridget Sullivan, soberly attired in dark clothes, occupied a seat next to Inspector Desmond.

At 10:03 the court took a recess until 10:20, and almost immediately after, the crowd deepened in the room, while the court officers had hard work to keep the necessary space clear. Lizzie Borden came into the court room with her intimate friends and occupied a seat close to her counsel. She was dressed in the same suit of blue she wore on Monday and did not seem abashed at the large crowd present.

District Attorney Knowlton at 10:30, without any preliminaries, proceeded to the examination. Dr. William P. Dolan of Fall River, medical examiner, was the first witness. He said: I have had a good deal of experience in autopsies; I examined the body of Andrew J. Borden about 20 minutes of 12 on the forenoon of Aug. 4. It was on the sofa on the north side of the sitting room. The head of the sofa was to the west. A Prince Albert coat was folded up and placed on the afghan, and on the top of that was the sofa pillow. The body was lying on the right side with the face toward the kitchen door. I examined the body. Later in the day I removed the stomach and sealed it in a tight jar. I saw the body of Mrs. Borden in a room upstairs at the same time I saw Mr. Borden's. Her body was lying on the floor, face down. She was dressed in a calico dress; a silk handkerchief was lying on the floor nearby, such a handkerchief as is used when a person is dusting. I cannot say if the handkerchief was cut. There was blood on the handkerchief.

Robert C. Kieran testified to the correctness of a plan which was drawn by him of the Borden house. It was on the scale of a quarter of an inch to the foot. He gave measurements taken of the yard and fence on the Borden premises. Blood spots on the floor west of the sofa in the sitting-room were described, and witness said there were blood spots on a picture 5 feet 4 inches from the sofa. On the same wall as the picture 18 inches away were blood spots. From the house to the fence on the north side of the Borden premises the distance is 15 feet 4 inches. From the house to the nearest end of the barn is 14 feet 3 inches.

Witness was cross-examined by Andrew J. Jennings, who with Melvin O. Adams of Boston represents defence. He said: The sofa was not in the sitting room when I got to the Borden house. It was brought in by Dr. Dolan's orders. There was a blood spot on the architrave of the door in the sitting room which leads to the kitchen. I did not notice that this spot indicated any direction when it struck the door. The spot was within six inches of the jamb of the door. The blood on the picture was called to my attention by Dr. Dolan, who wanted me to measure it. I noticed no other spot on the picture. The spot I found was difficult to see until I turned the picture to the light. The spot was an elongated one. I

do not know if the elongation was upward or not. From the appearance of the spot I thought it had been thrown from the sitting room.

Here counsel called for the sketch of the piece of wood with the blood spot upon it. After looking it over carefully he continued the cross-examination of the witness. The witness said: The spot was on the side of the door frame nearest the parlor and about three inches from the end of the door frame.

The witness continued: There was a large pile of boards in the yard at the Borden residence up against the east fence that I did not put upon the plan simply because I forgot it.

The witness was asked if from anything he observed there was anything to prevent an ordinary man from going up on the pile and right over the fence.

The question was promptly objected to by the district attorney and was ruled out.

In answer to other questions witness said that the pile of boards was an ordinary one, regularly placed and laid up against the fence.

The witness was instructed during the noon recess to make a plan of the kitchen and measure the height of the ceiling and locate the pile of boards and place them upon the plan.

Dr. Dolan was then recalled, and he testified as follows: When I removed the sheet from Mr. Borden's body it was the most ghastly sight I have ever seen. There were 10 wounds upon the left side of the head and face. The largest one was 4 1-2 inches in length, and the other wounds were of various sizes, running down to 1 1-2 inches in length. The largest one was one which commenced on the left side of the head and ran down to the lower jaw. It had cut through the left side of the skull, taking out a large piece, had cut the eyeball in half and also the cheekbone. Above the left ear there was a crushing wound which carried the skull with it into the brain. When I uncovered the body all these wounds were apparent. Some of them were flesh wounds, and some had penetrated deeply into the bones. Some of them made indentations only, and some went right through the bone. A week later I made an examination of the vital organs, and saw and found nothing that would have occasioned death.

He thought death was due to a shock and he used the word in a medical sense.

When I first went to the house, continued the witness, one side of Mr. Borden's face was resting on the sofa, which was an old-fashioned one. It was 11:45 in the morning when I went to the house. None of the blood about the body was clotted, and blood was oozing from the wounds. There was but little blood on the clothing. The principal flow of blood was through the lounge on to the floor. Blood was dropping through, but not in great quantities. Mr. Borden had probably been dead not over a half an hour.

There were 86 clots of blood on the walls in the room where Mr. Borden lay. The highest ones were 3 feet 7 inches from the floor.

At this point the district attorney presented the plans which had been prepared by Mr. Kieran to the witness, and the attention of the court and Mr. Jennings.

Witness resumed. The blood spots described an arc of a circle, beginning no more than 3 1-4 inches from Mr. Borden's head on the wallpaper. On the paper above the lounge the highest spot was 6 feet 1 3-4 inches above the floor. The lowest spot was 6 feet and 1-2 inch. On the picture there were 58 spots which shot directly upward toward the east. On the moulding behind the lounge were spots, one 7 1-4 inches above the mop-board. On the carpet at the head of the lounge were two pools of blood. On the parlor door at the head of the lounge were two spots of blood. I saw two spots on the ceiling above the lounge, but do not think they were caused by human blood.

The wounds on Borden's face were made by a sharp instrument. I should say the wounds were caused by a hatchet or sharp axe. The crushing of the skull was done with some instrument which would give a leverage. I do not believe the thickness of the skull at the point where Mr. Borden's wounds were made was over 1-12 of an inch.

Mr. Knowlton asked witness the relative amount of force necessary to be used to crush the skull at the point where the blows on Borden's head were found.

Mr. Jennings objected, but the objection was overruled.

Witness said an ordinary healthy person might deliver a blow which would fracture the skull of another.

Mr. Adams objected that the question was not answered by witness.

Witness then said: An ordinarily healthy person with four or five pound hatchet could fracture a skull with a moderate blow.

Witness resumed. Mr. Borden was in excellent physical condition. Mrs. Borden was lying on her face on the floor. As the body was lying we could see there were wounds, and closer examination showed seven

[Continued in later edition, Fourth Page 4]

or eight cuts clear through the skull. All but four of the wounds were on the right side of the head. There were 18 cuts in all. The wounds were from the left and went backward and downward to the right. The ends of the wounds started from the front. None of the wounds on the left went through the skull. On the bridge of Mrs. Borden's nose was a contusion and there were also contusions over the right eye. These was such as might be made in falling. Afterwards we discovered a wound on the back of Mrs. Borden. It was 2 1-2 inches long and two inches deep, but did not reach the bone. Mrs. Borden was lying in a pool of clotted blood, which was not in a fluid condition like that of Mr. Borden's. There were three spots of blood on the pillow shams and others on the rail of the bed in the room where she was found. Can't say how long Mrs. Borden had been dead, probably from one to one and a half hours. The body was warm. Saw Mrs. Borden's body after I saw that of Mr. Borden.

Mr. Knowlton's asked, "Was there anything inconsistent, in your opinion, as to her having been dead two hours?"

An objection was raised, but it was overruled.

Without answering the question witness said Mrs. Borden was 53 years old. She was 5 feet 4 inches in height and weighed from 215 to 235 pounds. Her death was caused by the shock from the blows. The wounds on her body commenced more posterially than those on Mr. Borden, but wound up the same. I took her stomach from the body that afternoon, put it in an air-tight jar, and sent it to an assayer. I saw a hatchet downstairs. It had a claw on the back. There were three axes downstairs. I did not take the axes or the hatchet. I examined the hatchet with a claw and one of the axes. The hatchet had what looked like scratches on the blade. There was an appearance of blood on it. It had a cutting surface of four or five inches, and weighed perhaps three or four pounds. The city marshal took it. I examined it with a glass; there were two or three hairs on it, and what I took to be blood on the blade and handle. There appeared to be blood on the axes. I delivered the hatchet to Prof. Wood. I took some clothing---that of a female---but not that of a dead person---and sent it to Prof. Wood.

At this point the court took a recess till 2:30 p.m.

Marion

The following ladies from Fall River are also stopping at the point (Blake's Point): Mrs. James F. Jackson, Miss Edith Jackson, Miss Jenny Stowell, Miss Anna C. Holmes, Miss Mary L. Holmes, Miss Mabel C. Remington, Miss Louise Remington, Miss Alice Buck, Miss Isabel J. Tracy, Miss Louise H. Handy, Miss Elizabeth M. Johnson and Miss Annie C. Bush. Miss Lizzie A. Borden was originally one of the party, and was a favorite with all.

BLOODY WAYFARER.

Jewish Peddler Met Him on New Bedford Road.

Helped Him Clean His Clothing and Gave Him Food.

Stranger Said He Had Fought with a Farmer.

Asked Many Times Over if He Looked All Right.

Bought Blacking to Cover up Gore on His Shoes.

Peddler Could Pick out His Man Among Ten Thousand.

Startling Statements in a Letter to Emma Borden.

Mayor of Waltham's Reply to Inquiries About Samuel Robinsky.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 25. --- The following letter, which was mailed Aug. 18 and received at Fall River at 4:30 p.m. (the) same day, was given out by the defence after the adjournment of the court at noon today:

Waltham, Mass. Aug. 17, 1892.

Miss Emma Borden.

Dear Madam --- You must excuse that I take the liberty in sending you these few lines. I ought to have written you before this, but I was unable to do so as I was travelling every day. My name is Samuel Robinsky. I am a Jewish peddler. When the fatal murder in Fall River occurred I was only a few miles from Fall River that day. While sitting on the roadside towards New Bedford, I met a man who was covered with blood. He told me that he worked on a farm and that he never could get his wages, so he had a fight with the farmer. He said he had run away and not got any money after all. All he had was a $5 bill. He bought from me four handkerchiefs, one looking glass, one necktie, a collar and some shoe blacking. His boots were covered with blood and he put lots of blacking on them. I helped him to fix up again and get cleaned. But at this time did not know anything about the murder. I felt sorry for him and thought only that he gave the farmer a good licking.

I advised him to travel at night, which he said he would do, as he feared arrest during the day. I gave him my lunch and he gave me a quarter and told me not to say anything that I had met him. He asked me what time the train left for Boston after 8 o'clock in the evening, and I told him.

He also had a bundle with him, which was about two feet thick or big. When I am peddling I do not read any papers, only Sundays, as I am studying the English language.

When I was in Boston last Sunday, a friend of mine told me about the Fall River murder. I told him that I was in Fall River and around the neighborhood. I told him about my stranger and my friend said:

But why did you not report it to the police?

I told him I was afraid, as they would lock me up as a witness, and another thing, I did not have any license, so I was afraid. I told my friend that I would write to you and Mr. Jennings. I read last Sunday's Boston *Globe* and thought that I might have seen the murderer. If I should see him here in Boston, I am sure, yes, dead sure, I should know him.

He is of medium height, with dark brown hair and reddish whiskers or moustache, weighing about 135 pounds. He wore a gray suit and a Derby hat. His shoes were what you call russia leather, no blacking, or so called Summer shoes. He put my blacking on to make them look black and people could not see the blood.

It was about 4 o'clock (noon) that day. I only heard about the murder at 6 or 7 o'clock that night. I kept quiet, as I had no license, and feared to be arrested. My stranger was very much afraid. He asked me a million times if he looked all right again, and I brushed him off with my shoe brush. I told him to wait till dark. If I go again to Fall River next week I shall call on you if you think it is necessary, but all I can swear to is the stranger which I have seen that afternoon. This is all, but if this man was the murderer I cannot say, but I shall find him out of a hundred thousand. I will close now. Will go to Fitchburg to-morrow morning and return to Boston Saturday night.

Please do not say anything to the police for I would be arrested. If I had known about the murder about the time I met my stranger it would have been different as I would have followed him up and perhaps got a reward. I thought it was a poor farm hand and so took pity on him as I know as a rule farmers seldom pay their hands during the Summer. Hoping that my information will be of some use to you, I remain

Very Respectfully,
Samuel Robinsky.

P.S. Please excuse paper and mistakes as I am a foreigner.

The following papers were appended to the letter:

Fall River, Aug. 19, 1892.
To George L. Mayberry, Mayor, Waltham, Mass.
Does Samuel Robinsky, a Jewish peddler, live in Waltham?
Andrew J. Jennings.

Waltham, Aug 20, 1892.
To Andrew J. Jennings, Fall River.
Cannot find that he lives here. Am told that a peddler of that name living in Boston sometimes comes out here.
G. L. Mayberry

Thursday, August 25, 1892 Page 8

"YOU GAVE ME AWAY, EMMA."

Singular Utterances of Lizzie Borden to Her Sister

Daughters of Murdered Couple Quarrelled in Police Station.

Prisoner Overcome by Emotion After Her Angry Denunciation.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 24. --- "You gave me away, Emma, did you not?"

"No, Lizzie, I only told Mr. Jennings what he ought to know for your defence."

"That is false. You have given me away and I know it; but remember! I will not give in one inch, never! never! That is all I have to say to you."

In a voice embittered with suppressed passion, Lizzie A. Borden this afternoon, in the presence of her attendant, Mrs. Reagan, the police matron, thus addressed her nearest and dearest relative, as with a violent wave of the hand she turned her back upon her sister, with whom the conversation just narrated had taken place.

With tears in her eyes and voice choked with sobs, Miss Emma left the room, and then the accused, overcome with emotion, fell prostrate on her bed. Another chapter in the Borden tragedy was ended.

Cast off by the sister to whom she had come with words of comfort and hope, Emma Borden returned to her home, on Second street, with Lizzie's denunciation ringing in her ears.

Mrs. Reagan, speechless and horrified, watched the prisoner intently.

The Significance of the Scene

she had witnessed was fully realized, but the compromising words of the suspected murderess, her unstrung nerves and wretched condition were a revelation. Previously she had been stoical and reserved, even in disposition, and self controlled. But in one brief minute, as Emma Borden was entering the room, a transformation had taken place and passion reigned within her where indifference had before been.

The above information that the *Globe* has secured comes from a source that is thoroughly reliable.

It is Not Exaggerated

and is published entirely as secured by the writer from a person in authority, who, while not himself present in the matron's room during the interview, had positive assurance from Mrs. Reagan that such occurrences took place.

In an interview with the writer, a member of the police department said: "Yes, Mrs. Reagan saw and heard all that she has been credited with. She is very reliable and truthful. She is likewise discreet, and you may depend that she will say nothing to newspaper men. If approached I have no doubt she would absolutely refuse to talk and, perhaps, in self protection, would deny the story. But it is true. She reported it to the city marshal almost immediately after Emma's departure, and he in turn told Mr. Hilliard. The marshal was very much surprised.

"If Miss Lizzie were innocent of the murder of Mr. and Mrs. Borden, how would it be possible in any manner for Miss Emma to 'give her away'? Unless Lizzie had confided something to Emma that the latter had repeated to Mr. Jennings, there would have been no cause or reason for that conversation.

"That there has taken place

Some Violation of Confidence,

or some revelation or fact that Emma was cognizant of, is apparent to the most devoted believer in Miss Borden's innocence. That so-called betrayal was great enough to cause anger on Miss Lizzie's part and make her turn (her) back on her sister and wholly ignore her.

"It was important enough, if Mrs. Reagan speaks the truth, for Lizzie to say she 'would not give in a single inch', and as Mrs. Reagan says, to emphasize her words, with a gesture in which she designated a portion of her little finger as being less than she would admit. I think this is the most important development in the Borden case since the arrest was made.

"I also think it may be possible after Bridget Sullivan gives her testimony on the stand for the state to proceed in other directions. It is understood among the subordinates in the police department that Bridget has said she

Saw Lizzie in the Cellar

of the Borden house at the place where the axes were kept just prior to the murders. There are other important things that she will tell about, notably the girl's relations with the old folks. She tells a story of domestic discord among the Bordens, the like of which has not been printed in the newspapers as yet."

Thursday, August 25, 1892 Page 8

From Yesterdays Third Edition.

LIZZIE BORDEN'S LETTER.

Emma Friends in Fairhaven Seen This Afternoon.

Mrs. Allen Brownell No Recollection of the Circumstance Related.

The Missive May Have Been Shown to Her Daughter.

Immediately upon the receipt of news from the *Standard's* special correspondent in Fall River in relation to the singular experience of Lizzie Borden as related by her at the inquest, given on the first page, a *Standard* reporter called at the residence of Mrs. Allen Brownell on Green street in Fairhaven, where Emma Borden was on a visit to Miss Helen Brownell, a daughter of Mrs. Brownell above named. Unfortunately Miss Brownell was not in town, and when the newspaper man stated that he had called for the purpose of ascertaining as to the truth of the alleged statement of Miss Borden that she had shown such a letter to her friends in Fairhaven, Mrs. Brownell said she could not say whether she had or not. She certainly had not shown such a letter to her, and she could not say whether Emma had shown such a letter to her daughter or not. She remembered that Miss Borden had had several letters during her visit, but could not remember whether she received one the day previous to the murder or not.

When asked if her daughter would not have been likely to have mentioned the fact if such a letter had been shown, Mrs. Brownell replied, "Yes, I think she would."

In speaking of the tragedy, Mrs. Brownell did not hesitate to speak strongly in support of Lizzie's innocence. She said that both of the girls always spoke in endearing terms of their father. Emma, she stated, had intended to remain in Fairhaven all Summer.

Hon. H. M. Knowlton, District Attorney, is in Boston to-day in consultation with Attorney-General Pillsbury in relation to the examination of Lizzie A. Borden of Fall River for the murder of her father and stepmother. It is also said that Mr. Knowlton is to consult in Boston Prof. Wood, who has made an analysis of clothing, the hatchet and other articles connected with the murder.

Mr. Knowlton is not expected to be in the city again until Saturday evening, a fact which indicates that the examination will last all week.

Friday, August 26, 1892 Page 1

HID HER FACE.

Lizzie Shudders at the Grewsome Evidence.

Medical Examiner Tells of Preparing the Skulls.

Headless Bodies of the Murdered Couple Buried.

Dr. Dolan's Cross-Examination of Deep Interest.

Defence Grants Mr. Borden Died Without a Will.

Evidence Showing His Movements Before the Tragedy.

Strain of the Situation Telling Heavy on Emma.

Lawyer Jennings Has Confidence in the Robinsky Story.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 26. --- The cross-examination of Dr. Dolan, Medical Examiner, dragged its weary length after the close of the report sent for the last addition of the *Standard* yesterday afternoon. Melvin O. Adams was close and searching in his questions, but he did not seem to have any particular object in view, and threw out sort of (a) drag-net in the seeming hope that something worthwhile might come into its meshes.

The talk in court circles yesterday afternoon was that the examination will last at least six days.

The cross-examination in the later stages was devoted largely to the blood spots found on the wall near the sofa where Mr. Borden was lying, and to the location, size and depth of the cuts seen on him.

The court room was hotter than Tophet all the afternoon, and while Dr. Dolan thought the temperature might reach the height of 80 degrees, the crowd of reporters in the centre of the room would readily affirm that the mercury would reach 180 degrees.

Before the court adjourned the cross-examination reached the point of the search of the Borden house on the Saturday after the murder. Witness said he took a dress skirt, and underskirt and a blouse waist belonging to Lizzie. On the skirt was a spot of blood about the size of a good sized pin-head. On the dress skirt was a smooch near the pocket. The dress skirt was examined under a glass in the house. These garments were delivered to Prof. Wood. Witness said he was afforded every facility to examine everything in the house. The city marshal had given to him the shoes and stockings said to have been worn by Lizzie on the day of the murder. There was blood on the bottom of the shoes about the shank. The shoes and stockings were delivered to Prof. Wood.

In answer to a question, which took into consideration the spots of blood on walls and door, witness said he should think the assailant of Mr. Borden stood behind him when he struck. In all probability the assailant would have been spattered with blood. Witness could not see how spots of blood of any consequence could have gone below the waist of Mr. Borden's assailant.

At 5:30 o'clock the court decided to suspend the examination until 10 o'clock this morning.

District Attorney Knowlton said his appearance in the case is purely voluntary, and if he does not put in an appearance at the opening of the court the cross-examination of Dr. Dolan can proceed. The district attorney said he has three or four witnesses to put on in the morning to testify to Mr. Borden's movements out of doors on the morning he was murdered.

Second Day of the Trial.

The forenoon opened with cloud and rain, and as Lizzie Borden leaned against the window-casement in the warden's room in the gloomy Central Station she seemed to have a realizing sense of her condition, if one could judge by her dejected countenance of her inward state of feeling. Even the bouquets of asters which enlivened the window seemed not to be able to quell her sad thoughts. In spite of the rain, as the hour drew near for opening the court crowds on the sidewalks around the station were large, although for the first time the sterner sex predominated in numbers. Rev. E. A. Buck, the steadfast friend of Lizzie, was early on hand, and gave her in the matron's room that degree of spiritual consolation which he was able to impart.

The Strain Telling on Emma.

Emma did not arrive at the station to-day until a later hour than yesterday. The strain of the situation is telling on her in a stronger measure then on her unfortunate sister, and she grows perceptibly paler and thinner day by day.

Story of a Quarrel Denied.

The story of a quarrel between Emma and Lizzie, sent out yesterday, was this forenoon denied, at least by Andrew J. Jennings, senior counsel for defence. He said he has questioned both of the ladies in regard to the affair, and they say, not only is the story untrue, but there is not a shadow of veracity in it.

Mr. Jennings Interviewed.

Mr. Jennings was questioned by a *Standard* reporter concerning Samuel Robinsky's story of meeting a man on the road to New Bedford. Mr. Jennings said he had received letters innumerable from persons who were undoubtedly cranks, but the letter defence gave out bore apparently the writers

name and was the most plausible in theory and story of any received, and therefore was given for publication.

Mr. Jennings asked the newspaper representative what impression, so far as the writer's observation went, has been created in the public mind by the story of Mr. Robinsky.

The writer was unable to answer the question, owing to the shortness of time which had elapsed since the story was published.

Dr. Dolan Again on the Stand.

The court came in promptly at 10 a.m., and Lizzie Borden, Emma and their intimate friends were present. The cross-examination of Dr. Dolan, medical examiner, was resumed by M. O. Adams of Boston, counsel for defence. He said: I think the instrument with which the blows were struck on Mrs. Borden would weigh from three to five pounds. The blows were struck from behind, and the person inflicting them stood at the height of her hips when she was prostrate. Blood from her must have spattered on the lower part of the assailants clothes. There was on the window in the room where Mrs. Borden's body was found what I first took to be blood. I gave no one permission to wash blood from the paint in the sitting or living room. I am prepared to say someone wilfully removed spots from the parlor door the day after the murder. I counted the spots on the parlor door on the day of the murder. There were eight on the door and jamb. No other spots were removed in the sitting room that I am aware of. I do not know how many people handled the hatchet found in the house on the day of the murder. I gave the instrument to the police. I do not recall people rubbing the hatchet or axes to see if spots were rust or blood. I caused Mr. Borden's body to be searched when it was found. Keys, money loose and in a pocketbook, and a memorandum book were found. They are now in the safe at my office. I will produce them.

I Removed the Skulls

from the bodies of Mr. and Mrs. Borden on the day of the autopsy at Oak Grove Cemetery. I did so because of instructions, I think, but am not positive from the Attorney-General. The heads were cleaned. I mean to say that the bodies were buried without the heads. I do not know if it has been said to any member of the family that such a course had been pursued.

When the announcement of removing the heads from the bodies was made by Dr. Dolan

A Shudder Ran Through the Audience.

Emma placed her hand before her eyes and bowed her head, while Lizzie sunk her face behind the black fan which she has carried every day, but almost immediately lowered it so that it covered her mouth, while she looked busily in front.

Mr. Adams then produced photographs taken in the house of the bodies immediately after the tragedy, and Lizzie looked up eagerly. The pictures were not shown however.

The cross-examination was then resumed. The witness said: I was not present at the opening of the safe; I understand that no will was found.

Mr. Adams said he is prepared to

Admit That No Will Was Made

and that Mr. Borden was a man of means sufficient to live upon. This will save calling a number of witnesses.

In answer to further questions Dr. Dolan said: no effort has ever been made to fit the hatchet or axes to the wounds on Mr. and Mrs. Borden. I would not fix the time of the death of Mrs. Borden from 11 to 11:15 o'clock in the forenoon. I should judge she died an hour or hour and a half before Mr. Borden, basing this opinion on the condition of the blood around her head. The Brussels carpet under Mrs. Borden's head would assist in the drying of the blood. The blood coagulated because exposed to the air, and because it was outside the living tissue. I do not think the texture of the carpet had anything to do with the blood. I base my belief that Mrs. Borden was killed an hour or an hour and a half before Mr. Borden from the firmness and coagulation of her blood. I formed my opinion the first time I saw Mrs. Borden as to the time she had been dead. No one stepped in the blood at the Borden house while I was there that I am aware of.

Treasurer Hart.

Abraham G. Hart of Fall River was the next government witness. He said: I am treasurer of the Union Savings Bank. I knew Andrew J. Borden for 40 years. He had been president of the bank all the time I had been treasurer. He was in the bank about half past nine the morning of the murder. It was his custom to go daily to the bank. On the morning of the murder I had a fancy that he was not looking well.

Cashier Burrill.

John T. Burrill, cashier of the National Union Bank of Fall River said: "Mr. Borden was a stockholder. He was in the bank between 9:15 and 9:45 on the morning of the murder."

Cashier Fuller.

Everett Fuller, cashier of the First National Bank of Fall River said: "Mr. Borden was a director of the bank. On the morning of the 4th of August he came into the bank about 9:45 and went out about five minutes of 10. I noticed him, as I was not very busy at the time."

Talked About His Will.

Charles C. Cook testified: My business is insurance. I had charge of Mr. Borden's block corner of Anawan and South Main streets. I did not see him the day of the murder. I saw him on Tuesday forenoon before the murder. I had a talk with him before the murder, three weeks perhaps, about a will. He told me he had made no will and said nothing about making one. I said nothing to Mr. Borden about it. I remember talking with Mr. Medley in my office. I remember Mr. Medley asked me a great many questions. I did not say to him that Mr. Borden said to me that (making a will) was something he had not done but must do.

Mrs. Caroline Kelley testified: "I live next to Mr. Borden of the side looking to his sitting-room. I saw him on the

morning of Aug. 4. Saw him going up the steps. He apparently tried to fix his door. I was going down street. The front doorsteps of Mr. Borden's house can be reached without going out of the yard. Mr. Borden had a white package in his hand. The time I saw him was about 27 minutes to 11. I was going to a dentist's office, and was late, and so remember the time. I did not see Mr. Borden before that day.

Cross-examined. When I first saw Mr. Borden he was coming from his front door. I do not know how he got into the house.

Dr. Dolan Recalled.

Dr. Dolan was recalled, and at the request of the district attorney produced the keys to the Borden house.

In answering questions he said: I do not know whether Mr. Borden used tobacco or not. The keys on the ring are arranged so far as I know just as they were when they were handed to me.

In answer to a question from the district attorney, witness said that the photographs which had been presented to the court were those taken by his directions. He also said that the only evidence he found of blood spurting from the cutting of an artery was in the case of the 86 spots he had previously mentioned, which described an arc of a circle, and that the other spots in his opinion must have been from some other cause than the spurting of the blood from a broken artery.

Mr. Borden's watch was found upon his person. The bed was all made up in the spare room when witness first saw it at 11:45, and the pillow-shams were in their proper place.

In cross-examination by Mr. Adams witness said that the direction that the blood was thrown depended upon the way in which the artery was severed. He continued: I do know something about a yardstick having been found in the room. After I had made the examination I heard something about a yardstick. There was a kind of camp-chair between the body of Mrs. Borden and the bed. I remember that a work-basket was in front of the chair.

Jonathan Clegg was the next witness. He is a dealer in hats and gentleman's furnishing goods at No. 6 Main street. He first saw Mr. Borden in front of his store at 10:20 a.m. on the day of the murder. When Mr. Borden left his store at 10:29 a.m. he went south.

In cross-examination he said that he fixed the time at 10:29 when Mr. Borden left the store, because he had an appointment with him that morning, and that he had in his mind that his clerk must have his dinner hour. Mr. Borden was in witness' store about eight or nine minutes. Mr. Borden had been in the store of the witness on Tuesday before the murder because he was talking about witness renting a store of him.

John Cunningham, a newsdealer, was the next witness. He said that he was on Second street on the day of the murder and he heard of the murder that morning while he was passing the house from four or five men who were standing on the west side of the street. He at that time stood on the side-walk for a few moments engaged in conversation with those who had heard about the murder.

Francis H. Wixon, deputy sheriff, said: On the day of the murder I was downstairs with Marshal Hilliard. A message came by telephone to me about 10 or 15 minutes past 11. Before that I was on Second street and saw people in large numbers going along. On the receipt of the telephone message I went to Mr. Borden's house; saw no one there but Dr. Bowen; there were but few people in the street at that time.

Witness then described the scenes which occurred in the house, and said that he took the watch from Mr. Borden's pocket at the request of Dr. Dolan.

The witness was subjected to a sharp cross-examination and said that he saw men in a yard adjoining Mr. Borden's house. He got over the fence and attempted to interview them, but as the one he spoke to could only speak French he got no satisfactory results.

This was the last witness before adjournment, and at 12:20 Lizzie A. Borden left the room, leaning on the arm of City Missionary Buck. After he had satisfactorily disposed of Lizzie he returned, and performed the gallant act for Emma.

At 12:30 a recess was taken until 2 o'clock.

COURT-ROOM SCENES.

Maids and Matrons on the Spectators' Bench.

Lizzie Was Calm, But She Covered Her Face Once.

Dr. Dolan Makes a Debonnaire Appearance on the Stand.

The proceedings at the District Court room in Fall River yesterday have quieted the popular excitement over the Borden tragedy. The intense interest felt in that locality had reached a crisis where only court room scenes or some other open demonstration would satisfy the people. The hearing seemed to be the first act in the grand finale, and it stilled the storm without creating any sensations or startling disclosures.

You, readers of the *Standard*, who follow the story of the day from the vantage grounds of your favorite easy chair, imagine a court room which the cloudy sky has made unusually gloomy, crowded to the doors with gaping men and women, the only sound an ominous whispering, and every eye nervously travelling from one door to another to catch the first glimpse of the suspected murderer. This was the appearance of the court room at the intermission which followed the session of the criminal term of the Second District Court in Fall River yesterday morning. The moments awaiting were moments of suppressed excitement; even the court officer was affected. So was the most blasé reporter. He had sharpened two bunches of pencils and arranged several quires of paper to suit his taste, but still he was fidgety.

Though the hearing had been announced to occur at 10 o'clock the spectators' seats began to fill at 8:30. Outside the square was not so closely packed as on the day of the adjourned meeting. It may be the people began to realize that they labored to get admittance from the police in the face of sure defeat, and didn't care to swelter in their redolent alleyway. But requests for admittance, however, were numerous enough, especially from women. Children with bare legs, bespattered with Fall River mire, ran after the officer, begging for "tickets."

It required considerable diplomacy for the best kind of people to pass the line of officers stationed all the way from the entrance to the bar. Credentials were presented with red tape, or nobody would have gone in.

The funereal court clock had tolled nine strokes when Judge Blaisdell mounted the bench to go through the daily routine of the criminal court. By that hour the room was crowded. The clerk of the court famous in history as "George," whose other name, were he ever addressed by it, is Wyatt, was disposing of his "passengers." He was "hustling" Christian Endeavorers and young dudes---of which there were many in court---out of seats intended for the prisoners. With an indiscriminate tap on the shoulder of each, he admonished them to "Clear out of the seats or we'll have you in the dock. These belong to the prisoners." The officer was not gingerly inclined to the Christian Endeavorers and he sometimes dictates even to Judge Blaisdell.

There were only a few of the Christian Endeavor Society in the room and their interest in their unfortunate sister seems to be "petering out." But there were "women, women by the dozen." The men were largely in the minority on the seats in the rear. Occasionally a glimpse of a few hen-pecked specimens of the sex were seen hidden behind large hats trimmed in the latest style.

The tone of the dress on the women's seats indicated that in society the occupants ranked from reigning belles to washerwomen. They each and severally appeared to take great interest in the proceedings of the morning, and craned their necks to the farthest capacity to see everything. Some of them were amused at the novel appearance of the prisoners at the first session, and laughed so audibly that His Honor had to tap loudly for order.

Bridget Sullivan arrived at an early hour. As has often been stated, Bridget is a good looking and well-dressed young woman. Yesterday she wore a dark blue serge and a trim little bonnet with a poke in front, but the most noticeable thing about Bridget was the poke in her upper lip. She looked half frightened to death and disgusted with the whole world. She gave her entire attention to her fan during the day, scarcely venturing to turn her eyes.

When the witnesses entered the courtroom John V. Morse trudged in the rear of the procession. So much has been written about "Uncle" Morse's seedy clothes that it was rather disappointing to find him attired in a good looking suit of black broadcloth and ministerial tie. He had, however, a sunburned hat in his hand that appeared to have been long in the service.

When District Attorney Knowlton blustered into the courtroom the ladies seated themselves for what they evidently thought would be a continuous feast of sensations. The room was full. Every seat was taken, that is every seat but one long settee behind lawyers Adams and Jennings, counsel for the defence. This was to be occupied by Miss Lizzie and her friends and everyone in the court room knew it. All eyes were fixed on this and on the north door. The prisoner made her usual unceremonious entry. She was accompanied by her sister Emma, the faithful pastor Buck, Mrs. Brigham, Charles J. Holmes and Mrs. Holmes. The six comfortably filled the seat.

People in the court room who saw Lizzie Borden shortly after the murder, remarked at once on the very great change in her appearance. It is true that she has grown thin and worn, but she looked by far in better spirits than her friends. The most careful observer would fail to find much that was haggard, worn or sorrowful in her face. Not a really artistic prisoner surely, but quite as interesting in another way.

She wore the blue serge, which has now become famous, and a small black lace toque trimmed with ribbons, also black kid gloves. During both sessions Miss Lizzie sat without turning her head any farther than the witness stand, which was but slightly to her left.

It is not to be questioned that whether the prisoner is guilty or not of the crime with which she is charged that she has the most remarkable powers of endurance and a robust nerve force. She is not what she has so frequently been represented---a "girl." Her sister and herself make an excellent pair of typical New England old maids. There are very few mature women, however, who could carry out a plan of conduct under such trying circumstances as well as she.

The prisoners face was at all times expressive of intelligence, but not for a moment of feeling. She gave a courteous attention to all the proceedings, but scanned the faces of witnesses with much the same expression that one would wear when looking over a menu. Once during the day while a discussion of her personal wardrobe between Mr. Adams and Dr. Dolan took place she colored slightly. She also gave the only signs of mental pain which she has ever been known to give. It was during the first part of the medical examiner's testimony. He was describing the awful sight which met his eyes as he removed the sheet from Andrew J. Borden's body. Miss Lizzie closed her eyes with a look of real sadness, and placed a small palm-leaf fan which she had in hand over her face. The reporters all around her were nudging each other to look at Lizzie, but before they all had the opportunity to see the prisoner's grief the fan was lowered and Lizzie was back to her old mood. There were no tears.

Miss Emma Borden is a very slight woman, and in appearance must be of a highly nervous temperament. The descriptions of the cuts affected her far differently. She buried her head in a fan of garnet-colored satin, edged with feathers, and did not remove it for some time. Her eyes were heavy, and the only times she raised them from the floor was to cast weary glances to the members of the

Borden counsel. There is a difference of only eight years in the ages of the two sisters, but the difference is much greater than that in appearance.

The elder sister was dressed in a rather prim fashion, in a black cloth gown and bonnet trimmed with gilt braid. Lizzie and Emma did not converse once with each other during the day.

Rev. Mr. Buck, in whose care they were placed, was the most attentive listener. Pastor Buck is a trifle deaf and his left hand was held up to his left ear all day long.

Medical Examiner Dolan was the observed of all observers for the day, as he occupied the witness stand most of the time. He stepped up to take his oath looking as fresh as a daisy. He wore a light gray suit and an aesthetic blue tie. The Medical Examiner of Fall River is of spacious proportions, and he very nearly filled the witness box. The moment upon entering he leaned forward and rested on his arms, and in that position continued through his entire examination. The only times he stood erect was when shifting his balance from one arm to another. He twirled his fingers when he thought and played with a fan that bore a picture of some scantily clothed nymphs swinging a pressed ham in some festoons of ribbon. He also uses the fan to make drawings to illustrate his answers to some of Mr. Adams' questions. During the intervals the Doctor leaned over and chatted with the court. Miss White, who occupied the desk of the clerk. Altogether he made a very debonair witness, and was himself engaging enough to counterbalance the tiresome details of his testimony.

Among the people who were given special seats inside the rail was William Henry Johnson Esq., of this city. Father Giquere of Fall River was seated among the reporters. His reverence was so well entertained that he said he should have to bring some clerical friends before the case was over.

The crowd of newspaper men were scribbling and sweating all day, and at some of the tables that would only furnish elbow room for four were crowded seven or eight men and some of them heavyweights at that. About the brightest face in the group was that of Henry G. Trickey, the murder reporter of the Boston *Globe*, who became well known from his work on the Sawtell case. Among the number were several women, but they did not create any great sensation there were so many of the sex outside the rail. They were not the sweet girl graduates of the shorthand colleges out for exercise either, but practical newspaper workers. Mrs. Percy of the New York *Herald* occupied a table with the Boston *Globe's* crack stenographer, Mrs. Barker.

The Fall River police officials, who were in the room, were a remarkably handsome set of men, but they looked woefully sleepy. City Marshal Hilliard looked a counterpart of the flattering pictures of the Prince of Wales. He had on his new uniform, which has only been worn on a few state occasions. At his elbow was Assistant Marshal Fleet and both paid the greatest attention to proceedings.

The judge and the district attorney, Dr. Dolan and Mr. Adams gave an interesting exhibition of the various ways in which the word "wound" can be pronounced. The judge being a gentleman of the old school gave it the old time roll, and the doctor the more rhythmical modern interpretation. The other two gentleman took first one pronunciation and then another.

The cross-examination in the afternoon was rather tiresome, and it told on the nerves of the district attorney. He made frequent visits to the judge's pitcher and sat on top of his table dangling his feet. Some of the Christian Endeavor women went to sleep. The sketch artists made funny pictures, and the reporters talked caucus politics and wrote Sunday school lessons to each other.

A sigh of relief went around went "George" called court adjourned.

THE CRIMSON-DYED MAN.

Samuel Robinsky and His Very "English" Letter to Miss Borden.

The hearing in as far as it has proceeded, says the Providence *Journal*, developed the fact that the defence is still working on the theory that Mr. and Mrs. Borden were butchered by some man, sane or insane, who was not intimately connected with them. The tragedy has taken place, and it is necessary to find somebody who was responsible for it and to point at him, still at large and a menace to any community in which he may happen to be lurking. In other words, a singular attempt has been made to revive the impression that some type of the wild-eyed, white-faced man is not a myth, but a reality. A singular attempt because the letter which counsel for the prisoner has given to the press contains some wonderful points, worthy of study. It is written by an ignorant Jewish peddler who is "studying English," and who fears arrest. Such is his dread of detention in a cell that he refers to it several times, and to avoid attracting the attention of the authorities to himself he pens an epistle to Miss Borden and mentions her lawyer by name. His "english" is nothing to boast of in the beginning, but it improves rapidly, and he closes with a grace that a Chesterfield might envy. For instance, here are two sentences: "after all he had was a 5 doll bill he bought from me four handkerchiefs 1 looking glass, 1 necktie collar and shoe blacking his boots was covered with blood and he put lots of blacking on it." "Hoping that my information will be of some use to you I remain very respectively," etc.

Perhaps this Jewish peddler realized that his "English" could be amended to advantage, and called in a friend who had enjoyed wider advantages to assist him in bringing his effusion to a close. He forgets nothing, not even the postscript. His description of "his stranger" is perfect; no police inspector could add to it. He has taken accurate measures of the suspect's height, hair, weight, and dress, and he can pick him out in a crowd of 100,000 men.

The peddler does a very fair business with the stranger, and when the latter has purchased liberally of the wares offered, unloads his lunch on the fellow for a quarter. The murderer, provided he is the murderer, is as queer as the peddler. He has killed two people on a street which was choked with pedestrians and wagons, has escaped the notice of Miss Lizzie Borden and Bridget Sullivan and has passed through the city covered with the blood of his victims. He has betrayed the most astounding nerve and daring, and yet when he purchases a disguise of the first man he meets he gives away his hand, admits that he is a fugitive and that he has been fighting with a farmer. He is on the road to New Bedford and he inquires for Boston trains; even his shoes are covered with gore. To return to the peddler, an acquaintance tells him about the murder in Boston on the Sunday following the hearing and he is informed regarding it seven or eight hours after it occurred. Furthermore, he is as elusive as "his stranger" or the fiend who tore down the middle of one of the principal streets shortly after the slaughter, or the Steep Brook hermit who has again been seen with the red axe, which he has been carrying for three weeks. In short, he cannot be found, and it is suspected that he has been trifling with counsel for defence on a very serious subject. The mind dwells a few seconds on this Jewish peddler, who, by the way, has just the articles the crimson man needs, handkerchiefs, collars, neckties and blacking, and then it reverts to the Borden barn on Second street, the guest chamber where Mrs. Borden's corpse was found and the sitting room in which Mr. Borden was done to death.

The early efforts of the counsel for the defence to lead the public away from the homestead have not been altogether successful, because those efforts are directed along the channel which had been followed from its source, to its outlet, and because counsel's mysterious man is a little more improbable than the majority of his predecessors. Samuel Robinsky may be writing the truth, but if he is writing a falsehood he is not clever. His villain is too deeply dyed, too outspoken and too heavily laden. He was in a hurry and he did not throw away his fat bundle. If Robinsky had been peddling dusters and matches on Aug. 4 "his stranger" could not have blacked his tell-tale shoes.

WHO IS SAMUEL ROBINSKY?

A Volunteer Witness Whom the Police

Believe to be a Myth.

Samuel Robinsky is a Jewish peddler, according to the letter which he wrote Emma Borden, and is also a fellow whom Lizzie's attorneys, Mr. Adams and Mr. Jennings, would give a little to find just now.

As detailed in yesterday afternoon's *Standard* he sent Emma Borden a letter in which he stated that about 4 o'clock on the day of the murder he was sitting by the road leading from Fall River to this city, when a man whose clothes and shoes were blood-bespattered came along, bought some goods from him, told him how he had a fight with a farmer for whom he had been working and then went away.

Sam did not know of the murder at that time, but when he heard of it he sent Emma Borden a letter containing this information. This missive was dated at Waltham and was quite a well executed document, coming from one who was just learning English, he wrote.

When Lawyer Jennings was shown the letter he recognized the importance of Samuel as a witness, and sent a telegram to Mayor Mayberry of Waltham, who instituted inquiries, but was unable to find Samuel in his borough. He wired Mr. Jennings to that end, and added that he was informed that a peddler by that name was in the habit of coming from Boston occasionally.

A *Standard* reporter visited Waltham yesterday and found a few Hebrew residents, but none of them knew of Robinsky, although they would be likely to have known him if he lived there.

The peddler supply houses at the North End, Boston, were also visited, with no better results. No one knew Samuel, and, so far as could be ascertained, no one of that name had bought any handkerchiefs, looking glasses or shoe blacking down that way of late.

If Samuel is a flesh and blood figure he is clearly a person of no wide acquaintance among the people of his race at the North End, as a Jewish resident of Boston who had been hired by the government to find him, was unable to discover any trace of him.

The Boston police have taken the matter in hand, however, and Capt. Cain has detailed Officer Wolf to locate him, if possible. The police are inclined to believe that no such man exists.

PHOTOGRAPHER'S PART.

Skulls of Victims Pictured for Presentation at the Inquiry.

There are not lacking evidences that the statements previously made that the work of the photographers will play an important part in the Lizzie Borden hearing have very good foundation. In addition to the photographs of the room in which the murdered couple were found, of the bloodstained furniture and of the bodies, it has just been developed that likenesses even more gory will probably be introduced before the hearing is closed. Photographer Walsh has performed most of the labor in his line upon this case, and among the collection of pictures which he has taken for the authorities, are two representing the skulls of Mr. and Mrs. Borden. After it was learned that such photographs were in existence, a search was commenced to discover the location of the originals, and it was ascertained that after the post mortem in Oak Grove cemetery the heads of the victims of the double murder were removed from the bodies and taken in charge by Medical Examiner Dolan. The flesh has been removed from them and they are now in the possession of the doctor, although it is expected that the photographs will meet every purpose. It is regarded as not altogether improbable that the introduction of the skulls themselves into the court-room may follow. The photographs are life-size, and, as may be imagined, present a ghastly sight.

The "Partial" Report.

Copy of the findings of the inquest as presented to presiding Judge Blaisdell :

Bristol ss., to J. C. Blaisdell, Justice of the Second District Court of the County of Bristol.

In conformity with section 9 of chapter 200 of the acts of the year 1877, I return herewith a copy of my record of an autopsy of the body of Mrs. Andrew J. Borden aged 67 years, found lying in Fall River and supposed to have come to death by violence. The said autopsy was made by authority of Mayor Coughlin at 3 o'clock in the afternoon of Thursday, the fourth day of August, A. D., 1892, in the presence of W. T. Learned, residing at Fall River, and J. Q. A. Tourellot, residing at Fall River, who were required by me to attend the same as witnesses thereof, viz: The body was found lying upon Second street. Before proceeding with the autopsy I called the attention of the witnesses summoned by me to the appearance and position of the body, and caused them carefully to observe the same. The autopsy then proceeded as follows: On the left side of the head over the ear was a wound two and a half inches long by one and a quarter wide. On the right side of her head was a number of cuts penetrating the brain and so intermingled as to be practically impossible to count, and I further declare it to be my opinion that the said Mrs. A. J. Borden came to her death from shock, the result of blows from an axe or a large hatchet.

Dated at Fall River, in the county of Bristol, this 8th day of August, A. D., 1892.

W. A. Dolan, Medical Examiner.

The other autopsy was in the presence of the witnesses, and was on the body of Andrew J. Borden. It states: "The autopsy then proceeded as follows: The left side of the face and head was cut and smashed in by no less than 12 distinct blows of an axe or large hatchet." In other respects it does not differ from the above copy of the report of the autopsy on Mrs. Borden.

PROBABLY INSANE.

Dr. Albert R. Moulton so Regards Miss Lizzie Borden.

The question as to Miss Lizzie Borden's sanity is greatly interesting physicians generally, and experts in mental diseases in particular.

Dr. Albert R. Moulton, ex-State superintendent of institutions for the insane, who was in Boston yesterday, expressed his opinion on the subject to a *Globe* reporter.

The doctor, who is now settled in one of the Middle States, said he had nothing on which to base his conclusions save the reports in his own local newspapers, but from what he had read he was firmly convinced that if Miss Lizzie committed the murder she was and is insane. Most of his friends, he said, share this opinion.

"Her disposition and temperament, as I have found them described," said he, "indicate a certain form of mental derangement, which has no particular name, perhaps, but might be called incipient mania.

"I should judge that she has been afflicted with it for years. It appears in her spells of irritability and aversion to society, often followed by extreme exhilaration, as shown in joviality or geniality. The fact that her friends or relatives have never suspected such an affliction does not in the least affect the likelihood of her insanity.

" Her actions since the tragedy also point to insanity, and are inconsistent

(Page ends abruptly.)

THE TWO SISTERS.

Quarrelled in Fall River Police Station.

Matron Reagan Corroborates Story Printed in Standard.

Lizzie Walked Up and Down Like a Crazy Woman.

Newspapermen Ready to Take Oath to Statement.

Interesting Incidents of the Second Day of the Hearing.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 26. --- The Fall River *Globe* this afternoon will publish the following matter of interest connected with the Borden case:

On Wednesday afternoon a reporter of the *Globe* learned that Matron Reagan had heard Lizzie Borden quarrel with Emma, and accuse the latter of giving her away. The reporter went to Mrs. Reagan to have the story corroborated.

This question was put to the matron:

"How is Miss Lizzie conducting herself and now?"

The reply was: "She is very much agitated, and has been since her sister called to-day. She is wringing her hands and walking up and down the room like a crazy woman."

The reporter then asked what transpired when Emma called and the story which as related the reporter had already heard from other sources was corroborated by the matron in detail.

The remarks matron Reagan corroborated were reproduced as accurately as possible in the *Globe* yesterday. No attempt was made to add to them or detract from them.

Matron Reagan told the story to other persons. It created a sensation, stirred up the counsel for defence, and left a good many newspapers in the cold outside the breastworks. Naturally it was denied. Everything is denied just now, and it is somewhat doubtful if a murder has been committed. People are apt to forget that a denial is no more than an assertion.

This morning the *Globe's* representative, who first heard the corroboration from Mrs. Reagan's lips, called on her. She stood at the head of the stairs, and was talking with a police officer.

The *Globe* man said:

"Excuse me, please, can I speak to you a moment, Mrs. Reagan?"

She replied: "No, sir, you cannot," and walked to the court-room door.

The *Globe* has only this to say as to the account of the incident which Mrs. Reagan corroborated. That corroboration may be true or false but it was given, and given by Mrs. Reagan. Moreover there are other persons to whom was given precisely such an account of the quarrel between the sisters as has appeared in print. The *Globe's* representative will make affidavit that Mrs. Reagan corroborated this account and another newspaper correspondent will also take his oath that a person in a position to know whereof he spoke told me the same story, and told me that it came directly from Mrs. Reagan. It is now in order for the sceptics to put in their evidence.

INCIDENTS OF THE TRIAL.

How the Lawyers Diverted Prisoner's Attention From Ghastly Topic.

Fall River, Aug. 26. --- When the effects of the announcement of the decapitation of their parents' bodies on the Borden girls was noticed in court this morning, and the photographs taken after the murder were produced, by a clever ruse the lawyers diverted the attention of the prisoner and her friends. The counsel for defence and the government followed Dr. Dolan's testimony with a discussion on the pronunciation of the word photographer, the question being on which syllable accent should be placed. The discussion visibly relieved the mind of the prisoner and her sister.

A Lively Spat

There was a lively spat between Dr. Dolan and the prisoners counsel growing out of confining questions relating to the degree of dampness in a cellar where the axes were found, the witness telling the lawyer that he was expected to answer a sensible question. Witness would not say that the axes were bone dry.

Friday, August 26, 1892 Page 8

THE MURDER TRIAL.

Afternoon Session of the Court in Fall River.

Medical Examiner Dolan Still on the Stand.

Subjected to Rigid Cross-Examination by Mr. Adams

Important Statements About the Blood-stained Hatchet.

Instrument Was Sharp, and Appeared to Have Been Scraped.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 26. --- When the court came in at 2 o'clock the court room was crowded almost to suffocation. Many who had secured seats in the morning brought their lunches and clung tenaciously to the settees. Crowds flocked the street on either side of the courthouse, and the services of more than a dozen policemen in addition to the regular force on duty were required to preserve order and restrain the crowd.

The examination of Dr. Dolan was at once resumed. Witness said that any one of the blows that had been described would be a fatal one. The heart would at once stop beating and there would be no

spurting of blood. The stopping of the action of the heart would not stop the flowing of the blood, but it would stop the spurting. The doctor had a talk with Lizzie Borden some time between quarter and half-past 1 on the day of the murder. He asked her if her mother had received a note and she said yes. He asked her what her mother did with the note and she said she did not know but thought she put it in the kitchen stove.

This closed the direct examination and cross-examination by Mr. Adams, which was thorough and rigid. Witness said that in his experience as a medical examiner he had one case of homicide previous to this. When he first learned of the murder he was in his carriage in front of the Borden house, and in consequence of what he had noticed and questions he asked he went into the house and into the kitchen, where he found Dr. Bowen and Bridget Sullivan. In the sitting room at the time of his arrival were two police officers. After he had made a casual examination of Mr. Borden's body he asked where Mrs. Borden was and was told that she was upstairs. He at once went upstairs into the guest chamber, which is directly over the parlor and a room, he thought, of the same size. Dr. Bowen gave him the first information that he received regarding the murder of Mrs. Borden. When the doctor went upstairs he found Mrs. Borden lying on the floor face downward, her head about four feet from the wall and about five feet from the bed.

When the engineer who made the plans came to the house the doctor pointed out everything to him that he regarded of interest, and intended to have all measurements taken as accurately as possible.

In answer to questions by Mr. Adams, the witness said that he should say that the district attorney and Mrs. Borden were about of one build, although Mrs. Borden was a great deal the heavier of the two.

Witness said that he put his hands into the wounds on the body of Mr. Borden, but is confident that no blood dropped from his hands onto the floor. He got a small amount of blood on his clothes, but would not swear that no blood dropped on the floor.

More blood will escape from wounds if a body is suspended in a perpendicular position than when it is lying in a recumbent position on a sofa. I made an autopsy, said witness, on the 11th day of August and made a report on the 15th. A report of the autopsy was filed with the justice of this court, but he did not take it. Notes were taken at the time of the autopsy, but I cannot say what has become of them. I looked for my notes of the original autopsy, but did not find them. I wanted to see if these notes compared with the notes of the perfect autopsy on Aug. 11. This report has been filed with the District Court.

The record of what Dr. Dolan called a partial autopsy on Aug. 8 was produced, and Mr. Adams asked witness wherein it said that this autopsy was a partial one.

Witness said it did not say the autopsy was a partial one, but it is so nevertheless. The autopsy on the 11th was held at Oak Grove Cemetery, a few minutes after 11 o'clock. I cannot say whether this was made on the authority of the attorney-general or the district attorney. After the autopsy at the Borden house Aug. 8 witness assisted the officers in searching the house. While the first floor was being searched I do not know where Lizzie was, but I think she was in her room. She came from the dining room and went upstairs. I viewed the body of Mrs. Borden up stairs. I think Lizzie was in her room at that time. I do not know the time the search of the house was finished. It was as late as 12:30 or 12:45 before the search was completed. Mrs. Borden had a on a light colored calico dress. Her head was four or five feet from the wall where the head of the bed was placed. The wounds went diagonally from the right toward the left side of the head to the rear. I cannot tell whether after the incised wounds were given crushing blows were made by a blunt instrument on her skull. The edge of an instrument would cut out pieces of bone and the next blow would crush the edge of the skull.

At this point a recess was taken, and counsel for defence introduced dolls to show the position of the wounds upon the head and the position in which the bodies were found.

The recess continued for five minutes or more and some friends gathered about and spoke to Emma and Lizzie Borden. The latter was grave nearly all the time, but once or twice when M. O. Adams spoke to her, her face lighted up and once a faint smile stole across her countenance.

When the court came in again the cross-examination of Dr. Dolan was resumed. A doll with movable arms, legs and head was used to illustrate the position of Mrs. Borden when found and the places of the wounds on her head. Witness said: In my opinion she received the blows from behind. The wounds that were found on her back at the Oak Grove Cemetery autopsy went diagonally toward the left shoulder. The wound was about 2 1-2 inches deep when seen. It was originally 2 inches deep. I have no idea whether this or the wounds on the head was given first. The wound on the back was not fatal. I think the glancing scalp wound on the left side of Mrs. Borden's head may have been given while she was standing up. This was not a fatal wound. The hinge to the flap of flesh on this wound was at the rear. All the other wounds in my opinion were given while she was lying down. The blows in nearly all instances cut the hair on the woman's head. After I had got through with Mr. Borden down stairs I washed my hands at the kitchen sink. I do not think any of the officers disturbed Mr. or Mrs. Borden's body, at least they did not in my presence. After I had washed my hands I think I handled a hatchet and an axe down stairs. A hatchet with claw or an axe could have fractured Mrs. Borden's skull over the left ear. The fracture could not have been done with a stone on account of the shape.

In answer to a question witness said the hatchet is now in possession of Prof. Wood.

District Attorney Knowlton said Prof. Wood will be here to-morrow or next day. He is a very busy man.

The cross-examination of Mr. Dolan was resumed. He said: Mr. Borden's skull was thick. The skull grows thin as we grow old in some places. I sent the three axes and the hatchet which were found at the Borden house to Prof. Wood. Blood spots were found by me on one of the tools---the hatchet. This looked as if it had been scraped, and it appeared to have been recently ground. It appeared to be a comparatively new one. It had some rust on the edge. I saw what I think was blood on the cutting edge and on both sides. There were some seven or eight spots in all, each about twice as large as a pin head. Such blood spots as these would dry in half an hour. I found ten or fifteen spots on the blade of one of the axes, and fully as many spots on its helve. There was a small knot in the handle that looked as if it was full of dried blood. I discovered blood upon the hatchet the day following the murder, but first saw the blood upon the axe in the city marshal's office. The axes and the hatchet were handed to me in the laundry of the house by an officer. The hatchet in my opinion would furnish adequate cause for the incise wounds in both cases, and I think the same instrument was used in both cases. The hatchet was sharp and I think it could have been used to cut through a human skull 25 or 30 times without dulling it any more than it appeared to be dulled.

The cross-examination of Dr. Dolan was not completed at the time of going to press.

Saturday, August 27, 1892 Page 8

From Yesterdays Third Edition.

MORSE TESTIFIES.

Important Government Witness on the Stand

Did Not See Lizzie Until After the Murder.

Learned of the Tragedy From
Bridget Sullivan.

Mr. Borden and His Wife Spoke
of Being Poisoned.

Said They and Lizzie Were Ill on
the Tuesday Previous.

Now Famous Servant Follows
Him on the Stand.

Great Hush as Bridget Opens Her
Testimony.

Her Story Under Oath of the Morning
of the Murder.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 26. --- Previous to the opening of the court this afternoon the corridors were thronged with people seeking admission, among them being a large number of well-dressed women, who early sought and obtained good seats where they could listen to the proceedings of the afternoon.

At precisely 2 o'clock the court was announced. Lizzie entered the room leaning upon the arm of City Missionary Buck. She looked deeply concerned and did not walk with that firm, elastic step and unconcerned manner that characterized her bearing yesterday.

Joseph Shortsleeves was the first witness called. Mr. Borden was in my place of business on the day of the murder. It was between 10:30 and 11 o'clock when I saw him.

The cross-examination failed to elicit any additional facts.

Joseph Mather was the next witness. He talked with Mr. Borden in front of Shortsleeves' store on the day of the murder. After Mr. Borden left the store he turned south. Witness last saw him just a little one side of Spring street. He left the store about 20 minutes to 11 o'clock.

In cross-examination witness said that he was on the outside of the store at the time, while Mr. Shortsleeves was on the inside. The way he fixes the time is that he usually takes his lunch at 10:30, and he thought that morning that it was about time for him to take his lunch, and shortly after he saw Mr. Borden he looked at the City Hall clock. When the officers called he was not so precise about the time, but directly after his interview with the police the time occurred to him, and he spoke to Mr. Shortsleeves about it. He said that Mr. Borden owned several stores on the same street as the store of Mr. Shortsleeves was located on, but did not know whether Mr. Borden went into any of them on the morning of the murder or not.

A ripple of excitement passed around the room as John V. Morse was the next witness called. He said that he was 59 years of age and that his present residence was Fall River. During last year he resided in Dartmouth. He had previously lived in Iowa. He came back East about three years ago and had lived in Dartmouth for the past year. He lived one year at Mr. Borden's house about 17 years ago. Mr. Borden's first wife was his sister. She died about the year 1863, at which time Lizzie was two or three years old. Emma at that time to the best of witnesses' knowledge was about 8 or 9 years of age. He first heard that Mr. Borden was married to the second Mrs. Borden in 1864 or 5. Mr. Borden had lived in the same house for about twenty years. During the last year he has called at the Borden house several times, probably once a month or two months. He came to the house Aug. 3. He left New Bedford on Aug. 3 on the 12:35 train on the Fall River branch and arrived at about 1 o'clock. He at

once went to the house and saw Mr. and Mrs. Borden, but did not see Lizzie or Emma. He did not eat dinner with any of the family, but dinner was spread expressly for him. He stayed at the house until a little after 3 o'clock, when he went to Swanzey. Mr. Borden did not keep a team, so he went to Swanzey in a hitch that he hired. He had some business in Swanzey of his own to transact and also did some business relating to a farm that Mr. Borden owned in that place. When he arrived at the house Mr. Borden was lying on the lounge and he was also lying there when he went away. He arrived back from Swanzey at about half past 8 or quarter of 9. A little later he retired and heard what he supposed was Lizzie come into the house at a little after 9 o'clock. He occupied the spare chamber over the parlor. That night the door which led to the back entrance to the house was locked. Lizzie's room connected with the spare room and also with the front entrance. He was very sure that it was a little after 9 when Lizzie came in. Mrs. Borden went to bed the night before the tragedy at a little after 9 o'clock. Witness got up next morning soon after six and when he came downstairs the first person of the household he saw was Mr. Borden. I do not remember what we had for breakfast that morning but there were bananas on the table. After breakfast Mrs. Borden was in and out. Do not remember that she had anything on her head. Did not see her go upstairs. Think I went away about quarter of 9. I have no knowledge of Lizzie coming down before I went away. I saw the servant when I went out. The day before when I came from over the river Mrs. Borden let me in. I came in the back door. There was a screen door there at that time. When I went out that morning Mr. Borden let me out. There was a lock on the door. After breakfast we sat half an hour or hour in the sitting-room. When I came out I went to the post office, down Third street to Pleasant street, and to Weybosset street, where I called on some nieces. I left their house about a quarter or 20 minutes after 11 o'clock. Mrs. Borden went into the front hall about a quarter of an hour before I went out. I do not know if she had a feather duster in her hand. The usual dinner hour at Mr. Borden's was about 12 o'clock. I came back from my nieces' house in a car to Pleasant street. Bridget Sullivan told me what happened. I think it was about quarter to 12 when I got back to Mr. Borden's house. I found Dr. Bowen and two policemen in the house. I saw Lizzie on the lounge and I saw Mr. Borden on the lounge. Went part of the way upstairs and saw Mrs. Borden on the floor. I had previously been to the Borden's house about the middle of July. I was on corresponding terms with Mr. Borden and Emma. I never wrote to Lizzie in my life.

Cross-examined: Soon after I got to Mr. Borden's house on the first day I had some talk with Mr. and Mrs. Borden about their health. They said something about poison, that he and she and Miss Lizzie were sick on Tuesday night. On Wednesday (the day of the talk) Mrs. Borden said Lizzie was sick upstairs. Mrs. Borden said she did not know what caused the sickness unless it might be baker's bread. I did not see Lizzie that day (Wednesday). I noticed no difference in the position of the bed in the spare room after the murder from what it occupied previous to the murder. While eating breakfast on the morning of the murder Mrs. Borden asked Bridget Sullivan what she had to do. Bridget said only common work. Then Mrs. Borden told her she had better wash the windows, and she said she would do it. Bridget was in the kitchen when I went out. I heard no sounds from Lizzie's room before I went out. I did not know whether she had got up or not. The front door had a common lock and bolt as well as a spring lock. Since the murder I have noticed the front door can be opened without springing the spring lock. The side door was usually kept hooked. When I went out the day of the murder Mr. Borden hooked it after me. I did not see Dr. Dolan when I went to the house after the murder. I went through the sitting room, glanced at Mr. Borden, went up stairs until I could see Mrs. Borden lying on the floor. Then I came down stairs and saw Lizzie lying on the lounge in the dining room. Some women were with her. I do not know who they were. I was nervous. I went out through the kitchen into the yard. Quite a number of people were there. When I went back to the house from the yard I think the cellar door was open. I think the barn door was also open. I never at any time made an examination of the barn. Some of the boards of the pile in Mr. Borden's yard were against Dr. Chagnon's fence. There were two piles of boards in Mr. Borden's yard. The highest pile was about 4 1-2 feet high. Dr. Chagnon's fence was about six feet high. There were quite a number of blood spots on the sitting-room

door which opened into the parlor before they were washed out. They were from the knob down. I should say there were not less than 40 blood spots on this door. The largest were near the bottom. I do not recollect any blood spots on the door leading from the sitting room to the dining room. I saw one blood spot on the picture above the sofa. The paper there was all covered with spots.

Mr. Jennings asked witness if he had formed an opinion if the wounds on Mr. Borden were made by a right-handed or left-handed person.

Witness said he has formed an opinion.

Counsel asked what the opinion was.

The district attorney objected and the question was ruled out.

The examination was resumed, and witness said the axes or hatchets were removed from Mr. Borden's house two or three days after the murder. A policeman put them in a sack.

Redirect --- I heard no one go out or in the front door on the morning of the murder. The door is usually locked all might and bolted, besides having a spring lock. I had not been to Swanzey the week of the murder and not at any time during this visit to Fall River. Mr. Borden never said anything to me about proposing to make a will nor about legacies or bequests. I think within a year while walking on Main street Mr. Borden said he might make some public bequests. Sometime in May, while riding over his farm, Mr. Borden spoke of the Old Ladies' Home, and said he would give them some land there if it would do any good. I have mentioned to some one, I think before, about the cellar door being open the day of the murder. I never mentioned the fact to an officer or to anyone connected with the police department about its being shut. I have told you that the door was shut. The blood spots on the door were washed off by Miss Emma.

Cross-examination was resumed and Mr. Jennings asked, "Allow me to recall to you, did you not tell Mr. Charles J. Holmes that the cellar door was open?"

Mr. Knowlton objected, but the question was admitted. Witness said he could not remember if he had told Mr. Holmes the door was open.

Thomas Kieran was then recalled and presented remodeled plans in which the woodpile in the Borden yard appeared. The ceiling in the sitting room in the Borden house is 8 feet 10 inches above the floor.

At this point a recess of ten minutes was taken.

The next witness called was Bridget Sullivan, and a great hush fell on the audience as she mounted the witness-stand. She said: I am called Maggie. I was employed at Mr. Borden's. I had been there two years and nine months. I swept the hall every two weeks. I had no care of the beds at the time of the tragedy. Emma had been away I think about two weeks. When she was gone the family consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Borden and Lizzie. The night before the tragedy (Wednesday) Mr. and Mrs. Borden and Lizzie were at supper. I went to bed Wednesday about 10 o'clock. I locked the back door. When I came down the next morning the back door was locked. I've opened both the wooden and screen doors. I left the wooden door open. The screen door was hooked. I unfastened it to let in the iceman before Mr. Borden went out. No one else went out but myself. It was about 6:15 in the morning when I came down stairs. No one was up then. Mrs. Borden was the next one to come down. Lizzie never used the back stairs to go to her room. Mrs. Borden went into the sitting room when she went down. Mr. Borden was the next to come down. He went out before breakfast and into the barn after water. He emptied slops in the yard.

When he came in from the barn he washed up and went to breakfast. I saw Mr. Morse when I put breakfast on the table. We had cold mutton and johnny-cake. All three sat down to breakfast.

This was about quarter past seven. I saw Mr. Morse go out about a quarter of 9. Mr. Borden let him out. I did not see Mr. Morse when he went out. Don't know where I was then.

After Mr. Borden let Mr. Morse out he went into the sitting room. Then he came into the kitchen and went up stairs and soon came down.

Miss Sullivan was testifying when the last edition of the *Standard* went to press.

Saturday, August 27, 1892 Page 1

BELIEF IN GUILT.

Founded on the Evidence of Bridget Sullivan.

So Says a High Official in Government Councils.

The Servant's Examination Finished This Morning.

Nothing Sensational in Her Straightforward Story.

Adjournment Taken at Noon Until Monday.

Probably at Least Three More Days of the Hearing.

Government Has Twenty Witnesses to be Heard.

Persistent Denial of Story of the Sister's Quarrel.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 27. --- Since the adjournment of the court last night public opinion has been at fever heat in this city, and while a large number of people loudly proclaim their belief in the entire innocence of Lizzie Borden, the majority either say they think she is guilty or else that they are reluctantly held to the belief that her cause is badly damaged by Bridget Sullivan's testimony.

Marshal Hilliard was in New Bedford last night and returned on the early train this morning. He said his visit to Whaleopolis was entirely of a private nature connected with the taking up of a note.

Belief That Lizzie is Guilty.

An official who stands high in the government councils was asked by a *Standard* representative this morning his opinion concerning the guilt or innocence of Lizzie Borden. He said in substance: I have no hesitation in saying that I believe her guilty of the crime.

Being pressed for the grounds on which his judgment is based, the official said it was largely composed on the evidence of Bridget Sullivan at the examination yesterday afternoon, although the developments at the private examination which resulted in Lizzie's arrest, were strongly condemnatory. The official said the crime must have been committed by someone who was familiar with the arrangements of the house, and with the movements of Mr. and Mrs. Borden and Lizzie on the day of the murder. The appearance of Lizzie at the back door when Bridget Sullivan went into the back yard

in the morning, and her inquiry of the servant, were suspicious circumstances against her. After this inquiry Lizzie disappeared from sight and sound. While Bridget was washing the outside windows of the house she was not seen by Bridget again around the rear, and this would give time for the murder of Mrs. Borden to have been committed. The noise made by Bridget in washing the windows would have deadened to her ears any sound which came from the upper rooms of the house. The departure of Bridget to the upper room soon after placed her out of the way while the murder of Mr. Borden was accomplished.

It is now thought that the examination will occupy at least three days next week. The government has about 20 more witnesses to put upon the stand, but whether the whole of them will be used or not will depend largely upon the length of time occupied by defence in cross-examination.

Government's Course Condemned.

The evidence given by Dr. Dolan yesterday in regard to the cutting off of the heads of Mr. and Mrs. Borden, and boiling them to remove the flesh and then preserving the skulls, although the order came from the high authority of the Attorney-General of the Commonwealth, has led to a strong feeling of opposition to the course of the government on the part of many people in this city. Those arguing the question are disposed to dispute the authority of the prosecution to perform such a ghastly act and the indignation excited has permeated circles above those composed of the most illiterate. Men (and in some cases women) who by birth should be capable of judging calmly and fairly, declaim if not loudly, at least strongly against what they are pleased to term a not only cruel but barbarous act of the government authorities, and this judgment formed they have allowed passion to sway them more the reason, for they ought to remember that a horrible crime has been committed and every agency, however revolting in the ordinary sense, should and must be employed to secure evidence to bring the guilty parties to justice. While there must be a shock to the sensibilities of the friends of the murdered couple at the mutilation of human remains, the cool and unimpassioned movement of justice cannot be impaired or clogged by any sentimental consideration. If there is any chance that the nature of the blows dealt on the heads of the murdered couple can be ascertained from a view of the naked skull, then these poor remains of mortality must be exhibited to the public gaze and serve the ends for which they are intended, and from this end toward which the prosecution has started its steps there is no backward movement.

Opening to To-Day's Session.

After minor proceedings in the Second District Court this morning, the government resumed its examination of Lizzie A. Borden, charged with the murder of her father. The spectators' seats were almost entirely filled by men who got the best of the big would-be congregation of women by earlier arrival and strength of push.

Lizzie and Emma Borden, dressed as in other days, except that Lizzie had a bright colored Paisley shawl over her shoulders, were escorted to seats by Pastor Buck.

Bridget Resumes the Stand.

Bridget Sullivan was called to the stand, and her direct examination was resumed by District Attorney Knowlton. She said: Mr. and Mrs. Borden complained on Wednesday that they were sick. I have not seen Lizzie go to the barn much since horses were kept by Mr. Borden a year or year and a half ago. I have had no talk with Lizzie other than I have stated. I did not hear Lizzie say anything about hearing from Mrs. Borden.

Calling your attention to hearing Lizzie say anything about hearing Mrs. Borden, did you say anything?

I did hear her.

Did you see Lizzie crying during the day of the murder?

I did not.

Cross-examined. I came to this country six years ago; I am 25 years old; I have been told I came first to South Bethlehem, Pa.; I was in Newport a year before coming to Fall River; I was in the Perry house at Newport; I have told my story before the inquest, on Tuesday after the murder; Mr. Knowlton, Dr. Dolan and the city marshal were here then; Mr. Knowlton asked me questions then. Since I left the court-room last night my testimony has not been read to me. I talked with Mr. Knowlton in this City Marshal's office downstairs. Mr. Knowlton read a little to me from a printed paper, about a dozen words. It was about what I had testified during the day. I cannot remember what was on the paper read. I got home last night in time for supper. No other person talked with me. What the District Attorney said to me was nothing about the groans or the laugh upstairs. On the day of the murder

I Was Sent Upstairs

in the rear, overlooking the backyard. The back stairs were carpeted. I am in the habit of going out nights. I have visitors, not people from Fall River. I have not sat down with men in the backyard at Mr. Borden's. I have done so with girls. I was out the night before the murder. I got home about 10 o'clock and locked the back door when I went home. On Wednesday morning Lizzie complained that she had been sick the night before. They had for supper the night before toast, fish, tea and bread, baker's bread. I went for the bread because I had not enough for supper. I did not eat any of the baker's bread, but ate my own. I cannot say that Lizzie went out of the house on Wednesday. She went out of my sight. On Thursday morning I came down and built the fire. We had for breakfast cold mutton soup, johnny cakes, coffee and bananas. Lizzie might have hung a rough and ready felt hat in the back entry at times. There was a clothes closet in the sitting-room. Mrs. Borden kept out of doors clothing there. Mr. Borden kept a coat in this closet. Mr. Morse went out of the house on Thursday before 9 o'clock. I think Mrs. Borden was in the sitting-room at this time. She told me to wash the windows outside and inside. Lizzie was in the kitchen at this time. She had her breakfast there. I cannot tell what time Lizzie came down stairs, but it was between 8:30 and 9. There were *Harper's Magazines* in the kitchen. I have seen Lizzie reading these books, not often. I did not see her read these books Thursday morning. Lizzie came into the kitchen from the sitting-room. It was about an hour after Lizzie came down that she came to the screen door and had the talk with me when I was in the yard. I did not eat any bread Thursday morning, but I drank milk and ate some mutton soup and was sick afterwards. When I came back into the kitchen after being sick Lizzie was not there. She had had her breakfast. I do not know where she was at this time. I finished washing the dishes at that time. Mr. Morse had gone, I think, when I came in from the backyard. I did not see Mr. Borden when he went out of the house that morning. Mrs. Borden told me to wash the windows after I had finished washing the dishes. She was dusting in the dining room when she told me to wash the windows. I had the talk with Lizzie about the screen door when I went out to wash the windows. I do not know where she came from when she spoke. I did not go into the house but once, then after a dipper after I began washing the windows. I washed the windows of the parlor, sitting-room and kitchen. I went after the dipper when I had washed the outside of the windows. I cannot tell to-day if I heard the door bell ring while I was washing windows. I had a coal fire in the kitchen. I had two ironing boards. One was used by me and the other at times by Mrs. Borden and the girls. I washed on Monday that week and ironed on Wednesday. I laid the clothes out and Mrs. Borden took one pile and Lizzie another on Thursday morning. I laid the pile for Mrs. Borden and Emma on the table in the kitchen. When I came into the kitchen after the dipper I did not see Lizzie then. I would not swear she was not in the room. Lizzie was ironing that morning (Thursday) in the dining room. When I let Mr. Borden into the house I could not at first get the door open. I said "O, pshaw!" Lizzie laughed. I don't know where she was at that time. Lizzie came into the

sitting-room. She and her father had some talk. I did not notice what they said, but Lizzie spoke slowly. I went out washing the windows. Since I have been at Mr. Borden's, a year last July, Mr. Borden's house was broken into and a gold watch and money taken. It was not found out who did it. The burglary was committed in broad daylight. The barn has been broken into since. Mr. Borden, after the talk with Lizzie, took a key and went upstairs. Lizzie brought her ironing. I told her I was going out into the yard. She asked me what for, and then spoke about Mrs. Borden having a note to go out and see a sick person. I said I was sick. Soon afterwards a few minutes of 11 o'clock I went up stairs and laid down on the bed in my room. I heard the clock strike 11. It was 10 or 15 minutes past 11 when I heard Lizzie shout. When I got down stairs Lizzie was standing up against the door. She did not have her hand up to her face, nor was she wringing her hands. Lizzie sent me after Dr. Bowen and to Mrs. Russell's house. I afterwards went to Dr. Bowen's house again. I did not tell Mrs. Churchill about the note calling Mrs. Borden away. I went to Mrs. Bowen's house the second time after I went upstairs at Mr. Borden's house. I went down stairs with the officers on the day of the tragedy. We found some axes in a box in the furnace room. I saw Lizzie at the foot of the stairs when she gave the alarm. I cannot tell what dress she had on or what dress she wore on that morning. I saw no blood on her dress. The room that was burglarized previously at Mr. Borden's house led out from Mrs. Borden's room. You had to go up the back stairs and through her room. I do not know what dress Mrs. Borden had on the day of the tragedy. I had on a calico dress. It is at the house where I am stopping. I emptied out no pails at the Borden house the day after the tragedy. I saw several people washing their hands at the house, Dr. Coughlin for one. I saw no one washing their hands upstairs.

At this point Mr. Adams, who had conducted the cross-examination, said: "I have nothing more to ask the witness." Mr. Knowlton said: "I would like to read a note."

A pause ensued, and Mr. Knowlton then said he guessed he would not do so at this time.

Mr. Adams asked if the examination of this witness was completed, and Mr.

Knowlton answered affirmatively, and the court announced that the examination stands adjourned until Monday at 10:45.

Persistent Denials.

After the adjournment of the court Attorney Jennings had a long conversation with Emma Borden in the Judge’s room and after this Attorney Adams was called in.

When Mr. Jennings came out he was asked if the sisters persisted in denying the statement of a quarrel. He said, "I have not asked them. I got from them yesterday that the statement was unqualifiedly false. If you want further confirmation you can go to Rev. Mr. Buck or Mr. and Mrs. Charles J. Holmes who will make affidavit that the statement of a quarrel is false. If City Marshal Hilliard had not interfered, Mrs. Reagan would have signed the affidavit."

John C. Milne's Opinion.

John C. Milne of the Fall River *News* said the reporter who gave to the public Mrs. Reagan's statement that Emma went home and threw herself on the bed after the talk with Lizzie told what he could have no means of knowing to be true. The hackman who carried Emma home states that she was very cheerful. This statement, said Mr. Milne, is one that affects Lizzie gravely, and ought not to have been published, if the writer knew it to be true.

BRIDGET'S STORY.

Servant One of the Most Important Witnesses.

Miss Lizzie's Movements on the Morning of the Tragedy.

Almost a Riot Over the Story of the Sister's Quarrel.

Exciting Scenes Following the Adjournment of Court.

Defence Prepared an Elaborate Denial, but Matron Didn't Sign It.

Previous to the opening of the court yesterday morning, the reporters were speculating on the reason for the absence of women. Opinions were divided as to whether it might be the unpleasant weather or a disgust on the part of the fair over the tamest of proceedings. A crowd of hangers-on about the Central Police Station occupied most of the rear seats. The women who have vowed to see the thing through were on hand as usual. They are middle-aged for the most part and appear to have a fad for murders and other interesting events that come up in the courts.

On the south side of the room set a wild-eyed looking girl, her head shrouded in navy blue lace and set off with a jaunty blue and white sailor, tipped a little on one side. She had a very stylish figure and wore a blue flannel gown, trimmed with white braid. Every once in a few moments her eyes drooped and she sighed an ominous sigh. She sat between a good-looking young fellow and a jolly-faced girl in a big hat. The girl in blue told Clerk George, to whom she had been plying questions all day, that she was going to write a novel about the murder case. George said, "All right."

This lady was the mysterious Miss Greene, gifted with second sight and capable of seeing from afar, who gave to the police a spirited story of a dream which proved in her mind, and she thought should in other people's that Lizzie Borden was a murderess. It is rather odd that Miss Greene did not dispose of herself in comfortable hotel quarters and conjure up the court-room events, and so spare herself the trouble of attending at all.

Miss Lizzie Borden gave very evident signs of being exceedingly sleepy. She yawned frequently and twisted about as though very tired of sitting. The medical examiner's ghastly story affected her, but only for a brief moment. She was more indifferent then on Thursday and looked almost impertinently at some of the witnesses. All the morning she said absolutely nothing to anyone. Messrs. Adams and Jennings take excellent care of their prisoner, but during the first session she scarcely recognized their attentions or courtesies. Even to Miss Emma, who looked like a shadow, the prisoner did not speak during the morning session.

She has contracted a peculiar habit of twisting her lips with one hand or toying with her nose, and she chewed on the end of a lead pencil to a fringe, though she used the pencil for nothing else.

Minister Buck and the ladies have now had so much practice in entering court that they perform that little act very gracefully. The city marshal had that pleasure at the opening, but it was Minister Buck who had no end of praise for the very effective manner in which he escorted them to dinner. He

performs these functions with the deep and venerable courtliness. Lizzie is apparently too listless to care greatly for her appearance.

Miss Emma looked and acted thoroughly exhausted. Her head was resting on her hand and her eyes were closed nearly all day. Mrs. Brigham, Lizzie's bosom friend, had an animated face and snapping eyes. She wore a contented and very pleasant expression as she took her seat, which expression continued all day. Part of the time in the morning she was occupied in reading a novel, but she was not so interested but she appreciated the district attorney's pleasantries and laughed heartily. Mrs. Holmes looked as though the burden of the whole case was resting upon her slender shoulders. She closely followed the words of the witnesses and nodded and shook her head as she thought them right or wrong.

Mrs. Caroline Kelley, wife of Dr. Kelley, made quite an impressive picture when she mounted the witness-stand. At first tears shown in her eyes, and she could hardly find words to speak, but the soothing accents of the judge reassured her more than anything else, and she finished bravely.

The District Attorney, with the courtesy which always characterizes his treatment of women, jumped to his feet when the lady took the stand, and remained erect until her examination was over. The manner in which he spoke of the prisoner was at all times most courteously considerate. When he had occasion to use her name he called her Miss Lizzie. This is the habit also of Mr. Adams, but Mr. Jennings finds it to his convenience to say simply Lizzie.

As the court officer had the crowd well in hand he was not so busy as on Thursday. Most of his leisure was devoted to giving the New York reporters points on reporting. When the

Angular Figure of John V. Morse Took
The Stand

a fresh wave of interest swept over the court room and every eye was turned toward the witness, and Mr. Morse made an impressive appearance. He wore an iron-gray suit and had a beard of the same color. His eyes are dark and restless and deeply set under a straight projecting forehead. When looking straight into the face Mr. Morse has a shrewd but weird expression.

The old man had to be asked several times to raise his voice. He looked a farmer down to the ground and had the speech characteristics of that class. He said that Mrs. Borden was "tolerably comfortable," and also that Lizzie "shet" her door, and made hosts of other old fashioned remarks, but there was something impressive in the man's manner, and even the women that are left forgot to laugh.

At an afternoon intermission the prisoner and her friends held quite a family party. Lizzie was inclined to be talkative then and chatted with her lawyers and whispered confidently with Emma. She laughed and talked with Mrs. Holmes and Mrs. Brigham, and leaned forward with her chin resting on her hands and her elbows on her knees. In this position she rolled her eyes curiously about the room, in an air of total indifference, and in spite of facts it was hard to imagine the woman a prisoner charged with murder.

A dashing young man has a mortgage on the right steps of the judges' stand. He has occupied the position which is a prominent one, most of the time since the court opened. The gentleman is Special Police Officer Harrington, who is said to have worked up more clews in the case than anyone else. He is placing himself to good advantage by taking so elevated a stand, and doing the females in the court an immeasurable favor. Mr. Harrington is one of the handsomest man in Fall River and perhaps the most popular policeman. He has fetching blue eyes and curling hair and an exceedingly pleasant face. Many were the admiring glances sent him from the back seats.

Another prominent figure is that of lawyer James T. Cummings. He has no permanent seat but is usually standing about the doors. Mr. Cummings bears a striking resemblance to Paderewski, only he looks a shade more rational.

Bridget Sullivan silenced the room when she stepped into the dock.

Bridget was Looking a Trifle Worried,

but very pretty. There was considerable style to her robust figure, which was well set off in a bottle green serge trimmed with an effective arrangement of clusters of smoked pearl buttons. Her hands were encased in gray gloves and she wore the chic looking poked toque of yesterday. Bridget is a comely-looking miss with fine waving hair and a complexion like blush roses.

She proved an excellent witness, and after she was well started on her testimony and was fairly under the district attorney's spell, she forgot her situation. Mr. Knowlton requested her to call for a chair whenever she became weary. He addressed her as Miss Sullivan. The court room was very still during her testimony, except for the "hurrying pens" of the scribes. Even Lizzie paid attention to the words of the witness, and Emma looked from behind her fan.

The cloudiness necessitated the lighting of the gas, which is the only means of illumination in the court room. One of the bright young men of the Fall River *Globe* wrote until he couldn't see the end of his pen. He was taking Bridget Sullivan's words and frantically reached for the daisy burner above him. No use, he was too short. He lighted a second match, mounted the settee and tried again. That time he got a blaze as large as a little twinkling star. He lit up again and coaxed a second forked tongue on the same burner, the most sickly suggestive gas blaze that ever had existence. A representative of a rival paper tried the second burner on the same chandelier. From that spouted a volume of flame which almost singed the wall. Some New York men endeavored to get a light from two healthy appearing burners. "George" said that the screw was out of whack on one and the other gave a half candle power light. The only burner in the room that would burn was over the judge's desk.

Early in the afternoon's proceedings the trim figure of Mayor Coughlin appeared in the room. He took a seat at one side of the witness stand, leaned back lazily in his chair, in very much the same fashion as he would settle down to enjoy a good play. His Honor remained during the session. He appeared quite as interested in the sights about the court room as in the proceedings of the court.

BRIDGET SULLIVAN'S EVIDENCE.

Movements of Members of Borden Household
on the Fatal Morning.

Interest centred in the testimony of Bridget Sullivan at the afternoon session. The proceedings were resumed after a recess, at 4:20 o'clock, and Bridget was summoned and began to testify as printed in Friday's five o'clock edition of the *Standard*. She said: "My name is Bridget Sullivan, and I was known by the name of Maggie at the Borden house. I was employed there for two years and nine months. I swept the front hall every other week and had no duties in the bed rooms. At the time of the tragedy Miss Emma was not at home. She had been out of town for a week, and when she was gone the family consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Borden and Miss Lizzie. Miss Lizzie went with Miss Emma when she went away, but came back. I first saw Mr. Morse between 1:30 and 2 o'clock on the day he arrived. I saw him again walking out in the afternoon and going on the railroad. I did not see him when he arrived home that night. I got up at 6:15 o'clock Thursday morning, and it was 10 o'clock the night before when I retired. I locked the screen door and the back wooden door before I went to bed. When I came down in the morning I found the doors exactly as I had left them and I opened them. I went out for milk, and afterwards hooked up the screen door. The back door remained open.

Nobody Else Came In or Out

that I can remember, except members of the house. I did not go out of the house again until Mr. Borden went out. Nobody was up when I came down, and the first one I saw was Mrs. Borden. I saw her in the kitchen and on the back stairs at half-past 6.

Bridget Sullivan continued testifying, Mr. Knowlton asking her questions in a very simple form, and with great kindliness of tone: Never knew anybody to go up the back way to the front part, or the front way to the back part; Mr. Borden came down about two minutes after Mrs. Borden; he went out doors before breakfast; he went into the barn and got some water; he emptied a pail from the house and came back; I was in the kitchen all the time; after Mr. Borden came in with his pail he washed up; he put his dressing coat on after washing up; think he put his necktie and collar on after breakfast; we had for breakfast cold mutton, soup, johnnycakes and coffee; breakfast, as nearly as I can recollect, was at 7:15; after breakfast they were in the sitting-room; Mr. Morse had come down to breakfast; he went out at quarter of 9, I should judge; Mr. Borden let him out; Mrs. Borden, I expect, was in the sitting room when Mr. Morse went; I saw Mr. Borden there about 9; don't know where Mr. Morse went; after Morse went, Mr. Borden went up the back stairs; did not see him when he came down or went out; don't know if he went out the front or back door; I went out in the back yard awhile; I was sick at my stomach and vomited; did not see Mrs. Borden when I came back; was out in the yard four or five minutes, and came back into the kitchen and washed dishes.

Mrs. Borden told me she wanted the windows washed inside and outside all around the house. I did not see Mrs. Borden after that. She went into the kitchen.

The Next Time I Saw Her She Was Dead.

Lizzie was then through with her breakfast. She came down stairs before I went outside. She was then in the kitchen. When I came back I don't know where she was. I asked Lizzie what she wanted for breakfast and she said she didn't feel like eating anything. When I sort Mrs. Borden she had a dusting cloth and was dusting the dining room. I don't know where Lizzie was. That was after both men had gone. I don't know whether or not I locked the screen door after I came in from vomiting. I then cleaned up the kitchen and straightened up and commenced to prepare to wash the windows. I went down cellar and got a pail, got a brush from the closet and went out to the barn to get a stick. Miss Lizzie then came into the back entry and asked where I was going. I told her I was going to wash windows and that she need not hook the door.

I told her I'd get the water in the barn, and she said all right. The door was then hooked and I had to unhook it. I was down in the cellar earlier in the morning to get coal and wood. The next time I went down was when I got the pail. I got the water in the barn. It was half an hour after Mrs. Borden told me to wash the windows before I commenced. During that time

I Did Not See Miss Lizzie

except when she came to the screen door. Where she was I don't know. I had not been doing any work in the spare room; Lizzie Borden never did work in the spare room when her friends had occupied it. After I went out to wash the windows I saw Lizzie; she had asked me as I went out if I was going to wash the windows; I told her yes, and that if she wanted to close the windows I would get water in the barn; five windows I had to wash; I shut three before I went out, and two others were already shut. I went in after a dipper after a time. I did not see Miss Lizzie after I got out, when I had got the dipper; I had not seen anybody while I was in the barn after the dipper. When I went down stairs after the pail I went down the kitchen stairs. We wash on Monday, and iron Tuesday, and on Monday and Tuesday the cellar door was open. I opened the door the day I hung my clothes out and don't know if anybody else went in or out of it that week before the murder.

I Shut and Locked the Door Tuesday Myself.

I got through washing the windows at 20 minutes past 10, I think. Don't know how many pails of water I used. Washed the sitting room side first and then the parlor and last the dining room. The windows were shut up stairs. I then went inside at the screen door, hooked it and getting a hand basin washed the sitting room windows inside. Did not see Lizzie or Mr. Borden in the house while I was washing the sitting room windows. Didn't see anybody outside or in the house while I was washing windows. I heard Mr. Borden try to get in at the front door. Afterwards went to the front door and

Found the Bolt Lock Turned.

Miss Lizzie was upstairs at that time. She might have been in the hall, for I heard her laugh up stairs as I let Mr. Borden in. I went to open the door and it was locked, and I made some exclamation when she laughed aloud. I did not see her until five or ten minutes afterwards. I was in the sitting room. Mr. Borden came in and sat down at the head of the lounge in the dining room. He was reading and I was in the sitting room washing windows. I did not see her when I let Mr. Borden in. I heard her tell her father that Mrs. Borden got a note and went out.

Lizzie Spoke Very Low.

I don't know where Lizzie went then, and I don't know whether or not she stayed in her room. After I finished in the sitting room, Mr. Borden took the key from the sitting room shelf and started up stairs the back way. When he came down I was just going into the dining room. I did not see Miss Lizzie then. She was not in the dining room, sitting room or kitchen. Then Mr. Borden sat down near the window in the sitting room, with a book or paper in his hand. He brought the key back and put it on the shelf. He sat in an easy chair, and I had started to wash the first window in the dining room. I did not see Miss Lizzie, and only saw her when she came into the dining room, and then to the kitchen, and then back again to the dining room with an ironing board. She placed the ironing board on the dining room table.

Where She Came From I Do Not Know.

She put the ironing board on a corner of the table. It was about two feet long. She always ironed the handkerchiefs. I was just finishing the dining-room. I did not hear Mr. Borden leave the chair in which he was sitting. After I finished I came into the kitchen, and Miss Lizzie asked me if I was going out. I told her I didn't know, as I was feeling sick, and she said if I went out to be sure and lock the door, as "I may be out," and Mrs. Borden had got a note and gone out. I then went upstairs to my room, and Miss Lizzie was downstairs working at the ironing board. She came out and told me there was a sale of dry goods at Dustin's. If Mr. Borden changed his position to the sofa, I didn't know it. Soon after I got up stairs, it struck 11 o'clock. I was then lying in bed, but I didn't take my clothes off. I thought I had time enough to get dinner at half-past 11. I always went upstairs before dinner, if I had time. Didn't look at the fire before I went up stairs. The dinner was to be soup to warm over and cold mutton. Had not put the soup on, and the potatoes were in the soup. A coal fire was started in the morning. I was going down stairs at 11:30. Had not gone out of the screen door again after I commenced to wash the windows inside. I next heard something, when Lizzie called me. It might have been 10 or 15 minutes after I went upstairs. She hollered at me. I knew from the way she hollered something was the matter.

She Hollered Loud; She Said Her Father Was Dead.

She told me to run after Dr. Bowen. I wanted to run in ahead and see, but she told me to run quick and tell the doctor. I went and told Mrs. Bowen about it. Mrs. Bowen told me to tell Mrs. Russell about it, and I went back and told Miss Lizzie. She told me to go after Mrs. Russell. When I got back from the Bowens' Miss Lizzie was still at the door. When I got back from Mrs. Russell's Dr. Bowen had just got out of his wagon, and I think Mrs. Churchill was there. Miss Lizzie was then in the kitchen. We talked, and Miss Lizzie said she'd like us to search for Mrs. Borden. I said I'd go up stairs, and Mrs. Churchill said she go with me. I went up and saw Mrs. Borden before I went in. When the house was searched that day a box of hatchets was behind the furnace. I don't know if the cellar door was open when the officers were searching the house the day of the murder. I asked Lizzie where she was, and she said she was out in the backyard.

"When was it she said that?"

"After I got back from Mrs. Russell's."

"Do you know what dress she had on?"

"I don't know."

"Had Mrs. Borden said anything to you about going out?"

"No, sir."

"Was it her habit to notify you when she went out?"

Mr. Adams promptly objected to this question and the court excluded the question.

"Then the only thing you know about her going out was what Lizzie told to?"

Mr. Jennings objected to this question and said that while he did not object to the district attorney asking leading questions on unimportant matters, this was altogether too serious a point to allow such queries. District Attorney Knowlton declined to take this view of the matter, and a discussion commenced, pending which an adjournment for the day was taken.

A REMARKABLE SCENE.

Almost a Riot Over the Story Printed About the Sister's Quarrel.

At the close of yesterday's hearing, just after the court adjourned, a scene of great excitement followed the discussion of the story published in a special dispatch to the *Standard* some days ago, which story detailed an alleged occurrence in the matron's room, during which it was stated that Lizzie Borden accused her sister Emma of having "given her away," and that the prisoner added that she would never give in an inch.

At the close of the hearing, two or three correspondents approached Mr. Jennings, stated that their papers had instructed them to fully investigate the story in the interest of fair play, and asked liberty to question the defendant on the point in question.

Mr. Jennings grew indignant, and asked if he was supposed to accord such privileges on account of every sensational article sprung by the press.

Several reporters, whose papers had repeatedly denied the story in toto, objected to any general denunciation of the press on this account, and demanded that the blame be placed where it belonged.

As a result of this, and the statement oft repeated that matron Reagan had entirely repudiated the words ascribed to her in describing the alleged scene between the Borden sisters, it was decided by the prisoner's friends that an affidavit re-affirming her denial should be submitted to Mrs. Reagan for her signature.

The following was prepared:

"This is to certify that my attention has been called to a report said to have been made by me in regard to a quarrel between Lizzie and her sister Emma in which Lizzie said to Emma, 'you gave me away.' etc., and that I expressly and positively deny that any such conversation took place or that I ever reported that such conversation took place; and I further deny that I ever heard anything that could be construed as a quarrel between the two sisters."

Although Mrs. Reagan's denial had been wired throughout the country, it was felt that this would settle the matter beyond question.

In this opinion all concurred, not however until after there had been much excited discussion concerning the matter generally and much unqualified denunciation of the writer of such an article at a time when its publication would injure the cause of a woman whose case is sub judice.

The Rev. Mr. Buck offered to carry the paper to Mrs. Reagan. He did so. Detective McHenry followed him into the matron's room.

The Rev. Mr. Buck explained his mission.

While Mrs. Reagan was thinking about it the detective interfered.

"Sign nothing until you have seen the marshal," he said.

The matron then said she must first consult Marshal Hilliard.

"I will go with you," said the Rev. Mr. Buck, and together they went to the marshal's room below.

When Mr. Buck returned he said to the party assembled:

"Marshal Hilliard has refused to let her sign it."

Mr. Jennings, who was excited and angry, said: "I said to the marshal that if he had refused to let Mrs. Reagan sign this paper it was the meanest thing I ever heard of."

A scene of intense excitement followed. The babel gradually shifted to the foot of the stairs. While it was being discussed there, and the air was full of denunciations of the chief's action, a reporter in the employ of the Fall River *Globe* reached the scene and excitedly demanded audience. Police had crowded about the group and words ran high.

Finally the reporter was heard.

"If you want affidavits," he said, "you'd better take mine. I know what Mrs. Reagan told me, and I am willing to swear to it."

Meantime the Rev. Mr. Buck returned from a second visit to the prisoner’s room. I questioned him in the presence of John C. Milne and other citizens.

"I asked Mrs. Reagan in the presence of Mrs. Holmes, Lizzie and Emma," he said, "if she would have been willing to sign this affidavit if the marshal had not forbidden it. She replied, 'I would.'"

The minister was awfully in earnest, and made his statement clearly and carefully.

A newspaper man---Mr. Caldwell of the *Recorder*---then stated that he entered the marshal's office after Mrs. Reagan. He said: "I heard the marshal say to her, 'If you sign this you do it against my order.'"

"Then he turned around and saw me, and nearly had a fit. 'This is a private office!' he shouted. 'There is nothing here to indicate that it is such.' I replied. 'It is my private office,' he retorted, 'get out of it, sir.'"

Other witnesses added that the marshal told Mrs. Reagan that if she had anything to say the witness stand was the place to say it.

Several correspondents, the Rev. Mr. Buck, Mr. Jennings and others stated positively that Mrs. Reagan had denied the truth of the story in which it was said that she described Lizzie's denunciation of Emma and said Emma had given her away.

"The man that wrote it should be driven out of town!" "If it is true no one will believe she is innocent!" These and similar phrases were used frequently by reputable friends of the accused during the discussion of the matter.

After the excited group had dispersed I found the man who first gave the story to the *World.* He positively affirmed the correctness of the language which his paper---the Fall River *Globe*---had ascribed to Mrs. Reagan, said she quoted Lizzie as saying, angrily, "Emma, you gave me away, didn't you?" and announced that he was ready to swear to the story. "If Mrs. Reagan makes affidavit that it is untrue," he said, "I will make affidavit that it is true---every word of it, and I will produce three good men who are ready to go on the stand and swear that the matron told them the same story."

On the other hand, it is known that Mrs. Reagan has positively denied the story to several reputable persons.

At one point a riot seemed likely to result from the excited discussion of the case, and it was talked of with unabated interest last night.

Mayor Coughlin, talking with a *Standard* reporter last evening, said that he was satisfied that the first intimation of any conversation between the sisters, as reported, did not reach the ear of Marshal Hilliard until some time after it had been in the possession of the press representatives. The mayor had much confidence in the reporters who told the story of the occurrence, and are now willing to make affidavit that the matron, Mrs. Reagan, was quoted with honesty and substantial accuracy. The action of Marshal Hilliard in telling Mrs. Reagan that it was best for her to make no further comments upon the matter except on the witness stand under oath commended itself to his judgment. The story has been in circulation sometime before it came to his ears. When he first heard it he was anxious to verify it and hastened at once to the central police station to get as much information as possible. There seemed to be no one there who was in possession of the facts except in a vague sort of way. From what he heard later and from personal inquiries, knowing personally the men who promulgated the story, he had no doubt of the accuracy of the report.

SAMUEL ROBINSKY.

There Are Three Jewish Peddlers of That Name Hailing from Boston.

It is very much like the proverbial search after the needle in the haystack---this trying to find Samuel Robinsky, the writer of the mysterious letter from Waltham to Miss Emma Borden, concerning the Borden murders.

A reporter learned last night that there are three Jewish peddlers named Samuel Robinsky living at the North End, Boston. They are all now on the road, however, and so could not be seen last night. It is expected that one, at least, and possibly all three, may arrive in town today or Sunday.

One of these Robinskys lives on Cross street. He peddles his wares in Fall River, Brockton and vicinity, and is also said to be known in Waltham. This man is one of the customers of D. Yavner, who keeps a meat market at 21 Fleet Street. "No, I don't think Robinsky has got back yet from the road," said one of the clerks at this store last evening. "He usually comes in here and buys something Friday night, but as he hasn't been in I don't think he has come in."

Another of these three peddlers lives on Salem street and the third on Prince street. Several peddlers were seen last night who knew them slightly and had met them on the road. They both visited Fall River in their peddling expeditions, but it was not thought that they had ever been in Waltham. The reporter was unable to find out what store they bought their goods, also.

"I think that they will both be in town Saturday night," said one man who knew them. "But they won't be back to-night. They usually make long trips at this time of the year."

Officer Wolf of Police Division 1 has become very much interested in the search for Robinsky, although he is rather skeptical about his having written the letter in question; he has read the letter

signed by Robinsky, which was sent Miss Emma Borden, several times, and says he doesn't think it could have been written by a Jew.

"Perhaps he may have got someone to write it for him," said he, "but I don't believe that any Jew peddler that claims to be studying English could write so good a letter."

The route of Officer Wolf is through the district where the Jewish population is to be found at the North End. He can speak Hebrew, which is about the only language heard in the locality, as well as the best of them, and also understands Russian and German.

"If it is a possible thing," said he, "I am going to find that fellow." He has made inquiries of every one likely to know such a person at the North End, but thus far without any success."

A storekeeper on Salem street said last evening that he did not take any stock in the letter. One of his reasons was that Robinsky says he sold a collar to the man covered with blood. "Now there is not a Jewish peddler going out of Boston that sells collars," said he. "I believe the letter was written by somebody whose name was not Robinsky."

The Prisoner's Counsel

The Boston *Journal* says:

Lizzie Borden's lawyers have already done such work in court as to make it clear that her case will not suffer in their hands. Messrs. Jennings and Adams are both young men just turned forty, and each has already made more than a local reputation. The two together form as strong a combination as an accused person could desire. When Col. Adams was Assistant District Attorney in Suffolk county the queer but complementary criticism was often passed upon him that he ought not to be retained in the office because his skill and eloquence often procured convictions when the facts were probably in favor of the prisoner. Adams is a Dartmouth man, and Jennings was graduated from Brown University. By the way, Jennings was captain of the base ball nine, the first university nine that ever beat Harvard; and the sweetness of the victory was not lessened by the circumstance that six of the men who played on the nine were at the head of their class.

Saturday, August 27, 1892 Page 6

INSUFFICIENT EVIDENCE

Ground on Which Defence Will Rest.

Insanity Plea Will Not Be Used, Says Mr. Adams.

He is Confident of Acquittal of Miss Borden.

Government is Equally Sure of Proving Its Case.

Prof. Wood Expected to Testify All Day Monday.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 27. --- With the adjournment of the examination of Lizzie Borden, charged with the murder of her father, tongues are wagging and people are inquiring what will be the next move. Among inquiries made this afternoon is the one, "Why did not either the government or defence question Bridget Sullivan concerning the domestic relations of the Bordens?" The question is a hard one to answer but the failure to do so is prominent. It is said by the government advocates that there is no necessity to do so, while the friends of the defendant say their side did not press this home because they would not have received truthful answers even if they had done so. The friends of the defendant seem to be in a bitter humor regarding Bridget, but this is most unjust for the girl has been anything but a swift witness. It has been apparent from the first that she testified with the utmost reluctancy.

The prosecuting officers are confident in the light of Bridget's evidence that they have a strong enough case to present to the grand jury and they look forward with the utmost confidence to such a result of the examination. They say that the time which elapsed after Lizzie was last seen with her father on the lower floor until she called the girl downstairs from the attic, gave Lizzie ample time in which to dispose of her father, while they lay stress on the fact that Bridget, at work in the attic at windows overlooking the backyard, saw nothing of Lizzie either in going to or from the barn. Then again, they say that after Lizzie was last seen by Bridget at the screen door she had ample time to kill her mother and get down stairs before her father returned.

Attorney Adams of the defence granted the press representatives this afternoon a short interview. He made an analysis of what he termed the leading points in the government's case and said there is nothing in the results so far obtained to cause defense any uneasiness. He said defendant's counsel proposed to contest the government in every step and will place witnesses on their side on the stand even at this hearing.

It is now thought that Prof. Wood will give his evidence on Monday, and it is expected that the whole day will be taken up with his direct evidence and cross-examination.

The defense it is said, even if the prisoner is sent to the grand jury, will not attempt to avail itself of the insanity theory, but will make their fight in the upper court entirely on the grounds of the insufficiency of the government to establish the position it has taken.

At 1 o'clock this afternoon Attorney Jennings entered the matron's room at the Central station, where Lizzie Borden will remain until Monday, and had a long interview with the prisoner. The nature of their talk he declined to state, but as he did not wear a beaming cast of countenance it is safe to predict that he was not overjoyed with the result.

The interest in the case continues unabated here, and from 12 o'clock until long after 2 p.m. women and girls besieged the station house doors in an endeavor to gain admittance to the court-room, and they went away looking dejected when they found the court would not again come in this afternoon.

THE STORY OF THE QUARREL.

Marshal Hilliard Tells Why He Instructed Matron Reagan.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 27. --- The *Globe* will publish the following about the Matron Reagan affair to-night:

"In view of the excitement and sensational happenings of yesterday afternoon, which resulted through the publication of an interview which a Globe reporter had with police matron Reagan on last Monday afternoon, the reporter called upon Marshal Hilliard this morning and talked with him concerning the matter. The marshal wanted to know how the morning papers had reported his conduct

and words which followed the attempt of John C. Milne, Attorney Jennings and Rev. Mr. Buck to secure matron Reagan's signature to the documents which they had prepared. He had not found time to read for himself.

The reporter had read two or three reports and the marshal was informed that these papers which had criticized his actions from the beginning were still pouring out upon him their wrath, while the papers which have sought to give the news regardless of anybody and regardless of anything except the truth were standing him in the position which he had taken in advising Matron Reagan to refrain from signing any document relative to this case until she had given her evidence before the court.

Then the marshal was asked if he had a statement to give the public concerning this matter. He had none in particular, but he spoke further about his position. He said in substance that aside from the fact that Matron Reagan is a government witness he would not allow her to sign that paper, because she had admitted to him that she has spoken about the scene which she had witnessed between Emma and Lizzie Borden, and in signing that paper she would have compromised herself.

The talk which Matron Reagan had had with the city marshal was contrary and in direct opposition to the spirit and intent of the contents of the document which the lawyer for the defence had prepared an asked Matron Reagan to sign.

Matron Reagan told the marshal the story as she remembered it of the talk which she had concerning the scene above referred to, and if she had signed that document she would probably have subscribed to a false statement. And this statement could not have been corrected, for her name would have been attached to a written statement. This ought to be emphatic enough.

Monday, August 29, 1892 Page 1

THE BORDEN INQUIRY.

Mrs. Churchill's Story of Morning of the Murder.

Prisoner's Conduct After Discovery of Tragedy.

Her Excited Condition Dwelt Upon in Cross-Examination.

Conflicting Statements of Her Visit to the Barn.

Other Important Witnesses Who Were About the Scene.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 29. --- The fifth day in the examination of Lizzie A. Borden, charged with the murder of her father, opened with people gathered in the vicinity of the Central police station, even in larger numbers than on other days. They gathered to-day before 8 o'clock and besieged all three of the doors. The ladies had the advantage, for the police were gallant and let them in the front door and up stairs in sufficient numbers to fill the seats before even the regular session of the District Court began.

The police grist to-day was light, and it is accounted for by a local newspaper man, who says the people have not nerve enough to get drunk since the great tragedy, but put in all their time discussing the phases of the case.

A Freetown man, one of the Pittsleys from Braley's Four Corners, who struck town on Saturday, got into an argument on Main street about the murder, and having expressed the opinion that he could beat all the detectives which Fall River can boast in the work of discovering the murderer, became involved in a quarrel which resulted in a knock-down and in the dock he looked like a Pinkerton man just returned from Homestead. After his argument was completed, he got involved with Officer Martin and was gathered in, and this morning was fined $25 and expenses.

Emma Borden came over to the station this morning, and had an interview with her sister, entirely cordial, so far as could be learned, and remained with and accompanied Lizzie to the court-room.

Opening of the Court.

The court came in this morning promptly at 10:45. At this time attorney's Adams and Jennings, counsel for defence, were present, but government's counsel had not arrived. Defendant and her friends had not taken their seats, but in three minutes they came in and took the old familiar seats on the settee. At this time the court room was packed. District Attorney Knowlton opened promptly for the government. The first witness was Mrs. Adelaide Churchill. She said: I live next door to the Borden house. On the day of the tragedy I saw Bridget Sullivan go up the street. I saw Lizzie Borden by the screen door. She said "Oh! Mrs. Churchill, come over!" I went. Lizzie met me. She said her father had been murdered, that she came out of the barn and found him gasping in the sitting room.

Witness described a walk she had taken to a market on Main street before the tragedy, and then she said that Lizzie told her her mother had a note to go down street but did not know if she went. Lizzie also said she must have a doctor, Dr. Bowen was not at home. No one outside of the family was present in the house at this time. I found Thomas Boulds for Lizzie. He was on Second street. Lizzie got him to go for the doctor. Lizzie, Bridget and I went to the dining room. We did not see Mr. Borden then. Dr. Bowen called for a sheet to cover Mr. Borden and Bridget brought one. Soon after Mrs. Russell came in and then I went up stairs to a point where

I Could See Mrs. Borden Lying
Prostrate on the Floor

in the spare room. I had seen Mr. Borden that morning in the yard about 9 o'clock. He was alone then. I saw him last headed towards the street. I saw Bridget rinsing the parlor windows. She was throwing the water from a dipper. At this time I was in the bed room. I cannot tell what time this was nor how long before Mr. Borden went away. I was in the kitchen when Mr. Borden went away. I saw no one else about the Borden premises before I left home. I went directly to the market and back. I do not remember looking into the Borden yard at any other time than when I saw Mr. Borden and Bridget. When Dr. Bowen came Lizzie said (while I was in the kitchen) "I will have to go to the cemetery." I replied, "O, no, the undertaker will look out for that." Lizzie also said her mother did not tell her where she was going that morning, although she usually did. Lizzie when I saw her had on a dress of blue and white with darker shades. The material was calico.

Mrs. Churchill Cross-examined.

The cross-examination here commenced by Andrew J. Jennings. Mrs. Churchill said: The time after I saw Mr. Borden by the east side of the steps until I saw Bridget Sullivan rinsing the windows I cannot exactly tell. I was making beds I think in the meantime. There were seven beds to be made, two

beds were down stairs and the others up stairs. I made them all up I think after I saw Mr. Borden out of doors. Some of the beds upstairs were directly opposite Mrs. Borden's spare room. I did not notice that the windows of the room were open. It was near 11 o'clock when I went to the market. I cannot say exactly the time. It took me ten or fifteen minutes to go and return. On my return I saw Bridget crossing the street from Dr. Bowen's house to the Borden house. As I put my things down in my own house I saw Lizzie inside the screen door at her house. She appeared to me to be frightened and was pale. She said to me:

“Mrs. Churchill, come over quick, somebody has killed father."

Lizzie did not say, "Come over Addie." I went into the front room of my house and told my mother is something had happened over at the Borden house and then went over. I saw no one out of doors as I was going over. Lizzie was alone when I reached the screen door. I said to her, "Where is your father?"

She said, "In the sitting room."

I said, "Where was you when your father was killed?"

She said, "In the barn after a piece of iron."

I said, "Where is your mother?"

Lizzie said, "She had a note to go and see a woman who was sick, but I do not know but what she is killed too. I wish some one would go and look out for her."

Lizzie was then sitting on the second step of the stairs. Lizzie said Dr. Bowen was not at home and she wanted a doctor, any one. I went and got Mr. Boulds on Second street. Soon after I got back Bridget came and soon afterwards Mrs. Russell came. Lizzie said at this time that she wanted some one to see where her mother was. I went up the front stairs with Bridget Sullivan. At this time we went through the dining and sitting rooms to the front hall. Mr. Borden was then covered with a sheet which Bridget had put over him. I went up the front stairs behind Bridget until I could see Mrs. Borden on the floor. I left Bridget up stairs. When I got down stairs I threw up my arms and said:

"I think there must be another one."

While Lizzie was on the stairs when I first came in she said:

"Father must have an enemy. We were all sick last night. We think the milk was poisoned."

Lizzie said she did not think the Portuguese had poisoned the milk. He had been in the employ of the family many years and was not over from the farm.

Lizzie had no blood on her dress, hands or face. Her hair was done up. There was no appearance of anything wet about her. I did not notice what shoes she had on at the time.

Bridget Sullivan said to me after she got home she did not know where Mrs. Borden had gone. She usually told her when she went out. I testified at the inquest.

Witness then told who were present on that occasion and said Mr. Knowlton asked the question at that time. There was no consultation between parties present at the inquest.

Miss Alice E. Russell was the next witness. I live on Main Street near Second. I have known Lizzie Borden for some considerable time. I first heard of this affair about 11:15 o'clock on the day of the murder. I went to the Borden house and hurried to get there. I saw Lizzie standing at the front door. I went in, but do not remember whether I said anything to Lizzie or not. I do not remember anything I did or how Lizzie was dressed, and do not remember anything that took place. I do not remember any conversation in regard to the matter since. I do remember Lizzie said she had come from the barn when she discovered the murder. She said she had gone out for a piece of tin or iron to fix a window. I do not know how many people were at the house when I arrived. I do know that they were coming and going all the time. I have been in the habit of going there frequently. Have usually seen the girls in a guest room used as a sitting room.

Cross-examined. When I went into the house I did not notice any blood anywhere upon Lizzie. I saw no blood on her face or hands or hair, which was done up in her usual custom. She went into the dining room shortly after my arrival and lay down on the lounge. I noticed not the first thing unusual about her dress or appearance. I recollect that I did not go upstairs before the officers came. I do know

the officers went upstairs. Do not remember when they did go upstairs. Remember that they pulled open the door of Miss Lizzie's room when they went upstairs. Two searches were made after the murder, one partial and one thorough. After the first search it seemed to me that the officers were coming all day. Miss Lizzie answered all of their inquiries freely. I remember the search the day after the funeral. An extended search was made on that day through the building from the top to the bottom of the house.

I do not know whether at the time of the first search the officers made a thorough search are not. Do not know whether it was on Saturday or not. I was not at the house on Monday.

Lucy Collett was the next witness. I live on Borden street. I was at Dr. Chagnon's house the day of the murder and answered the telephone.

From where I was I could see all the Borden yard. I did not see anything unusual or anybody going in or out of it or in fact I did not see anybody there.

In cross-examination witness said I think I should have seen anybody who came over Dr. Chagnon's fence and down the carriage drive, but I might not have

done so. I got a telephone message at my father's drug store at about 10:45. I live on Borden street, between Second and Third. I was on the south piazza about an hour looking into the south yard. It would be possible for a man to have passed down the carriage way while I was there. I saw no one pass. My back was turned a part of the time.

At this point the court took a recess until 2:00 p.m.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Aug. 29. --- Court came in on the Borden case at 10:45 sharp but at 8 o'clock the dingy courtroom was thronged, and the uninteresting details of the District Court were listened to by those assembled. Those proceedings were short, and for nearly one and one-half hours the people in the benches perspired and fretted awaiting the coming of the principles in the great Fall River tragedy.

Lizzie Borden passed a fairly restful night, and at an early hour this morning was visited by her sister Emma, who stayed with her until the hour for court arrived. Among those who were present was Mrs. Fish, of Hartford, a sister of the murdered woman. Miss Lizzie entered the room after Judge Blaisdell had taken his seat, and greeted her counsel with a smile.

Mrs. Churchill Testifies.

Mrs. Adelaide B. Churchill was the first witness called, who said she lived near the Bordens on the north side of the street and she remembered well the day of the tragedy. The first she remembered of her attention being called to the affair was when she saw Bridget going for Dr. Bowen. About the same time she saw Lizzie standing against the side of the side door, apparently distressed. I opened the window and asked her what was the matter and she said: "Oh, Mrs. Churchill, somebody has killed father." I went over and asked where her father was and she replied: "In the sitting room." Asked her where she was when it happened and she said she "was in the barn looking for something for sinkers."

Witness said that so far as she knew she was the first one outside of the family who was called to the house. The time as near as witness could recollect was about 11 o'clock. Witness asked Lizzie where her mother was, and she said her mother had a note to go somewhere, but she didn't know but what she had been killed too; she wished somebody would go and try to find her for she thought she had come in since. She said her father must have an enemy, for everyone in the house had been sick. After the neighbors had commenced to come in Lizzie said again that she wished some one would go

and try to find Mrs. Borden, for she was sure she had heard her com in, and here witness described finding Mrs. Borden.

Witness had seen Mr. Borden that morning, about 9 o'clock; he was apparently going down town. Witness remembered seeing Bridget washing the windows, but could not give the exact time. Witness said she heard Lizzie ask Dr. Bowen to telegraph to her sister Emma, but to be careful and not say the worst as the lady with whom she was stopping was old and it might affect her. Witness described the dress which Lizzie wore on that day as a dark blue cotton cloth dress.

Mr. Jennings subjected Mrs. Churchill to a severe cross-examination, dwelling particularly on the excited condition of Lizzie when witness was first called to the scene.

Witness said that when she got inside the house Lizzie was so much agitated that she fanned her fearing she would faint.

Witness stated that when they went upstairs to look for Mrs. Borden they found the door of Mrs. Borden's room was open. After they saw the body they left Bridget in the room and have no knowledge of what she did there, if anything. Witness could not remember that there was the least sign of blood on her dress, hands or face at the time she first saw her; her hair was "done up" and appeared not to be disarranged in the slightest.

Mrs. Churchill said she testified at the inquest and said that during the examination there was no suspension for consultation.

Miss Alice E. Russell, the next witness, said she had known Lizzie Borden 11 years. She thought on the day of the murder that it was 11:15 when she first heard of the affair, but she didn't know why she thought so. At any rate she went to the house and found Lizzie leaning against the door and she thinks she prevailed upon Lizzie to sit down. Witness could not remember how Lizzie was dressed, but did remember Lizzie telling her in answer to a question that she went into the barn to get a piece of iron or tin to fix a window with. [Sensation.]

Witness could not tell which window she wanted to fix. Witness was a frequent visitor at the Borden house and was received in the guest room; I sometimes went two or three times a week, and I never remember seeing Mrs. Borden in that room. It was when Lizzie was sitting on the stairs that Lizzie said her father must have an enemy. It was when a policeman suggested that some of the farm hands had done the deed that Lizzie said it could not be so for one man was sick, and the other had to stay on the farm; furthermore she would not suspect either of them in connection with this case.

Witness was sure she went upstairs before Lizzie did, so far as her knowledge of what was done after she got there went. She remembered that Lizzie answered all questions freely.

On the day of the funeral witness recollected of an extended search being made of the house. Witness could not recollect whether the first search was made as thoroughly as the last search.

It was quite evident that the evidence of Miss Russell had made considerable of an impression on the defence, and when she had finished her direct examination Lizzie's counsel put their heads together and allowed the witness to sit down for a moment.

On cross-examination, Miss Russell said she bathed Lizzie's face after she went in, and saw no signs of blood on it, nor did she see any on any of her clothing. It was witness who persuaded Lizzie to go into the dining-room and lie down, but she didn't notice what kind of shoes she had on, or what kind she usually wore in the morning. She could see no signs of any undue exertion about Lizzie, nor was she panting as though exhausted. Witness was positive that Lizzie did not go upstairs before the officers, because she remembered the officers asking her questions. She remembered the officers going up to Lizzie room and finding it locked; of their pulling the door open and of her requesting to be allowed to look in first, because she did not know what condition it was in; she looked in and finding it all right let them in.

Miss Lucy Collet was stopping at Dr. Chagnon's house on the day of the murder to take care of the telephone; she went at 11:10 and stayed until 12 o'clock noon. She sat on the piazza all the time because she could not get into the house; from where she sat she said she could see all the yard of the Bordens. During the time she saw no one passing in the yard.

On cross-examination it took just 15 minutes for witness and Mr. Jennings to come to an understanding as to where the fence was located between the Chagnon and Borden residences and then witness admitted that she was where she could not see the whole of the Borden yard, but she was sure that if anybody had entered the yard she would have heard them.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Government Begins to Develop the Prussic Acid Theory.

Court came in at 2 p.m., and Miss Collet was recalled and on redirect examination said that she was sitting on a bench on the piazza of Dr. Chagnon's house and about two feet from the part nearest the street.

Eli Bence, drug clerk, corner South Main and Columbia streets, two streets on the left from Second street. Remember the day of the tragedy and was acquainted with Lizzie Borden. He saw her in his store the day before, and she asked him for ten cents worth of Prussic acid to put on a sealskin sack or cape, but I told her we could not sell it without a physician's prescription. My attention was called to the fact that she was in the store on Thursday, and soon after that again, or about 6 o'clock.

My attention was called to the fact that she was the daughter of Andrew Borden.

Cross-examined. She had on a dark dress, but it wasn't blue. Witness couldn't say anything about the dress, other than it was a dark one, and he couldn't tell whether she wore a veil or had gloves on, or what kind of a hat she wore, and he could not tell whether there was any other woman there to whom he said anything, but to his sister, and he was not sure of having sold her anything.

In fact he could remember but little outside of that particular fact. He thought he sold something to Lizzie about six years ago, and he knew her by sight quite well because she had been pointed out to him several times.

There were three other people in the store at the time she came in, Mr. Kilroy, Mr. Harland and another.

Witness never had said to anybody that he couldn't swear that it was Lizzie Borden; had never talked about it with George Gray; had told three persons of her being there.

Monday, August 29, 1892 Page 3

LIZZIE BORDEN'S CASE.

Government Will Present Several More Witnesses.

Prof. Wood's Testimony Will Play an Important Part.

Scrupulous Restrictions Placed Upon Matron Reagan

Fall River, Aug. 29. --- The evening train from Boston brought with it the regiment of newspaper men and artists who took flight on Saturday evening after the close of the hearing on the Lizzie Borden case. There remain to be heard of the government's case two or three witnesses, Professor Wood and the drug clerk who sold Lizzie the poison being the chief. If the testimony of Professor Wood falls as far short of connecting Lizzie Borden with the case as that of Bridget Sullivan, then it would seem as if the case of the government must fail. Bridget Sullivan, who was thought to know so much, has told her story. The doubt is expressed that she has told it all; that the district attorney is withholding the real important features in the belief that he has drawn out enough to hold the prisoner for trial.

What he has shown is that Lizzie was in the house and had the opportunity to commit the deed--- nothing more. She has told what was generally known before

---nothing more. She has contradicted two or three points claimed by the officers, the principle of which is that she sat by the window, and would have seen Lizzie go to the barn if she did go; and that she, Lizzie, told her, Bridget, to wash the windows, the inference being that if she did so order the girl it was for the purpose of getting her out of the way for the time.

Lizzie and Bridget Agree.

Lizzie's story stands therefore uncontradicted by anything Bridget has said. She has said nothing that directly connects the prisoner with the trouble. The most important witness of the government has strengthened the defense in two material points. That Lizzie told Bridget of the bargain sale of dress goods, suggesting that she go out and get herself a dress, is referred to as showing this supposed desire to be alone with the victims of that day's bloody work, but that is a point that will require a great deal of corroborative evidence.

If Professor Wood finds that the hatchet found in the cellar of the Borden house that had the appearance of having been recently washed up had still some spots of blood and hair, as alleged, that compare with that of Mr. and Mrs. Borden, then the presumption is that someone in the house committed the murder. If he does not so find, then the case against the defendant remains as it is, and the question will remain, why is Lizzie Borden held?

Lizzie's Visitors.

Emma visited Lizzie early in the morning, bringing the prisoners' breakfast. The sisters remained together in a conversation until noon, when Uncle John V. Morse arrived with the usual basket containing Lizzie's dinner. Rev. Mr. Buck came too, but the only noticeable feature of his visit was that he did not carry his usual floral offering. Charles J. Holmes and Miss Holmes visited the prison during the day. The prisoner is as usual.

THE SISTER'S THEORY.

Think Mr. and Mrs. Borden Were Killed by Some Strange Man.

Fall River, Aug. 29. --- Miss Emma and Miss Lizzie have a theory in regard to the murder of their parents. It is a very unsatisfactory one, but it is, nevertheless, a theory. Lizzie and Emma and Mr. Morse are absolutely certain that Lizzie did not commit the crime. They think that some strange man killed Mr. and Mrs. Borden.

They state that Mr. Borden always received his business callers between 11 and 12 o'clock in the morning. He always answered the door bell between these hours, they say. They think that the assassin entered the house between 9 and 10 o'clock, probably, and that he came in search of Mr. Borden.

This man may have wandered through the rooms downstairs in search of his intended victim, and, not finding him, have gone to the upper story by the front way. Then, hearing a noise that disturbed him, he sought a hiding place in the clothes closet at the head of the stairs, just opposite the entrance to Lizzie's room and near the door leading into the spare room.

This is as far as the family theory goes. The members of the household do not attempt to explain how or when Mrs. Borden was killed; neither can they offer any reason why Mr. Borden was murdered. They say, however, that they think the assassin could have got out of the house by the front door and escaped without detection.

Restrictions on the Matron.

Fall River, Aug. 29. --- Since the publication of the quarrel episode between Lizzie Borden and her sister Emma, scrupulous restrictions have been placed upon the matron, Mrs. Regan, and no one is allowed near the room where Lizzie Borden is incarcerated. The approaches are guarded, and none save her immediate friends can get near enough to see which way the grain runs on the locked door.

The Jewish Peddler's Man Again.

Like the historical ghost, the phantom of Samuel Robinsky, the Jewish peddler with an ability for writing composite letters, bobs up now and then. The latest mention of his name is in connection with a pawnbroker in Brockton, who says he was visited on the day after the Borden tragedy by a man and woman, both of whom presented an appearance of considerable agitation. They had a pair of shoes which they wished to pawn, and the broker, upon examining them, found some dark, red spots upon them. The couple departed without obtaining the desired loan, and the proprietor of the place thought nothing more about the matter until the letter alleged to have been written by Samuel Robinsky, appeared in print. Then it occurred to him that the description of the man who was seen by the peddler corresponded exactly with the appearance of the man who tried to pawn the shoes. The story appears to be a pretty one, but unfortunately for its strength, the fact is recalled that Samuel Robinsky relates with remarkable distinctiveness how he assisted the man whom he saw fleeing from Fall River to daub blacking all over his russet shoes. Certainly this would be a distinguishing characteristic that could not fail of notice, yet the pawn broker did not see the blood-stained shoes covered with blacking and only noticed one or two dark red spots upon them. This will not be the last appearance of Robinsky for having been jumped into notice, he must of necessity attract the attention of all the letter-writing cranks in this section of the country. But if he fails to create any more excitement than upon his initial appearance this alleged Jewish peddler will never cut but the most insignificant of all the insignificant figures in this case.

Tuesday, August 30, 1892 Page 8

From Yesterday's Third Edition.

POISON THEORY.

Strong Government Evidence
in Support

Lizzie Borden Tried to Buy
Prussic Acid.

Drug Clerk Bence's Positive
Identification.

Two Other Witnesses Give
Corroborative Evidence,

No Stranger Could Have Approached
Borden House.

Witnesses Who Were in the Vicinity
Saw No One.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 29. --- When the court came in this afternoon every seat was filled and the room was crowded to the utmost. Among the very first to arrive was the counsel for the defence, while District Attorney Knowlton was but little behind. Lizzie entered leaning upon the arm of the faithful City Missionary Buck with the firm and determined step that gave little or no evidence that the course of the proceedings was weighing upon her in the least.

The examination of Lucy Collett was resumed, and after a few questions she was allowed to retire, and Eli Bence was next called.

Drug Clerk Identifies Lizzie.

He said he was a druggist doing business on Columbia street. He saw Lizzie in the drug store the day before the tragedy. At this time she asked for 10 cent's worth of prussic acid. He told her he did not sell it without a doctor's prescription. When his attention was called to Lizzie, he said the defendant was the woman who asked for the prussic acid. There were several persons in the store at the time. His attention was called to the fact on Thursday after the tragedy soon after 6 o'clock.

Under cross-examination he said: I am a drug clerk in Smith's drug store and have been for three years. Was in the front part of the store when Lizzie came in. She had on a dark dress. I cannot describe what the dress was, but I know it was not blue.

He could not say whether it was of a solid color or mixed. I cannot say if it was like the one defendant has on today, but it was dark. I cannot say what sort of a hat she had on and cannot describe it, but I know it did not have anything like a feather sticking up. I cannot say anything about any other lady that was in the store the same morning to buy goods but know that there were some in there. I was not in the front shop but a little time. I do not remember refusing to sell any lady anything that day but Lizzie. Have no recollection of selling any lady anything on that day. I have seen Lizzie Borden on the street many times and know her. I think I have sold the lady drugs before while I worked in another drug store as a clerk, about six years ago. At the time Lizzie came in the other clerks were in various parts of the store. I gave testimony at the inquest. I have never signed any statement given at the inquest. Two officers came to me on Thursday, the 4th of the present month, in regard to this matter. As I remember it the lady did not have any wrap on or any purse in her hand when she came into the

store that morning. I never made the statement to anybody that I thought it was Lizzie Borden. I know George Gray, who lives on Whipple street. I never talked with him about it.

Mr. Knowlton. Is prussic acid a substance ever called for before in your store?

The question was objected to by Mr. Adams.

Objection overruled.

Witness said: Never knew it to be called for.

Mr. Knowlton. Have you heard the voice of that lady since?

Witness. Yes, sir, I have.

Mr. Knowlton. Do you recognize it as that of Lizzie Borden?

Witness. Yes, I do.

To Mr. Adams witness said he had heard Lizzie Borden talk at her house on the evening after the tragedy. Her voice was the same as that of the woman with whom he traded at his store. There was a tremor in her voice.

Mr. Adams asked if the voice was the same as that of the person with whom he had traded six years ago and said if so he must have a good memory.

Witness denied that he remembered the woman's voice so long. The voice of Lizzie Borden was the same as that of the woman with whom he talked in his store. It was not only tremulous but low.

Kilroy Identifies Miss Borden.

Frank H. Kilroy said he was in the store with Mr. Bence the day before the tragedy. It was before dinner. He knows Lizzie Borden. The lady came in and spoke to Mr. Bence. I heard her say prussic acid. Mr. Bence said: "I cannot sell that without a prescription." The lady also spoke about a sealskin cape.

"Is this the lady?" asked Mr. Knowlton, pointing to Lizzie Borden.

"It is." answered Mr. Kilroy.

In cross-examination witness said he was three or four feet away from the lady when she went into the store.

"Are you engaged in business?" asked Mr. Adams.

"No, sir," was the reply.

"In expectation of business?" said Mr. Adams.

"Yes, sir," replied the witness, as the laugh went round the room.

To Mr. Knowlton witness said: "The fact of Lizzie Borden being in the store on Wednesday (before the murder) was discussed by Messrs. Hart and Bence and myself. We had the discussion when she went out of the store.

Another Drug Clerk Testifies.

Frederick D. Hart, a clerk in Smith's drug store at the time the woman (stated to be Lizzie Borden) called, said she called on the day before the murder for prussic acid. He never saw her before that day so far as he can now remember.

Cross-examination. The first time I saw the woman after she was in the store was in the corridor leading to the court room here a week after the tragedy. The district attorney called my attention to her at that time. She was with the marshal. I think she was dressed in black.

During the cross-examination Mr. Adams was testing the recollection of witness in regard to Lizzie's dress and hat on the day in which he saw her previously in the court room, and passed his hands over the lady's (Lizzie's) hat, pressed down the small feather in front and jammed the hat away over her eyes. She did not resist or shrink but looked pleasantly into the eyes of counsel.

Joseph Desrosier testified through an interpreter: I was sawing wood at the time of the tragedy. I did not see anyone go over the fence while I was chopping and sawing the wood, although I was in a position to do so if anyone had done so. The only men I saw that morning was an Irishman cutting stone and two Frenchmen teaming. I did not see anyone get over the fence.

Officer Doherty on the Stand.

Patrick Doherty testified. I am a police officer in Fall River. I was downstairs in the Central Police Office when the word of the tragedy was received. I ran when I first heard of the affair. I found a reporter sitting on the steps when I got there. Dr. Bowen let me in. Bridget was in a corner on the lower floor when I went in. Dr. Bowen removed the sheet from the body.

Witness described the wounds of Mr. Borden.

He continued: They said the way and I went up stairs, where I saw Mrs. Borden. I saw three or four blood stains on the pillow shams and some on the bed. I wanted to examine the body of the woman, but there was not room between the head of the bed and the body. I pulled the bed away and got a good view of the body. I talked with Dr. Bowen. Mrs. Borden's head was about one foot away from the wall before the bed was moved away. The space was not more than two feet between that and the dressing case. I notified the marshal of the condition of affairs right away. When I notified him it was by telephone. I had to go out of the house to telephone and when I came back from telephoning there was a large crowd about the house and several officers present. When I arrived at the house Dr. Dolan was there. When I first came into the house that morning I did not see Miss Lizzie. I went to the attic first, to the servant girl's room. I searched the upper rooms first and then all the rest of the house except Miss Lizzie's room. I first saw Mr. Morse in the room when I got back from the telephone. I was present when the officers found the hatchet. I just looked over a man's shoulder and saw the hatchet and cannot describe it. I saw Lizzie and said: "Where were you when your father was killed?" I asked her who worked for her father, and she said Mr. Johnson and Mr. Eddy, but they could not have killed him, she said. She did not know if anyone else who had worked for her father had done it.

The witness continued: South of the Chagnon house is an orchard, and it is about 60 feet long. A lane and an orchard are back of the house, and at the rear is a high board fence. On one side of the Chagnon fence leading to the rear is a driveway. On the Borden lot in the rear is a pile of boards against the fence at the southeast corner.

At this point a recess of ten minutes was taken

A Color Blind Witness.

Policemen Doherty continued his story in cross-examination about the search of the Borden house after the tragedy. His statements were not of much importance as a whole. He said: The hatchet was found I think on a shelf near the furnace. I saw no axe. Officer Mullaley was conducting this search. The handle of this hatchet was not over 28 inches long. When I came up from the cellar Officer Medley was in the back hall talking with the girl Bridget. The pile of lumber in the Borden yard which was against Dr. Chagnon's fence was within a foot or a foot and a half from the top. The fall is not a great one into the Chagnon yard. Dr. Chagnon's house fronts on Third street. The piazza to this house is on the south side. When I saw Lizzie at the house when I was there on the day of the tragedy I have a faint recollection that the color of her dress was light blue. The bosom was starched. The dress I think was what might be called figured challie.

At this point the laugh went round the court room as witness had previously said the dress was print. He was asked to look around the room and see if he could tell any color looking like the dress. He took an observation, and then lighted on Mr. Spear's (of the New York *Sun*) necktie, and said it was like it.

Mr. Spear said he had on a white tie, and then it was more apparent that the witness was color blind.

Officer Mullaley testified he was called to the case Aug. 4. He arrived at 11:40 in the morning. Officer Allen was there. I saw Miss Russell, Dr. Bowen, Bridget Sullivan, and Lizzie Borden there. Miss Borden was in the dining room. After talking with Mrs. Churchill I went in to see Lizzie. I told her I was there to get a report. She said she had been out of doors, and when she came in her father was dead. I asked her what property her father had on his person. She told me about her father wearing a watch and chain and carrying a pocketbook. Officer Doherty, at my request, looked over Mr. Borden and reported what he found on his person. I inquired of Lizzie if she knew of an axe on the premises. Lizzie said, Yes and Bridget Sullivan would show me when I went out and up the stairs. I saw Mrs. Borden on the floor. We looked all around upstairs, and we made a good search. We were looking for the murderer or the weapon with which the deed was committed. We afterwards came downstairs and looked around. We found first two hatchets and afterwards two axes. One of the hatchets had a rust spot on it. I left one of the axes on the floor of the wash-room in the cellar.

Witness detailed at length the proceedings of the search but nothing of importance was elicited.

Tuesday, August 30, 1892 Page 1

NO BLOOD!

Not One Drop on Axes in
Borden House.

Hair on the Hatchets Was Not
Human Hair.

Prof. Wood's Examination of the
Clothing.

No Trace of Prussic Acid in
Stomachs.

Results of Analysis All in Favor
of Prisoner.

Defence Strengthened by the
Chemist's Testimony.

Quarrel of Lawyers Over a Piece
of Plaster.

Most Important Developments Since
Opening of the Trial.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 30. --- The old, old story is not exactly told again at 5 o'clock in the morning, but it was not more than two hours later when people to-day gathered about the Central police station and waited for a chance to enter. Ladies, as on yesterday, were admitted by the front door and occupied

nearly all the spectators' seats at their disposal, and here they remained all through the weary hours which occurred before the opening of the Borden case. The weather was warm this morning, and the reporters were hoping that something less forceful than an earthquake might happen to keep down the numbers. They were disappointed, however, and were forced to go into the room and sweat and swear all the morning hours, as they were crowded out of their elbowroom and found, if in a moment of absent-mindedness they left their seats, someone was occupying them on their return.

It is now said that the examination will not be concluded before Thursday afternoon, provided the defence puts in its expected work, and the reporters while rejoicing at the prospect of having a good lot of copy are considerably discouraged at the outlook.

Prof. Wood Called.

The court this morning came in as per adjournment, and the room was filled with people. The most encouraging testimony which has been given for defence since the opening of the cross-examination was that of Prof. Edward S. Wood, who made an analysis of clothing, axes, hatchet and other articles sent to him.

He was the first witness called, and said: I am professor of chemistry. On Aug. 6th I received a box containing four jars. The first two were labeled "Jars of milk," and the third and fourth were labeled stomachs of "Andrew J. Borden" and "Mrs. Andrew J. Borden." The stomachs were in normal condition and healthy in appearance. I analyzed the contents. That of Mrs. Borden contained about 11 ounces of solid food. The food was partially digested, and showed wheat starch and meat. The contents contain chiefly meat and there were vegetable pulp cells which might be bread or apples. Digestion had proceeded for a period of 2 1-2 hours before death. In his opinion there was

No Appearance of Prussic Acid

in the contents of the stomach.

In Mr. Borden's stomach was found but little solid food. Digestion in his stomach I should think had advanced from 3 1-2 to four hours.

In answer to a question by Mr. Knowlton, Prof. Wood reiterated that the digestion in Mrs. Borden's stomach had advanced about 2 1-2 hours and in that of Mr. Borden from 3 1-2 to four hours.

The search for prussic acid in the stomachs of both Mr. and Mrs. Borden showed no evidence of that poison contained in them.

On the 10th of August I received from Dr. Dolan a hatchet, two axes, and a blue dress-skirt, dress waist, white starched skirt, lounge cover, and three small envelopes in which were hairs taken from Mr. and Mrs. Borden, and hair taken from the hatchet. On Aug. 16 witness received a pair of black stockings.

There Was No Evidence of Blood

on the hatchet. The smooch on the dress skirt showed no blood stain. The white skirt showed one spot of blood. It was directly in front, about six inches from the bottom. In the hair which was sent to him marked that of A. J. Borden there were exhibits of blood. In the package marked "Mrs. Borden" there was also blood. The hair marked as

Taken From the Hatchet Was Not Human

hair. It was white, and might have been that taken from a cow or some other animal. I examined the shoes and stockings which were sent to me, but there was no sign of blood upon them. The spot on the right shoe was not blood, and there was no blood on either shoe. There was

Nothing on the Two Axes.

Near the edge of the hatchet were spots which seemed to be blood, but were found not to be. "There was a spatter on the blade, but it was not blood, and there was a spot on the side of the head of the hatchet which looked to me like blood, and I thought they were," said witness, "but they were not."

Lizzie Examines the Hatchet.

The hatchet was produced and Lizzie examined it with as much interest as did her counsel. One paper was produced by witness on which was written "hair" placed here at---time mentioned---but no hair was there.

In cross-examination Prof. Wood said the spot look larger on the outside of the skirt that on the inside. The size of the spot was about the size of a pinhead.

Question. This you say was human blood?

Answer. I don't know; I didn't say so; I haven't examined it.

Question. Could you tell in what direction this blood came when it struck the skirt?

Answer. I could not.

Witness said it was difficult to tell the difference in blood, its source, etc., the grade was not so great as before science had progressed.

Witness said that he knew of no difference in digestion in a stout person or lean one. The amount of gastric juice assists digestion always. The stomachs showed no appearances of irritation.

The witness said he had been in the Borden house and made a cursory examination, taking no notes.

Q. If one were struck by some sharp instrument, would there be any spurting of blood?

A. Yes, if an artery was cut.

Q. And there was an artery cut?

A. There was one in the line.

Q. In what direction would the blood spurt?

A. I don't think the cutting of an artery would make any great difference. An artery never spurts over three feet.

Q. What artery could be cut by such a blow, one from the top of the head down?

A. I couldn't say; my anatomy is rather old.

Q. You mean your knowledge of anatomy, professor, as your anatomy appears to be all right.

A. Yes, (with a laugh) that's what I mean. Those spots seem at a distance must have come from a spattering and not from an artery; came the same as from throwing a stone into a mud puddle.

Witness said that if a person stood behind the person assaulted, the blood striking the wallpaper would be more or less elongated and away from the wound or the point which it had left, and the heaviest part of the stain would be farthest away; it might be the little end of the spot, but it would contain the largest amount of blood.

Witness measured the hatchet and found the handle measured 14 inches. The fibrine which blood contains causes the coagulation; witness was uncertain in regard to the exact time a person could be said to have been killed from the appearance of the blood. In regard to the position of the murderer, witness said that it appeared to him that the person stood in the dining-room when the first blow was given; this because of the spot found on the frame of the dining-room door.

Prof. Wood left the stand to examine a spot on a piece of the door taken from the dining room of the house by direction of the officers. He went into a side room to examine it, and returned and said the stain did not look to him like blood, but it might be a tobacco stain.

He Was Shown Another Hatchet,

and said upon a rough examination he did not see anything but rust upon it. However, he had been as much as six hours upon the other hatchet, and no matter what this one showed it was not to be expected that he would see anything upon a casual glance.

He continued: I looked at the spots upon the sofa. I know of nothing to conflict with the theory that the assailant stood between the door and Mr. Borden. I should say it was impossible for the assailant not to receive blood upon his

person, and that it would be almost all over him. In the case of Mrs. Borden I should say that the person delivering the blows stood over the body, and that he would be

Blood Stained From Head to Foot

and more covered than in the case of Mr. Borden. There was nothing in the appearance of the stomachs to indicate anything abnormal or irregular.

Wrangle Over a Piece of Plaster.

Some controversy arose over a piece of plaster on which a spot of blood was; the plaster was handed over to Prof. Wood for examination, but Mr. Jennings objected, saying that he would not allow it to go out of his possession unless he could be assured that the blood stain would be left where it was; he was willing to admit it was human blood and to leave the plaster in the possession of the court.

The district attorney said this was the most absurdly impudent proceeding he ever heard of in his professional career; here was a man who said he was determined to take possession of his own evidence, and he requested Marshal Hilliard, since it appeared to have come to a matter of physical force, to remove the piece of wood shown on which were blood stains before they were taken away, and the marshal removed them. Then Mr. Jennings asked the court if he could have the assurance that it would be returned in the custody of the court, and the court refused to give that assurance.

Then Mr. Jennings

Quietly Put the Plaster in his Pocket

and said he proposed to keep it there.

The court ordered him to produce it, and after a while he did so, but said he should file a motion for a hearing on the matter, and was told that it would be kept by the court until the motion was heard.

Undertaker Winward's Evidence.

James Winward, undertaker, said that in searching Mr. Borden he found $78 in bills, watch and chain, keys and some loose change. All the money was in bills. He turned the property over to Dr. Dolan. Witness did not examine the clothes of Mrs. Borden.

In cross-examination witness said all the keys were on the ring; none of them were loose.

Witness, when asked about the wounds on Mr. Borden's face, said he thought they had been given from behind; they began on the left side of the nose and extended down through the chin; they were very close together. The bodies were delivered to him by Dr. Dolan for burial, he presumed; said he asked Dr. Dolan if he was through with the bodies, and he said "Yes you may take them now." That was 5:30 p.m., Aug. 4. On the morning of the funeral, about 9:30, witness was notified not to bury the bodies.

John Dennie on the Stand.

John Dennie, stone cutter, was employed in the yard of Mr. Crowe on the day of the tragedy all day; was in the east end of the yard on the Third street side of it; was nearest the south fence, and could not see the Chagnon yard, nor the Borden yard, unless I stepped out. Could see all of the Crowe yard, but saw nothing but the people who worked there.

On cross examination: There was a barn in the way of seeing the back part of the Crowe yard and in the Borden yard; saw Wixon there but don't know how he got in to the Crowe yard.

Officer Philip Harrington

testified. His attention was first called to the matter at noon of the day; he was at home at dinner, and going down to the house made an examination of the premises. In one room he found Miss Lizzie and Miss Alice Russell; Lizzie was cool and collected, but would not or could not tell witness anything at all about the matter. She said she was in the barn twenty minutes at the time the murder was committed.

Witness asked her if it might not be half an hour.

"No," she said, "it was 20 minutes."

Then witness said, "perhaps it was but 15 minutes."

"No," said Lizzie, "it was just 20 minutes."

Then witness cautioned her about what she might say, as there was considerable excitement and she must be careful. Then witness asked her about the place in the barn where she was and what, if anything, she heard, and Lizzie answered that she had heard nothing at all, nor had she seen anybody around. The story of the man who wanted to hire a store of Mr. Borden was told again, but nothing new was elicited.

Witness said he looked in the stove as he was in the kitchen, and there was

Something in the Fire Box Which Looked Like Burned Paper.

The fire was low. Witness then described his examination of the barn. Upstairs and down stairs he found nothing different from what has previously been described; the barn was simply used as a storeroom.

Witness was interrogated particularly as to what Lizzie had told him about the man who had come to see her father about the store which he wanted to hire; he was sure that Lizzie told him that her father, although refusing the man, had told him to call again, and that she did not say he said he would come again.

Adjourned to 2:00 p.m.

Only a Love Affair.

The Boston *Herald* prints a story that the words "Emma, you gave me away," were really uttered by Lizzie, and thus explains it:

Lizzie had a love affair. It was a simple one. The young man, perhaps he was over 35, was met on the Cape by the accused, and he paid some attention to her, and she felt highly complemented. So, last Wednesday morning, when he called at the Borden house to express his sympathy for Lizzie, and his belief in her innocence, he met and talked to Miss Emma Borden, and the pleasant times on the Cape were contrasted with the present sad state of affairs. In some way Miss Emma Borden intimated that her sister liked him very much, and the young man departed, not thinking that his visit would be made to play such an important part in this now famous case.

Emma visited Lizzie in the afternoon at the matron's room, and, anxious to talk to her sister of matters that would be likely to make her forget, even for a moment, the awful position circumstances have placed her in, spoke of the visitor of the morning.

Lizzie heard with great interest and pleasure of the young man's sympathy and his belief in her innocence, and had begun to say how very grateful she felt for his kind thoughts and words. Then Emma, in a joking way, told Lizzie of the intimation she had given the young man regarding Lizzie's interest in him. A gleam shot from Lizzie's eyes and she straightened herself up. Her womanly nature was hurt; a confidence broken.

Then she said: "Emma, you gave me away. I'll never speak to you again."

Emma knew her sisters manner, and she made no reply to the indignant outburst. She simply sat back in a chair, and watched her sister with a smile she could not well repress. Lizzie sat still for a few minutes, then, realizing how foolish her outburst had been, regained her good temper, and began to laugh with Emma. Then the sisters embraced with a fervor that the matron has never yet seen exhibited. They kissed each other most affectionately when they parted. Yet what a vastly different construction has been placed on the words of the prisoner.

Suspect Under Surveillance.

New and important evidence for the defence, in a measure corroborating Dr. Handy's peculiar stranger, and locating him in front of the Borden house within an hour of the tragedy, has been obtained. The witnesses are perfectly reliable. The man is said to have been located in a city not far from Fall River, and he will be kept under close surveillance until wanted.

New Clew to the Mystery.

New York, Aug. 30. --- A man who gave his name as William Morgan Davis and said that he was a locomotive engineer from Columbus, called at Jersey City police headquarters yesterday and told Supt. Smith that he had overheard two men who spoke in a suspicious manner about the Borden murders.

"I was in the Pennsylvania railroad yard," said Davis, "at about 6 o'clock Sunday evening, and went into a car to sleep. I was reclining on one of the seats and had been there about half an hour when two men came in. One of them had a smooth-shaven face and the other wore a moustache.

The smooth-faced man said to the other: Did you get my letters?"

The other answered: "I got one, but not the other."

"'Tell me about that murder in Fall River. Do you think John did it?' asked the first speaker. 'You know he did,' was the reply. "I left him in Boston about 10 days before the murder. He was to go to Fall River. I told him where he could find me in New York. He showed up at the time he said he would, and told me that he committed the murders. He showed me spots of blood on his pants, and said he tried to wash them out. He told me he was going to Chicago, and would write to me, but I have not heard from him."

"John is the luckiest man I ever heard of," said the other man. "I would have been hung 20 years ago if I had done what he has."

"The men then caught sight of me," continued Davis, "and hurried out of the car. I went to the station master and told him what I had heard. I also told two or three brakeman. They advised me to notify a policeman. I found Detectives Walton and Morris, and they searched around the depot and yard, but could not find the men. Two men answering their description, were seen going out of the upper end of the depot. The men were well dressed, and seemed to be about 30 or 35 years old."

Supt. Smith cross-questioned the engineer, but he stuck to his story. He said he had been out of work for some time and was here in search of employment. The superintendent had sent the man's statement to Lizzie Borden's lawyer.

Tuesday, August 30, 1892 Page 2

AN EVENTFUL DAY.

Scenes and Incidents of the Fourth of the Trial

Miss Lizzie Does Not Flinch Under Trying Evidence.

Indications of a Change in the Prisoner's Condition.

Steady at Most Times, But Giving Way Now and Then

Dramatic Incident Caused by Assistant Marshal Fleet.

The Fall River District Court room, which still continues to be the centre of interest, was close, hot, and generally uncomfortable when the adjourned hearing in Lizzie Borden's case was opened yesterday morning.

The seats were all filled two hours before the opening, and the crowd had consumed all the good ozone which had collected since Saturday. The women have commenced coming again in unbroken ranks, and so long as they continue the seats will be filled early.

It was another curious mob from that which came at first, and they were on the whole quieter and much better dressed. Many who were in court last week still continue their visits and for what reason it is hard to tell. With all their questioning and scrutinizing (and it sometimes seemed as if they would tie their necks into knots in looking around each other's bonnets) they are, for the most part, ignorant of proceedings, and in many instances of the principal characters concerned.

There was, for instance, an intelligent-appearing, middle-aged woman, who had a front seat yesterday. It was her second day in court. Late in the afternoon she leaned over to a reporter and, without any embarrassment over her question, desired to know where and which Miss Borden was. In her two days experience she had not discovered the identity of the prisoner.

Yesterday the friends who have accompanied Miss Borden previously were present except Mrs. Holmes. The vacancy on the seat occasioned by her absence was much of the time occupied by the substantial figure of Milton Reed. Mrs. Brigham was there as before to silently testify of her love for

Lizzie, and, of course, the gallant chevalier, Minister Buck, with much taste and courtesy, performed escort duty.

There had been quite a change in the appearance of the court room it was noticed since Saturday. It was observed that Judge Blaisdell's whiskers had been trimmed in the interval. His Honor had bushy chin whiskers when he opened the case, but they had been clipped nearly to the skin.

A few new faces were seen in the newspaper pen, and some of distinction outside the bar. A very stout gentleman created much interest. He arrived early, accompanied by a lady, and upon his advent the whisper, "There's Bob Ingersoll." went among the reporters.

The gentleman was William M. Hill, ex-mayor and ex-city marshal of Salem and ex-State detective. He is the stoutest man that has been seen in Fall River for some time.

Tony Pastor, who played in that city last night, was an interested spectator at both sessions of the day. Members of his company, among them Maggie Cline, were also present.

The prisoner on entering appeared refreshed with her Sunday rest, and the heretofore pale face of Emma showed faint signs of color. Lizzie walked with a haughty and firm step to her place. In addition to her usual attire she had on a stylish black tailor reefer, embellished with braid. On being seated she entered into an animated conversation with her sister, during which she smiled and looked entirely contented. She fanned vigorously during the morning session, using one of the ham advertisement fans that have been circulated about the court room.

Frequent remarks are made daily complementary to the Borden "girls" hair. Upon neither of them has Dame Nature lavished her gifts, but both are favored with beautiful and abundant hair. Miss Lizzie's is invariably worn high on the head. It is a medium brown in color, fine and exceptionally glossy and always carefully curled in front and shows a slight suggestion of waviness at the back. The hair of the other is darker and heavier, and truly may be termed "as soft as silk."

It was woman's day at the witness stand, and the low voices of Mrs. Churchill, Miss Russell and Miss Lucy Collet, a pretty French girl, kept the reporters ears strained to the utmost. The court officer concerning whose interesting personality volumes might be written, wandered from one desk to another, put on his glasses and read all manuscript that came under his notice, and gave the newspaper men well received criticisms. Next to the judge and police officers they are on his mind, and he takes occasion to do them many little favors in the way of bringing ice water and hurrying messenger boys. A well-known reporter said to him: "I say George, the care of all these people must be a fearful tax on you."

"Oh, I sleep well yet," was the rejoinder, "and eat three good meals a day. You just ask me up to dinner."

On no day before has the examination called such pointed reference to Lizzie Borden. The district attorney and the lawyers for the defence made frequent reference to the gown and hat which she wore as a means to identify her attire at other times. They frequently pointed at and in Mr. Adams' case touched the ornament on the little black hat, but these little personalities did not seem to annoy Lizzie.

During the Eli Bence's cross-examination, which to an ordinary prisoner must have been very trying, she did not for a moment flinch. She looked the drug clerk squarely in the eye with by no means a pleasant expression.

She laughed carelessly whenever anything came up to excite her risibles, but the laugh was repressed apparently as soon as she thought about it. When, for instance, lawyer Adams, in attempting to refresh the memory of Bence on the sound of Lizzie's voice six years ago, said in a sentimental tone, "There are accent's that linger a good many years, you know," the prisoner smiled broadly, but quickly smothered it with her black gloved hand.

She gave some evidence of sadness as well as laughter. When Officer Pat Doherty was on the stand he gave a most effective recital of what he saw at the Borden house on the morning of the tragedy. He described the mutilated head of Mr. Borden, the ugly gashes and the eye hanging by a membrane, and the thick, black pool of blood around the body of Mrs. Borden in an almost dramatic manner. Even

then Lizzie did not make such a show of feeling as did some of the women in the room, but she pressed her lips tightly together, closed her eyes and partially covered her face. It was only a momentary sadness however.

But these changes of moods or feeling, slight though they are, indicate a change in the prisoner's condition. They occurred less frequently in the first days of the hearing. Then she displayed a sphinx-like indifference to everything. Now she is moved to smiles or sighs and a constant shaking of her foot and chewing of her glove tips are evidence of nervousness. From these things it might be inferred that the prisoner is gradually losing hold of her fine powers of endurance, and indeed guilty or not, her ordeal in court is enough to break the strongest will.

Officer Doherty is a man of a John L. Sullivan build. His testimony was very concisely and moderately given. Officer Doherty and his colleague, Officer Harrington, occupy the same relative position to the Fall River police force that inspectors Hathaway and Parker do to the New Bedford force. They have been among the principal workers on the case.

Mr. Doherty made himself amusing by his honest attempt to describe Lizzie Borden's attire on the morning of the murder. On first thoughts, he said, her gown was calico--- a loose wrapper. After a moment of thought he announced with a blush of pride at his knowledge of dress goods that it was of challie. This was not specific enough for Mr. Adams, who wanted to know the figure upon it. That was a stickler for even Mr. Doherty, and he owned that he couldn't describe it, but might point out something like it. His eye travelled over the array of shirt waists in the room, and he finally pointed to a bashful little stenographer in a corner and said Lizzie's gown was a cross between her waist and the pepper and salt plaid combination portrayed in Mr. Jennings' pantaloons. He thought the wrapper had a starched bosom, but not a word was said about suspenders. That was leaving a chance for the defense to exercise their ingenuity in fancying a dress pattern, but after such an effort Mr. Adams did not have the heart to push questions on that subject any further.

The discussion of such personalities appear to be very annoying to Miss Emma. The airing of the cold but and warmed over soup story by Bridget Sullivan, which amounted practically to and expose of the style of living by the Borden household, was a source of much blushing to Emma but not to the prisoner. Should the latter hear the expression of public opinion in regard to the mutton she might think there was no reason to regret her confinement. It was the favorite topic of discussion in Fall River yesterday, and was aired under the open window of the room at the central police station, where Miss Lizzie is staying. In its recital it was embellished until it was given out that the mystery had been solved and Andrew J. Borden died from mutton.

There was more levity allowed by the court yesterday than at any previous time. The judge himself was in excellent humor and many a time was seen to indulge in a broad laugh. If there are any sounds of merriment over any matter directly connected with the case, the judge's warning tap is heard, and if this does not silence the room the court officer’s echoing pounds a few minutes later is sure to.

Augustus B. Leonard, the clerk of the court, is perhaps the most dignified and impressive figure in the judicial group. His admirable calmness and the long white beard suggest him as a good model for a Moses. With the constant change of witnesses at the present stage of the hearing, he had considerable business during the session yesterday. The exceedingly good style in which he delivers the oaths would be applauded no doubt, if such a thing were allowable in court. He rarely resorts to any of the indulgencies which the lawyers are entitled to and the gravest judge sometimes make use of; such indulgencies say for instance as sitting on the desk with the feet hanging over and eating apples in court. But such is the length of the sessions and the frequent dryness of the examination that even the clerk at times has been uneasy, and on different occasions has been caught with his feet on the desk and his hands over his head. He has been seen also to leave his place and pace a very short stretch of vacant carpet on one side of the judge's bench. These are only occasional breaches of dignity on Mr. Leonard's part.

The afternoon sessions especially the long cross examinations are very tiresome and any diversion is welcomed.

When Joseph Desrosier, a comely Frenchman with a fastidious moustache, was put on the witness stand yesterday and said a good, plain "No, Sir" in response to Mr. Knowlton's question "Do you speak English?" a feeling of gladness swept over the court room that something out of the ordinary was about to come off. Monsieur was quite chic and not at all bashful. He talked through the interpretation of Officer Perron and those present were given an exhibition of very graceful and correct French, although that did not enter much into the consideration as they were looking for diversion and not science.

Mayor Coughlin was present. He sat near Dr. Dolan and the two carried on an uninterrupted conversation which apparently was of considerable interest. His Honor's eyes were twinkling and Dr. Dolan looked exceedingly pleased. They sat in a corner which was further ornamented by T. M. Desmond, Esq., and E. E. Wright of this city.

The only unusual disturbance in court so far was occasioned by the fainting of the wife of Dr. Bowen. She was taken from the room by Deputy Sheriff Wixon and Mayor Coughlin. The news of the severe illness of her mother was the cause.

A DRAMATIC SCENE.

Caused by the Evidence of Deputy Marshal John Fleet.

Deputy Marshal John Fleet was the last witness yesterday afternoon. He testified that he first heard of the affair at a quarter of 12 Thursday. I was home when the news came from the marshal, who had sent word to me by a man in a team. I drove down to the Borden house and arrived at about 10 minutes to 12. I saw Officer Allen and Mr. Manning at the front door. Mr. Sawyer was at the rear door. Inside I found Bridget, Mr. Morse, Dr. Dolan, Dr. Bowen and Miss Lizzie. I went into the sitting room and saw Dr. Dolan standing over Mr. Borden. Then I went up stairs and saw Mrs. Borden. Soon after I went into Miss Lizzie's room and had a conversation with her. She was sitting in the room with Rev. Mr. Buck. I asked her if she knew anything about the man who killed her father and mother? She said it was not her mother, but her stepmother. Her mother was dead. I asked her if she had seen anyone around the premises, and she said she had not. Then she said she heard a man talking to her father at 9 or half past 9, and she thought they were talking about some store. I asked her if this man would do her father any injury, and she said no. I asked her if she knew this man, and she said no. She said

She Did Not Know That Any One Had Threatened Her Father

or would do him harm.

Continuing, Deputy Fleet said: "At this point Miss Russell said: 'Lizzie, tell him all about that man." Then Lizzie said that two weeks ago a man had come to the front door and had held a long conversation with her father. The man seemed to be angry, and was talking about a store he wanted her father to let. She said she heard Mr. Borden say he wouldn't let it for that purpose. She said she thought the man was a stranger in Fall River. I asked her if Bridget was in the house during the morning, and she said she had been washing windows and came in after her father came, and then went upstairs. She said she didn't think Bridget had anything to do with it. Lizzie said that when Bridget went upstairs she went up in the barn. 'Up in the barn?' I said, and she said 'Yes.'

'What do you mean by up?" I asked. 'Up stairs,' she said. I asked her how long she remained in the barn and she said half an hour. She said her father was lying upon a lounge in the sitting room when she went out, and that when she came back

She Found Him All Cut Up

lying in the same position as she had left him. She also said John V. Morse had been there, and I asked her if Morse had anything to do with it. She said it was impossible, for he went away at 9 o'clock in the morning and didn't come back. She didn't tell me what she was doing in the yard. Rev. Mr. Buck and Mrs. Russell were present during the conversation. I then started to search all the rooms I could go into."

At this point some confusion was created by the fainting of Mrs. Bowen, wife of the physician. Mrs. Bowen has been a regular visitor at the court room during the hearing, and is credited with being a firm believer in the innocence of Lizzie Borden. The heat in the court room, combined with the nervous strain of the affair, caused her momentary weakness yesterday afternoon. She was carried into an adjoining room and the hearing proceeded.

The Scene at This Time Was Very Dramatic.

Every eye was directed towards the deputy marshal, and every person was bending eagerly forward to catch every word of the slowly uttered sentences. Lizzie herself bit her lips constantly, and her sister's hands were nervously moving up and down a fan which lay in her lap. At this time the gas was lighted, and this brightened the effect of the situation.

"What did you find down in the cellar?"

"Found Mr. Mullaley, with a number of axes on the floor of the wash-room. We reached the cellar, and found nothing other than the two axes and two hatchets. The two axes were dusty, or covered with ashes, and so was the little hatchet. The large hatchet was clean, with the exception of a small rust spot. It was about four inches long from the head, to the head six inches, and it had a claw handle."

Mr. Knowlton -- It was then a claw hammer?

Witness -- Yes. We looked at the hatchets a little more and then left them there, the edges on the floor. I took one of them, the big hatchet, away, and put it in the adjoining cellar.

Mr. Knowlton -- Was anybody near the hatchets when you first saw them in the cellar?

Witness. They were on the cellar floor and others present were examining them.

Mr. Knowlton. What then?

Witness. I tried the cellar door, and then went out to the barn. I satisfied myself there was nobody there to do this deed. Then I went into the house again and consulted with two of my officers and State Officer Dexter. I made another search and saw Lizzie again in the presence of two officers and Dr. Bowen was holding the door. I told him

I Wanted to Search the House.

He said something to her. He went in. He came out and asked me if I must search the room. I said I must examine the room to make my report. He let me in then. When I got in, Miss Borden

said: "How long will it take you?" I said I did know, but that I had to search the room. She said: "I do hope you will get through soon; this is making me sick." I searched the room.

Mr. Knowlton. Did you say anything more to Miss Borden?

Assistant Marshal Fleet. Yes, I said: "You say, Miss Borden, that you went out to the barn, and that you were out there half an hour, while your father and mother were killed. You still say that?" She said: "I do not. I say I was in the barn 20 minutes to half an hour." Said I, "You told me this morning that you were out there half an hour. I don't say so now," she said, "It was 20 minutes to half an hour." "What makes you say 20 minutes to half an hour?" I asked her. "Which is it now, 20 minutes or half an hour?" She said, "It was 20 minutes to half an hour."

Mr. Knowlton. Did you search the premises then? Did you have any more talk with her then?

Marshal Fleet. I searched the room and bureau and then went behind Lizzie's door to another door. It was locked. I asked her what room that was.

She Said: "That is Father's Room."

"Is there another way to get into it?" I asked. She said there was, by going by way of the back stairs; that the door from her room was always locked. I started to go around, as there was no other way. When I got into the entry I asked her what was in the clothes press. She asked me if I must search that. I told her I must. She said she had the key and would open it. She produced the key and opened it."

Mr. Knowlton. Describe the room.

Marshal Fleet. It was about 5 by 8; there was a window in it, but it had not been opened in some time. We took nothing, and then we searched the rest of the house. I tried the door of Mrs. Borden's room from Miss Lizzie's room. It was fastened by a bolt, I think, on the other side.

Mr. Knowlton. Did you go in there? What else did you say to Miss Borden?

Marshal Fleet. When I went into Miss Borden's room Miss Lizzie said there was no use going there, that she always locked her door, and there was no possible way for anybody to get into it. I asked her when she saw her mother last. She said about 9 o'clock, when she was going down stairs. Her mother was in the room where she was found murdered. Miss Lizzie also said that

Mrs. Borden Had Received a Note or
Letter.

from someone that morning. She thought it was from somebody of the house.

Mr. Knowlton. What was the appearance of Lizzie at this time? Was she cool and calm?

Mr. Adams. I object.

Mr. Knowlton asked the reason for the objection, and Mr. Adams said, after a few seconds: "Well, it is of no use. I don't object."

Mr. Knowlton. Was Lizzie in tears, while in her room?

Marshal Fleet. No.

Mr. Knowlton. That is all.

Mr. Adams proceeded to cross-examine the witness.

Mr. Adams. Were you aware when you asked to look into the clothes press at the head of the stairs, that officer Doherty had already been there?

Marshal Fleet. I was not.

Mr. Adams. Do you say this was the first search?

Marshal Fleet. No; I don't. I thought it was.

"When you went to the barn, who went with you?"

"Officers Monahan and Wilson."

"Did you go upstairs?"

"Yes."

"See a work bench?"

"I didn't notice any."
"Didn't you see a bench of some kind there?"
"Yes; I did."
"Did you go to the windows?"
"No."
"Couldn't you have gone there?"
"There is a partition at one window."
"Does that prevent your getting out of this window?"
"No, I haven't said so. I didn't go to the window. I think if I had wanted to get to the windows I could have done so. The hay was piled up on the north side of the barn. I searched all around down stairs and the two officers went up stairs with me."
"This young woman

Has Been Asked Questions by the Officers

and was subsequently asked questions by you in her chamber, was she not?"
"Yes, sir."
"Do you think she said there was any talk between her father and this man who wanted to hire the store on the day of the tragedy?"
"No, not that day."
"When you went upstairs, and had the second talk with her, Dr. Bowen was there as her physician, was he not?"
"Well, as friend and physician, yes."
"When you opened that closet it was full of woman's clothing, was it not?"
"Yes; there were a dozen or eighteen dresses there. I examined the closet again on the Saturday following. I looked at some of the clothing the first time. There was a cloth over the dresses."
"Were you looking to see if you could find any bloody clothing?"
"Yes, I was. I was not looking very closely."
"You went through this closet and looked at each garment?"
"Yes, I did."
"That was after you had seen the axes and hatchet?"
"Yes, sir."
"Who took the hatchet you laid aside?"
"Officer Edson."
"When?"
"The following morning. He went there by order of the marshal."
"What were the other axes brought in?"
"I don't know."
"Have you heard anything about a sack or bag?"
"No, sir."
"Now this particular hatchet you laid aside, was it damp?"
"Yes; it looked to me as if it had been wiped with a damp cloth."
"See any hairs on it?"
"On no part of it."
"You examined all those hatchets to see if there was any indication of blood upon them?"
"Yes, I did."
"You made the search on Saturday?'
"Yes."
"Was it after the funeral?"

"Yes, after the procession left the house, Mr. Seaver, Marshal Hilliard, Dr. Dolan, Mr. Jennings and myself were present."

"You were given every facility to go through the house, were you not?"

"Yes, sir.

"And you searched this closet again?"

"Yes, sir."

"You went through band-boxes and barrels on Saturday, did you not?"

"Yes, sir, we went through everything."

"That's all sir." concluded Mr. Adams and the session was then adjourned for the day.

Tuesday, August 30, 1892 Page 6

AGAINST LIZZIE.

The Weight of Evidence of Prof. Wood.

His Opinions on Time of Death Most Damaging.

Prisoner Must Have Been With Her Parents.

About the Time Each Met With Their End.

Stenographic Notes of Inquest Offered as Evidence.

Fall River, Aug. 30. --- The greatest crowd of the trial was on hand this afternoon an hour before the court opened, the corridors, aisles and every passageway being filled, and back of the settees were dozens of wall flowers. It was almost impossible for the officials to get around. On the strike of the hour of 2 the judge took his seat and the business proceeded.

Two Things Have Been Demonstrated

by the evidence of this morning, one that Lizzie was in her stepmother's room at 9:30, and that was about the time of the murder, and that she was in her father's room about the time of his death.

It is understood that while the general public thought the testimony of Prof. Wood was favorable to Lizzie because it appeared to be demonstrated that there was no blood stains on the clothes or hatchet, that

It was Really Against Her

because of his evidence in regard to the time of death.

It has already been established by the government that Lizzie was about the rooms at the time referred to above, and the times and nearly the exact time of death are nearly identical. If the testimony of Mrs. Reagan is put in a relative to a

Quarrel Between the Sisters,

and it proves to be as has been stated, then the government will feel quite certain that there is no flaw in its chain.

Although the court came in promptly the district attorney did not, and it was fully fifteen minutes before he was ready for business.

The first witness was Annie M. White, court stenographer, who said she was present at the inquest and took notes of the whole examination. Her notes as written out were offered in evidence.

Cross-examined, she said that when Miss Borden was examined there were others present, but she couldn't tell who were there then especially; there was then there one stranger whom she did not know. The statements of Miss Borden were taken down by her when all the people present she knew were the judge, district attorney, Mr. Seaver, Marshal Hilliard and Dr. Dolan. The examination of Miss Borden was suspended at one time because other witnesses were examined between.

During the time examination was suspended, witness said Miss Borden, Mrs. Brigham, Officer Harrington, and she were left alone in the court room while the others went out of the room; thought Mr. Knowlton went into the judge's room.

A STUPID AND BRUTAL JOKE.

Drunken Bum Dyed Red and Placed
Before the Borden House.

[Special Dispatch]

Fall River, Aug. 30. --- About 1 o'clock this afternoon an incident of an intensely dramatic nature occurred. Thomas Coggeshall, a well-known bum about saloons, was caught by a crowd in the central resort. One of his hands and arms, his face, and what ought to have been the bosom of his shirt were covered with a dye substance, intensely fiery red, by some would-be joker. He was then steered out upon the street, piloted to the front of the Borden house, where he flourished his arm and promenaded up and down. A crowd of about five hundred people collected to gaze at him with horror, surprise, and a good measure of indignation. In the midst of his war dance Thomas was arrested for disturbing the peace, marched to and locked up in the Central Police Station, where he will have time to meditate upon the foolishness of his course. It was a stupid joke, and the only thing to be regretted about it is that the pains and penalties do not fall in equal measure upon the perpetrators as well as the victim.

Wednesday, August 31, 1892 Page 8

From Yesterday's Third Edition.

LIZZIE'S WORDS.

Notes Taken at the Inquest
Read in Court.

Some of Prisoners Statements
Do Not Tally.

Testified She Was Upstairs

When Her Father Came.

A Moment Later She Was
In the Kitchen.

Story of the Trouble Between
Step-Mother and Daughter.

Gift of Property to the Girls
Satisfied Them.

But Lizzie Never After Called Mrs.
Borden "Mother".

Government Rests and Defence is
Putting in Evidence.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 30. --- When the court came in this afternoon every seat was crowded, a great many ladies were standing and hundreds outside were unable to obtain admittance.

The Stenographer on the Stand.

Annie M. White was the first witness. She said: I am the official stenographer of the courts of this county. I was present at the inquest and heard the testimony of Miss Lizzie A. Borden. I took notes of her testimony and have since transcribed them.

The witness was cross-examined. She said: I cannot tell who were present when Lizzie Borden testified. I know Mr. Seaver. Mr. Hilliard and Dr. Dolan were present. The statements that these people made, including that of a stranger present, were taken down by me. I made two copies of the testimony taken. I gave them both to Mr. Knowlton. That was the last I saw of them. The examination of Miss Borden was suspended once. At that time other witnesses were examined between the first and second time she was on the stand. I remember being here in the room with Mrs. Brigham, Miss Borden and Officer Harrington. The others were then out of the room. Some of them were in the judge’s room. Mr. Knowlton was in that room. I know Miss Borden was at the inquest two days. Her examination was all the forenoon one day and not over an hour next day. The date of her last examination was Aug. 11. On refreshing myself from my notes I find that Miss Borden was at the inquest on the 9th, 10th and 11th. The examination on Wednesday was in the afternoon. On Tuesday she was perhaps an hour and a half engaged in testifying.

Mr. Adams said defence was willing to admit Miss White's report of testimony at the inquest provided defence can make its objection to what it deems irrelevant.

Lizzie's Testimony at the Inquest.

Miss White's report of the evidence taken at the inquest was then read by Mr. Knowlton. It was to the effect that Lizzie gave her name and said: My age is 32. My mother is not living. She died when I was 2 years old. My father and stepmother lived in the Second street house for 27 years. I have no idea what my father was worth. I know part of the real estate he owns. Do not know about all of it.

Mr. Adams objected at this point on general grounds to admitting this evidence but he was overruled.

The report was further read by Mr. Knowlton. The question was about what real estate Lizzie's father owned, and her answer as to real estate in Fall River and of farms was given. Then came the question "Did you ever deed any property to him?" (her father.) Lizzie answered that her father formally deeded to her (Lizzie) and Emma her grandfather's real estate on Ferry street and then bought it back. A few months previously Lizzie said she had heard her Uncle John V. Morse say her father had made a will.

The report previously printed of Lizzie telling about a man calling at her house and having words about a store was stated and then Lizzie said the only man who has hard feelings against her father was Hiram C. Harrington, his brother-in-law. Lizzie's stepmother had some property. Her relations with her stepmother were "cordial," as some might call them.

Lizzie Did Not Call Mrs. Borden "Mother."

She had ceased to call her so five or six years before on account of an affair with a stepsister. Lizzie declined to state what the affair was, as she did not know how to answer it. She said she did not know how long John V. Morse had been east. Wednesday evening, August 3d, Lizzie spent the evening with Miss Russell. That day (Wednesday) Lizzie heard Morse's voice downstairs. She did not go down to supper. She did not feel well enough to do so. When she came home Wednesday evening she locked the front door. When Lizzie came downstairs on Thursday morning (the day of the tragedy) she saw her father, mother and Maggie (Bridget.) When Lizzie came downstairs she said her father was reading a Providence paper, her mother was dusting and Bridget was getting ready to wash windows. She came downstairs about 9 o'clock. She got ready to iron some handkerchiefs. She did not know what time her father went down town. She had not finished ironing when her father went out. She went upstairs while her father was gone and sat in her room long enough to sew a little piece of tape on a garment.

When Lizzie's Father Came Home She Was Upstairs

but was on the way down. A moment later witness said her recollection was that she was in the kitchen when her father returned home. She did not see her mother after she came down to breakfast. When her mother was dusting her mother said she had made the bed in the spare room and got everything ready for the next week. Mrs. Borden said she

Had a Note to Go and See a Sick Woman

and she would get the dinner while on the way. She did not tell Lizzie who the note was from or where she was going. It was usual for Mrs. Borden to go out in the morning.

In the questioning of the second day of the inquest

Lizzie Said She was in the Kitchen

when her father came home on the day of the tragedy. She did not go up stairs while her father was away. He did not go away from the house until about 10 o'clock. Lizzie did not see Bridget while she was washing the windows out of doors. Most of the time in her father's absence Lizzie was alone downstairs. The front door was locked

When Lizzie Last Saw Her Father

she said he was lying down on the sofa in the sitting-room. He was not reading. She spoke to him about leaving the window open. She went to the barn and upstairs. She was after lead for a sinker. She knew there was lead downstairs in the barn, but there was a box of old things upstairs. Lizzie had no fish line at home but had lines at the farm. When Lizzie was in the barn chamber about 20 minutes as she said she ate three pears. When she got into the house she saw her father lying on the sofa and saw that he was cut. She did not see his face. It was all covered with blood. She called Maggie (Bridget) at once. Lizzie said she did not at that or any other time tell anyone that she thought her mother was killed. She knew of no reason unless she was doing some sewing while her mother should be in the spare room for an hour or two.

The statement continued that Lizzie's mother told her she had received a note and was going out. After discovering that her father was dead Lizzie said she told Mrs. Churchill that she wished she would look and see where her mother was. After Lizzie's father came home she did not see him go upstairs before he said he would lie down.

Lizzie Did Not Fix the Pillow

on the sofa for him. The trouble had with her stepmother five or six years before was related in the statement. It was in the fact that Mr. Borden had purchased a house for her stepmother's sister and Lizzie said if he would do this for people not his own that he should do something for his own flesh and blood. Mr. Borden then gave Emma and Lizzie their grandfather's house, and this satisfied them. It was

At the Time of This Trouble That Lizzie
Stopped Calling Mrs. Borden "Mother".

At this point a recess of ten minutes was taken, and the hum of conversation and the sounds of laughter were heard all over the room. Lizzie had an earnest conversation with Mr. Jennings. Afterwards she leaned across Emma and talked with Mrs. Brigham. The heat in the court-room was something terrific and the biggest crowd of any day since the opening was in attendance. Not only were seats crowded, but the people were wedged in three or four deep inside the space reserved for reporters and counsel.

Court Reconvenes.

When the court was again called to order Mr. Knowlton resumed the reading of the record of the inquest. He showed that Lizzie had bought a dress pattern on Union street in New Bedford. Quoting from Lizzie's testimony he said: I did not go into the room where father was killed. The dress I gave the officer was the one that I wore that morning. The shoes and stockings I gave the officer were the ones that I had worn right along. I recollect about a man running around the house one night before the murder. I mentioned this fact before this time to Mr. Jennings. I have told my father about these incidents. Do not use prussic acid on anything that I have.

Here the Commonwealth closed.

GOVERNMENT CLOSES.

Evidence for the Defence Now Being Put
in at the Borden Hearing.

For the defence Dr. Dolan was the first witness called. He made the autopsy and quoted from the records. He said that he made the autopsy on Mr. and Mrs. Borden Tuesday following the tragedy.

Miss Collett was called for and it was found that she was not present. Mr. Adams asked why she was not present and the district attorney said that she had come to the hearing at his request when she wanted to go to Canada. Perhaps she was in Canada now, he didn't know, and didn't know whether she could be summoned.

Miss Bridget Sullivan was called for, but was not present. The district attorney said that she was within call and could be present any time she was wanted, as she was in town.

Mrs. Churchill was the next witness. She said: I was not told who wrote the note to Mrs. Borden on that morning, but was told that Mrs. Borden had a note to go and see some one who was sick.

Mr. Adams addressed the court at this point, and asked that the evidence in relation to Lizzie's purchase or attempted purchase of prussic acid be stricken out as not pertinent, the government having charged that Miss Borden killed her father with an axe.

The district attorney argued that the evidence was pertinent and competent.

The court declined to rule out the evidence.

Dr. Bowen then took the stand and told the familiar story of his visit to the house after the tragedy. He was on the stand when the last edition of the *Standard* went to press.

Wednesday, August 31, 1892 Page 1

IN DEFENCE.

Counsel for Lizzie Borden
Putting in Evidence.

Marshal Hilliard Tells of the Search
of the House.

Dress Pattern Purchased by Lizzie
Was Not Found.

Mr. Knowlton Calls Upon Attorney
Jennings to Produce It.

Detective Seaver and Other
Witnesses on the Stand.

Wounds on Mr. Borden Described
by Dr. F. W. Draper.

It Is Decided That Prisoner Will
Not Testify at the Hearing.

Defendant's Side of the Case
Nearing Completion.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 31. --- Party lines in this city were never more strongly defined then at the present time. When I say party lines I do not mean political ones, such as Republican, Democratic, Peoples, or even Prohibition, but lines which are drawn from household to household, and even have their closer ones drawn inside households themselves. Fall River is now one huge camp of people divided keenly and sharply on the questions of belief and non-belief in the innocence or guilt of Lizzie A. Borden for murdering her father. Those who, during the opening days of the examination thoroughly believed in her guilt, to-day are groping and hesitating. They are tenacious in retaining first impressions, but they have got a cross-counter from Prof. Wood's testimony from which it is hard for them to recover promptly. Believers in Lizzie's innocence say the evidence of Prof. Wood of no blood being found on hatchet or axes is conclusive, and they do not fail to make it public that in their point of view

The Chief Prop Has Fallen

from under the structure the government has erected.

District Attorney Knowlton states that he was cognizant a week or so ago of the substance of Prof. Wood's testimony and he does not seem at all discouraged at the answers which the professor gave or the general tenor of his evidence. The

District Attorney is Very Buoyant

by nature, and whether he has met with a decided rebuff or not it is impossible for the average person to judge from looking at his countenance, naturally so ruddy and not necessarily marked by any sudden change.

The question was asked the district attorney this morning how long he thought the defence would occupy in the presentation of its case and he said he had not any idea, but he would be glad to know. In fact he has become so wearied from the long continuance of the examination that he had no hesitancy in saying that he wished the train on which he was going over to Fall River was bound to Chicago.

Mr. Knowlton was also asked this morning if he thought Lizzie Borden would be put on the stand. He did not know but he thought it was unlikely after the government had put in the statement she had made at the inquest. Mr. Knowlton did not say that he

Had Taken the Wind Out of the Sails
of the Defence

by introducing the evidence of what Lizzie had sworn to, but that was the conclusion which I drew as a result of my talk with him.

The counsel for defence after the adjournment of the court last evening gave correspondents to understand that Lizzie will not be subjected to the ordeal of a public examination to-day. Counsel also said they were of opinion that they

Will Finish the Presentation of Their
Evidence To-day.

There is speculation as to whether the completion of evidence will be followed by argument. It is an open secret that Mr. Knowlton would be only too glad to have an opportunity to present in the able and concrete matter for which he is noted the points which he has grasped during the continuation of the examination. If the case was being at this stage presented to a jury Mr. Knowlton’s argumentative powers would have great weight but when his words and facts are offered to a single individual it is a question if he will not waste "his sweetness on the desert air."

Mr. Adams has the reputation of being an able and eloquent pleader, and those who have sat under the spell which he weaves around his subject affirm that even the district attorney, with all his ability, will not be able to overcome the impression left by the able counsel for defence.

The various avenues to the Central Station were thronged all this morning with the crowd, which has been always early and numerous, and the sights and sounds and scenes of other days before the opening of the court were duplicated to-day.

E. B. Martin.

THE SIXTH DAY.

Examination of Lizzie A. Borden Slowly Nearing Its Completion.

Fall River, Aug. 31. --- Court came in at 10 o'clock, but Lizzie and her counsel were not in their seats, and it was not until 10 minutes later that Lizzie appeared, leaning on the arm of Rev. Mr. Jubb, bearing upon her face the same look of stoical indifference which has characterized her appearance heretofore in general.

The first witness called was Rufus B. Hilliard, who said that his attention was called to the murder at 11:15, Aug. 4. He sent Officer George W. Allen to the house and did not go to the house himself until to 2:30 or 3 in the afternoon. The next officers sent was Doherty, then Mullaley, Medley, Gillen, Wilson and others he did not remember. When witness went at 3 o'clock he went with some men to search the barn and that vicinity, but knew nothing about the matter from what had been told by Medley, Fleet, and he thought, Riley. Medley is not in town now, but has been to look after everything. Rev. Mr. Buck placed in his hands, following out some supposed clew in connection with the murder, but witness declined to state what. When witness arrived at the Borden house he went to the back of the yard where the lumber was; a thorough examination was made of the hay in the barn, he was certain of that. Went in the backyard where the lumber was by the Chagnon fence, and looked over into the Chagnon property and also into the Crowe and Kelley yards and then he went to the wall or what was the wall, then to the vaults, then to the barn where they were overhauling the hay; then to the lower part of the barn, where they examined about the carriages; searched the stalls on the north of the barn and under the stairway; in fact, all downstairs, they sent officers to search other yards, and then witness went into the house. Saw no other officer in the house when he went in; this was 4 o'clock about; saw doctors Dolan, Coughlin, Peckham, Dutra and Tourtelott, but was not positive whether Dr. Dolan was there or not. They were then in the dining-room where Mr. Borden's body lay and were talking; were in consultation; spoke to Dr. Dolan about the matter; looked at the sofa but couldn't say whether any part of it was cut.

Can't tell whether there were any blood spots on the head; (witness is speaking now of lounge in sitting-room.)

There Were Blood Spots on the Parlor Door

but didn’t notice the chair. Mr. Borden's body was then removed from the lounge; then passed into the front entry with Dr. Dolan and into the front room, where they said Mrs. Borden's body was found; saw some spots of blood on pillow shams. (Here witness was sent for pillow shams and the marble piece taken from the bureau.) Shams produced and identified. Witness said they were given to him on Wednesday the 10th. He saw them on the bed, however, on the fifth of August. The bed-spread of white was examined and also the shams. The sham with the blood lay near to the bureau.

Witness made no search of the house, but when he sent men to search the yard he also sent men to search the cellar, but has been informed that it had been searched; only know cellar was searched from what was reported to him; the officers were Fleet, Harrington, Riley, and Medley, and perhaps one or two others; they reported through the Assistant Marshal Fleet; nothing was delivered to witness as the result of the search that afternoon.

Going back to the things found in the room where Mrs. Borden lay the marble was examined and one blood spot found on the top and two on the front edge. No orders were given by witness to search the upper part of the house, but know from reports of officers that such search was made. On Friday, the next day, witness didn't know that any search was made. That morning, however, he received two axes and two hatchets, and the hatchets were the same as shown in court yesterday. Did not make an immediate examination of the hatchets when he received them, but did later.

On Sunday morning a thorough inspection was made of the hatchet with a powerful glass. The hair was first discovered on the hatchet by Officer Edson, who brought it to him, witness thought; didn't think Mayor Coughlin was the first one to call attention to that hair, but he did call the attention of witness to look to what looked like blood on one of the axes. The next search was made on Saturday about 12:30, caused by something which came to his knowledge; it was done after the funeral procession had started, and then three rooms, Lizzie's

room, the north and the spare or front bed-room upstairs were then searched.

Dr. Learned's Evidence.

This examination was suspended for the time here, to allow Dr. W. T. Learned to testify. He said he was a practicing physician here and was at the Borden house at 3:15 on the day of the tragedy, and saw Mrs. Borden where she was lying. Her arms were on the body and not over her head. There were at least a dozen there; among them several doctors; that was just before she was taken downstairs for the autopsy.

Marshal Hilliard Recalled.

Marshal Hilliard resumed. The search was not a thorough one, but examined the bed thoroughly; did not examine the bureau drawers wholly, didn't think, in the guest room; this was about 12:30; there was another search made that day, about 3 o'clock; Officers Fleet, Desmond, Seaver, Dr. Dolan, Mr. Jennings, and witness were present; commenced in the attic and searched the whole landing, searching everything in a most thorough manner; those were the instructions.

Here the district attorney said he was willing to admit that a most thorough search was made in the house.

Witness said he judged from the looks of Fleet when he came down that the he had examined everything under the roof; it was Officer Seaver who looked over a large closet in company with Fleet and Desmond.

In conducting the search in the cellar witness said a brick was removed from lower part of the chimney, to see whether there was anything thrown down the chimney flue from above. Witness said Miss Emma came into the kitchen where he was and said she wanted them to make as thorough an examination as possible in all parts of the house and if there were apartments unopened she would furnish the keys, and keys were handed by her to Mr. Jennings. There was one trunk in the upper part of the house which was hard to open and Lizzie, witness thought, showed him where the key was. In

any and all of the searches, witness said, there was no attempt to hinder him from making a full examination.

On Monday witness sent Desmond and others to complete the search in the cellar; so far as he

Knew from Report to Him the Search Was Thorough

not only in the cellar but in the barn; this he gathered from the report of his officers, not from personal observation. On the Saturday after the tragedy there was delivered to him a dress skirt with a blue ground and white figure waist or blouse similar to the skirt, also a white underskirt and a lounge cover, the one Prof. Wood referred to; witness the didn't take the shams and spread that afternoon; took the shoes and stockings on the 10th, when the inquest was going on; Lizzie gave them to me, having offered to do so; the shams and spread were given to me the same day by Mrs. Holmes and he got the slab the same day.

Demand for Missing Dress Pattern.

On cross-examination witness said that in examining the attic he didn't recollect seeing any unmade dress pattern; had sent to inquire for such since, but had been unable to get it.

Here Mr. Knowlton made a demand on Mr. Jennings for that dress pattern, giving him until this afternoon to produce it.

Detective Seaver on the Stand.

George F. Seaver, State detective, was sworn. He said he was informed of the matter at 3 o'clock on the day of the murder by telegraph and went directly to the house, arriving there about 5 o'clock with Marshal Hilliard; made inquiries of several, but had no general conversation with Lizzie.

Went through the lower part of the house. Witness detailed his part in the various searches of the premises and said he saw the axes for the first time at the police station; talked with Bridget several times; had talked with her on Thursday, Friday and Saturday, and had a memorandum of the conversation. On Saturday at 12:30 he was engaged in searching the house, making a partial search, going through the beds in all the three rooms upstairs, just as Marshal Hilliard testified to.

Witness thought there was no running water in Lizzie's room, but that there were pitchers and bowls in that and other rooms upstairs; witness described the large store-room upstairs.

Referring to some dresses which were hanging there, Mr. Jennings asked him if he could say whether if there had been blood on any of the dresses he would have seen it, but the question was excluded. Witness did say he thought that he saw no blood on anything in that room. Witness saw no dress pattern during his search.

Hack Driver Donnelly Sworn.

John Donnelly, a hack driver, was the next witness. He said he went to the Borden house in the afternoon of the day of the murder; went into the barn about 15 minutes after he got there; the hay then was on the north side of the barn; it looked as though somebody had been lying on the northwest part of it, towards the window.

Cross-examined. It looked as though someone had been lying there. I cannot tell whether it looked most as if a man or a dog had lain there. The impression was rounding and about a foot long and six inches wide

Because you saw a round hole in the hay about a foot long and six inches wide you thought that a man had lain there? asked the district attorney.

A ripple of laughter ran around the room when the witness said, "Yes sir."
Witness said he never reported the fact to any officer.

Medical Examiner Draper.

Dr. Frank W. Draper, medical examiner for Suffolk county, was the next witness. At the request of the Attorney-General he came to Fall River and was present at the autopsy on the bodies; Drs. Dolan, Mr. Morrill and Mr. Holmes and two policemen were present at the autopsy. Witness said the injuries to Mr. Borden were in a group on the left side of the head between the left side of the nose and front of ear; in his opinion they were made by some edged instrument of considerable weight; should think a hatchet would be adequate to cause the injury and thought a chisel sufficiently broad faced enough to have done so but said hatchets because of the length of the wounds; an ordinary axe would have caused the wounds, assuming the edge of the blade was at right angles and not rounded; by "rounded" witness meant a new axe that had not been ground off at the corners. The first cut he noticed was four inches, commencing above the nostril, going through the upper lip and partly through the lower one, and coming down near the angle of the jaw; that one would not be necessarily fatal. No. 2 was 4 1-2 inches long, parallel with the other, ending just above the edge of the jaw; not necessarily fatal. The third was two inches in length under the eye, and went through the cheekbone; that was not necessarily fatal. No. 4 began on the forehead, went towards the left half an inch, then down very nearly latterly, through the eye at the upper portion, then down in cheekbone; that was 4 3-4 inches long, not necessarily fatal; No. 5 was in forehead two inches long parallel with upper portion of No. 4, and not necessarily fatal. No. 6 was through the temporal bone and was four inches long; it penetrated the skull; not necessarily fatal. No. 5 (7?) was an extension upward in the same line with the one last described; was superficial. No. 8 Was an extension upward of No. 5, (7?) one-quarter of an inch long, superficial; not necessarily fatal. No. 9 extended from the bottom of last year up to the left temple four inches; edges parting, extent two inches, bones crushed; probably fatal, but not necessarily. Next one was behind and fractured upper portion of skull; all were in front of opening of left ear, proceeding to opening of the left nostril; showed group wounds in left temple together as being sufficient to cause death.

The wounds which penetrated the eye lid were bevelled from the left toward the right as well as that near the eye. The skull was of an average thickness. One sixteenth of an inch at the left temple. I saw no crushing blow on the skull. In my opinion all the incise wounds would cause the appearance of the head. I have made experiments with blood from my finger, and proven that if blood was thrown from an instrument or wound on a perpendicular wall the stem end of the spot would be upward; a blood spot ending in a pear-shaped end would "skip" upward from the stem. Blood thrown on a horizontal surface would still retain its pear shape with the force outward.

I'd prefer not to give an opinion on the position of Mr. Borden's assailant at the time when he was struck. I have not formed a conclusive opinion yet on that subject. The injuries I have described on Mr. Borden's head disclose a distinct separation of one from another.

The instrument used on Mr. Borden was an edged one, but I cannot say if it was a sharp cutting one. The condition had been much modified at the time of the autopsy at Oak Grove. I cannot say if the hair on either head was cut. I have no opinion as to the force of the blows delivered on the bodies. I have no experience which will tell me if the blows were delivered with the right or left hand.

I do not know what causes coagulation of blood. I have an opinion about it, but authorities are not determined upon it. I can form an opinion from the coagulation of blood which has come from a body and been found near it as to the time of death, that is, within 15 minutes. Later than that is unsafe. I would not be willing to say within 60 minutes as to the time of death of a person judging from the condition of food found in the stomach. If an artery is cut there would be a spurting of blood in the direction in which the blood was flowing. I have seen blood from an artery spurt five feet. In case of an

artery in the temple being cut the spurt would be upward. The spurting would leave a trail from the highest point reached back to the starting point.

I made notes on the body of Mrs. Borden at the autopsy at Oak Grove Cemetery.

There were no injuries upon her apparent besides the cutting ones which would cause her death. I think the blow between the shoulders was a miss blow, one not intended to go there.

Cross-examination. I came down to attend the inquest in response to what I might call a double message, a telephone one from Dr. Dolan and a letter received from the Attorney-General.

At this point a recess was taken until 2:00 p.m.

Wednesday, August 31, 1892 Page 2

UNABATED INTEREST.

Women Stood for Hours Listening to Evidence.

Miss Lizzie Borden's Testimony at Inquest Read.

Statements Contradictory in Several Particulars.

Discussion Over the Prussic Acid Evidence Standing.

Dr. Bowen the First Witness Presented by Defence.

It has only taken a few weeks time to make the square about the Fall River Police Station a magnet of public attention. On the merits of its own attractiveness it could never have attained any prominence, but as Miss Lizzie A. Borden's enforced home and the place of her preliminary trial it has become famous.

The usual caravan, which included a throng of women whose thoughts were in touch with things bizarre and bloody, hung around the alleyway yesterday morning at the side entrance to the station, the male portion discussing recent developments, and the women for the most part unusually quiet, and whenever opportunity afforded casting imploring glances at the blue coats. The police officials at the door disposed of favors in a matter complementary to their taste and good judgment, and few besides those were admitted who may now be termed the habitues of the court-room.

Lizzie's window was sought by every eye but with little satisfaction. Only a most disappointing view could be had of a bouquet of white and pink asters, which was another of the many tokens of friendship to the prisoner by the gallant and venerable Mr. Buck.

Lizzie Borden does not display the tendencies of a lady of leisure. She rose that forenoon as usual at about 7:30, and after breakfast fortified herself for the ordeal of the day with a few chapters from a book which resembled a tract or Christian Endeavor pamphlet. She did not move near the window, and only half of the blind was left swinging, that the public might not intrude with its gazes.

Miss Emma arrived nearly an hour before it was time for court. She came as usual in a hack, only the curtains were drawn closer than ever, to the supreme disgust of the loafers in the alley, who spread

out in a serpentine coil around the vehicle, and threatened to overturn it in their scramble to see who was inside.

Miss Lizzie Borden and Mr. Buck as usual led off in the march into the courtroom. The reverend gentleman's very apparent courtliness has done much to screen the lack of grace of the prisoner.

Everybody gave their earnest attention to Prof. Wood, and during the forenoon were treated to some testimony that was mostly a sensation. During the several times that the hatchet was brought out or referred to Lizzie displayed the keenest interest. The eye of the entire court room was upon her when she picked up the weapon and carefully looked it over. It was a refreshing change from her stereotyped demeanor of every day.

The matter of the hair on the hatchet being an animals created such a surprise that even breathing was suspended for a few moments. That little statement by the professor has affected a good many people's opinion and was one of the most concise and important scraps of testimony yet given.

When the time for the afternoon session of the court arrived the court-room was too hot for pleasure, and crowded to the very limit. It was the largest crowd of the trial. The women who stood upright on the back seats looked like rows of human caryatides in modern robes.. There was a row about the railing, so that the people on the seats were obliged to stand to look over their heads. The approach to every door was jammed so that the officers had to clear a passage for whoever wished to come in or go out. It is doubtful if the old court-room ever saw so many people before, most of them women, and well-dressed women. Some of them stood for three hours without any support, listening to the reading of the report of the inquest.

LIZZIE BORDEN'S TESTIMONY.

Statements She Made at the Inquest Contradictory.

District Attorney Knowlton read the testimony advanced by Lizzie Borden at the inquest yesterday afternoon. It was as follows:

"Give me your full name."

"Lizzie Andrew Borden."

"You were so christened?"

"I was."

"What is your age?"

"32."

"Your mother is not living?"

"She died when I was two years of age."

The remainder of the testimony was as follows: "My father and stepmother were married 27 years ago. I have no idea how much my father was worth and have never heard him form an opinion. I know something about what real estate my father owned."

The next question was: "How do you know?" and Mr. Adams promptly objected. He said he did so on the ground of the admissibility of a statement which was detrimental to her.

Judge Blaisdell said he didn't know that any statement the defendant might make would not be competent. Mr. Jennings argued in support of his associate. He said any statement that did not bear directly on the issue between the prosecution and the defence was not material. Judge Blaisdell allowed the introduction of the question and the answer was "two farms in Swanzey, the homestead, some property on North Main street, Borden block, some land further south and some he had recently purchased."

"Did you ever deed him any property?"

"He gave us some land, but my father bought it back. Had no other transaction with him. He paid in $5000 cash for this property. Never knew my father made a will, but heard so from Uncle Morse."

"Did you know of anybody that your father had trouble with?"

"There was a man who came there some weeks before, but I do not know who he was. He came to the house one day, and I heard them talk about a store. My father told him he could not have a store. The man said: I thought with your liking for money you would let anybody in. I heard my father order him out of the house. Think he lived out of town, because he said he could go back and talk with father."

"Did your father and anybody else have bad feelings between them?"

"Yes, Hiram C. Harrington. He married my father's only sister."

"Nobody else?"

"I have no reason to suppose that that man had seen my father before that day."

"Did you ever have any trouble with your stepmother?"

"No."

"Within a year?"

"No."

"Within three years?"

"No. About five years ago."

"What was it about?"

"About my stepmother's stepsister, Mrs. George Whitehead."

"Was it a violent expression of feeling?"

"It was simply a difference of opinion."

"Were you always cordial with your stepmother?"

"That depends upon one's idea of cordiality."

“Was it cordial according to your ideas of cordiality?”

"Yes."

Continuing: "I did not regard her as my mother, although she came there when I was young. I decline to say whether my relations between her and myself were those of mother and daughter or not. I called her Mrs. Borden and sometimes mother. I stopped calling her mother after the affair regarding her sister-in-law."

"Why did you leave off calling her mother?"

"Because I wanted to."

"Have you any other answer to give me?"

"No, sir. I always went to my sister. She was older than I was. I don't know but what my father and stepmother were happily united. I never knew of any difficulty between them, and they seemed to be affectionate. The day they were killed I had on a blue dress. I changed it in the afternoon and put on a print dress. Mr. Morse came into our house whenever he wanted to. He has been here once since the river was frozen over. I don't know how often he came to spend the nights, because I had been away so much. I have not been away much during the year. He has been there very little during the past year. I have been away a great deal in the day time during the last year. I don't think I have been away much at night, except once when I was in New Bedford. I was abroad in 1890. I first saw Morse Thursday noon. Wednesday evening I was with Miss Russell at 9 o'clock, and I don't know whether the family were in or not. I went direct to my room. I locked the front door when I came in. Was in my room Wednesday, not feeling well all day. Did not go down to supper. Went out that evening and came in and locked the front door. Came down about 9 next morning. Did not inquire about Mr. Morse that morning. Did not go to Marion at that time, because they could go sooner than I. I had taken the secretaryship of the Christian Endeavor Society and had to remain over till the 10th. There had been nobody else around there that week but the man I have spoken of. I did not say that he came a week before, but that week. Mr. Morse slept in the spare room Wednesday night. It was my habit to close my

room door when I was in it. That Wednesday afternoon they made so much noise that I closed the door. First saw my father Thursday morning downstairs, reading the Providence *Journal*. Saw my mother with a dust cloth in her hand. Maggie was putting a cloth into a mop. Don't know whether I ate cookies and tea that morning. Know the coffee pot was on the stove.

Continuing, the testimony ran as follows: "My father went down town after 9 o'clock. I did not finish the handkerchiefs because the irons were not right. I was in the kitchen reading when he returned. I am not sure that I was in the kitchen when my father returned. I stayed in my room long enough to sew a piece of lace on a garment. That was before he came back. I don't know where Maggie was. I think she let my father in and that he rang the bell. I understood Maggie to say he said he had forgotten his key. I think I was upstairs when my father came and I think I was on the stairs when he entered. I don't know whether Maggie was washing windows or not when my father came in.

At this point the district attorney had called Miss Borden's attention to her conflicting statements regarding her position when her father came in and her answer was: "You have asked me so many questions I don't know what I have said." Later she said she was reading in the kitchen and had gone into the other room for a copy of the Providence *Journal*. "I last saw my mother when I was downstairs. She was dusting the dining room. She said she had been upstairs and made the bed and was going upstairs to put on the pillow slips. She had some cotton cloth pillows up there and she said she was going to work on them. If she had remained downstairs I should have seen her. She would have gone up the back way to go to her room. If she had gone to the kitchen I would have seen her. There is no reason to suppose I would not have seen her when she was downstairs or in her room, except when I went downstairs once for two or three minutes."

"I ask you again what you suppose she was doing from the time you saw her till 11 o'clock?"

"I don't know, unless she was making her bed."

"She would have had to pass your room, and you would have seen her, wouldn't you?"

"Yes, unless I was in my room or down cellar. I supposed she had gone away, because she told me she was going, and we talked about the dinner. Didn't hear her go or come back. When I first came down stairs saw Maggie coming in, and my mother asked me how I was feeling. My father was there, still reading. My mother used to go and do the marketing."

'Now I call your attention to the fact you said twice yesterday that you first saw your father after he came in when you were standing on the stairs."

"I did not. I was in the kitchen when he came in, or in one of the three rooms, the dining room, kitchen and sitting room. It would have been difficult for anybody to pass through these rooms unless they passed through while I was in the dining room."

"A portion of the time the girl was out of doors, wasn't she?"

"Yes."

Lizzie Borden's testimony continued as follows: "So far as I know, I was alone in the house the larger part of the time while my father was away. I was eating a pear when my father came in. I had put a stick of wood into the fire to see if I could start it. I did no more ironing after my father came in. I then went in to tell him. I did not put away the ironing board. I don't know what time my father came in. When I went out to the barn I left him on the sofa. The last thing I said was to ask him if he wanted the window left that way. Then I went to the barn to get some lead for a sinker. I went upstairs in the barn. There was a bench there which contained some lead. I unhooked the screen door when I went out. I don't know when Bridget got through washing the windows inside. I knew she washed the windows outside. I knew she didn't wash the kitchen windows, but I don't know whether she washed the sitting room windows or not. I thought the flats would be hot by the time I got back. I had not fishing apparatus, but there were some at the farm. It is five years since I used the fish line. I don't think there was any sinker on my line. I don't think there was any fish lines suitable for use at the farm.

"What! Did you think you would find sinkers in the barn?"

"My father once told me that there was some lead and nails in the barn."

"How long do you think you occupied in looking for the sinkers?"
"About 15 or 20 minutes."
"Did you do nothing beside look for sinkers in the 20 minutes?"
"Yes, sir. I ate some pears."
"Would it take you all that time to eat a few pears?"
"I do not do things in a hurry."
"Was Bridget not washing the dining-room windows and the sitting-room windows?"
"I do not know. I did not see her."
"Did you tell Bridget to wash the windows?"
"No, sir."
"Who did?"
"My mother."
"Did you see Bridget after your mother told her to wash the windows?"
"Yes, sir."
"What was she doing?"
"She had got a long pole and was sticking it in a brush, and she had a pail of water."
"About what time did you go out into the barn?"
"About as near as I can recollect, 10 o'clock."
"What did you go into the barn for?"
"To find some sinkers."
"How many pears did you eat in that 20 minutes?"
"Three."
"Is that all you did?"
"No. I went over to the window and opened it."
"Why did you do that?"
"Because it was too hot."
"I suppose that it is the hottest place on the premises?"
"Yes, sir."
"Could you, while standing looking out of that window, see anybody enter the kitchen?"
"No, sir."
"I thought you said you could see people from the barn?"
"Not after you pass a jog in the barn, it obstructs the view of the back door."
"What kind of lead were you looking for, for sinkers? Hard lead?"
"No, sir; soft lead."
"Did you expect to find the sinkers already made?"
"Well, no. I thought I might find one with a hole in it."
"Was the lead referred to tea lead or lead that comes in tea chests?"
"I don't know."
"When were you going fishing?"
"Monday."
"The next Monday after the fatal day?"
"Yes, sir."
"Had you lines all ready?"
"No, sir."
"Did you have a line?"
"Yes, sir."
"Where was your line?"
"Down to the farm."
"Do you know whether there were any sinkers on the line you left at the farm?"

"I think there was none on the line."

"Did you have any hooks?"

"No, sir."

"Then you were making all this preparation without either hook or line. Why did you go into the barn after sinkers?"

"Because I was going down town to buy some hooks and line, and thought it would save me from buying them."

"Now, to the barn again. Do you not think I could go into the barn and do the same as you in a few minutes?"

"I do not do things in a hurry."

"Did you then think there were no sinkers at the barn?"

"I thought there were no sinkers any where there. I had no idea of using my lines. I thought you understood that I wasn't going to use these lines at the farm, because they hadn't sinkers. I went upstairs to the kind of bench there. I had heard my father say there was lead there. Looked for lead in the box up there. There were nails and perhaps an old door knob. Did not find any lead as thin as tea lead in the box. Did not look anywhere except on the bench. I ate some pears up there. I have now told you everything that took place up in the barn. It was the hottest place in the premises. I suppose I ate my pears when I first went up there. I stood looking out of the window. I was feeling well enough to eat pears, but don't know how to answer the question if I was feeling better than I was in the morning, because I was feeling better that morning. I picked the pears up from the ground. I was not in the rear of the barn. I was in the front of it. Don't see how anybody could leave the house then without my seeing them. I pulled over boards to look for the lead. That took me some time. I returned from the barn and put my hat in the dining-room. I found my father and called to Maggie. I found the fire gone out. I went to the barn because the irons were not hot enough and the fire had gone out. I made no efforts to find my mother at all. Sent Maggie for Dr. Bowen. Didn't see or find any thing after the murders to tell me my mother had been sewing in the spare room that morning."

"What did your mother say when you saw her?"

"She told me she had a note and was going out. She said she would get the dinner."

The district attorney continued to read: "My mother didn't tell when she was coming back. I did not know Mr. Morse was coming to dinner. I don't know whether I was at tea Wednesday night or not. I had no apron on Thursday; that is, I don't think I had. I don't remember surely. I had no occasion to use the axe or hatchet. I knew there was an old axe down stairs and last time I saw it, it was on the old chopping block. I don't know whether my father owned a hatchet or not. Assuming a hatchet was found in the cellar, I don't know how it got there, and if there was blood on it, I have no idea as to how it got there. My father killed some pigeons last May. When I found my father I did not think of Mrs. Borden, for I believed she was out. I remember asking Mrs. Churchill to look for my mother. I left the screen door closed when I left, and it was open when I came from the barn. I can give no idea of the time my father came home. I went right to the barn. I don't know whether he came to the sitting-room at once or not. I don't remember his being in the sitting-room or sitting down. I think I was in there when I asked him if there was any mail. I do not think he went up stairs. He had a letter in his hand. I did not help him to lie down and did not touch the sofa. He was taking medicine for some time. Mrs. Borden's father's house was for sale on Fourth street. My father bought Mrs. Borden's half-sister's share and gave it to her. We thought what he did for her people he ought to do for his own, and he then gave us grandfather's house. I always thought my stepmother induced him to purchase the interest. I don't know when the windows were last washed before that day. All day Tuesday I was at the table. I gave the officer the same skirt I wore that day, and if there was any blood on it I can give an explanation as to how it got there. If the blood came from the outside, I cannot say how it got there. I wore tie shoes that day, and black stockings. I was under the pear trees four or five minutes. I came down the front stairs when I came down in the morning. The dress I wore that forenoon was a white

and blue stripe of some sort. It is at home in the attic. I did not go to Smith's drug store to buy prussic acid. Did not go to the rooms when mother or father lay after the murder. Went through when I went up stairs that day. I wore the shoes I gave to the officer all day Thursday and Friday."

"I now ask you if you can furnish any other suspicion concerning any person who might have committed the crime?"

"Yes, one night as I was coming home not long ago I saw the shadow of a man on the house at the east end. I thought it was a man because I could not see any skirts. I hurried in the front door. It was about 8:45 o'clock, not later than 9. I saw somebody run around the house last Winter. The last time I saw anybody lately was since my sister went to Marion. I told Mr. Jennings, may have told Mr. Hanscomb."

"Who suggested the reward offered, you or your sister?"

"I don't know. I may have."

Mr. Knowlton now stopped reading, and announced: "This is the case of the Commonwealth."

The defence now opened their side of the case.

THE DEFENCE.

Mr. Adams Objects to the Prussic Acid Evidence of the Commonwealth.

Mr. Adams for the defence called Dr. Dolan to the stand.

"Have you completed and filed the records of the Oak Grove autopsy?"

"Yes, sir."

"When?"

"The day after I was on the stand."

Dr. Dolan then identified the records of the autopsy held on the Thursday following the tragedy.

Mr. Adams called for Miss Collette and

Continued on Seventh Page.

Page 7 not available.

Thursday, September 1, 1892 Page 8

EVIDENCE ALL IN.

Witnesses Finish Their Stories in Lizzie's Defence.

Strange Man Seen in the Borden Gateway.

Noise Frightened Neighbors the Night Before the Murder.

Sounded as if Some One Jumped Over the Fence.

Morse Modifies His Statement About Cellar Door.

Spring Lock Did Not Make Front Entrance Secure.

Hay in Barn Looked as Though it Had Been Lain In.

Arguments in the Great Case to be Made Tomorrow.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Aug. 31. --- In cross-examination Dr. Handy said: It was to my cottage in Marion that Miss Lizzie intended to go. I went to Marion on Friday. I cannot tell what there was in the appearance of the man to attract my attention. I saw him between 10:20 and 10:40 in the morning in front of Dr. Kelley's house. I was driving at the time. I saw no difference in his appearance in the two times I saw him. I did not observe the man very closely the first time I saw him. I am aware that efforts have been made by the police to find the man. At the time I saw him he was standing on the sidewalk acting very peculiar, and turned around several times.

Dress Pattern Seen.

District Attorney Knowlton said that he had seen the dress pattern about which he had questioned several witnesses. He told the court that he had examined it carefully and if it had been considered as in the case before could now be considered as out of it.

Saw a Man at Borden's Gate.

Mrs. Delia S. Manley testified. I was at the Borden house on the day of the murder; I saw a man on the premises that day; he was at the north gate; I was on the same side of the street as the Borden house; I was talking with a man in a carriage; the man I saw standing in the gateway was not Mr. Morse; he was a man about 35. He was leaning against the south gate post. I left him standing there when I came away down Second street. I cannot describe him. I cannot tell what clothes he had on. I do not think he had on black clothes. I never saw him before. This was about quarter or ten minutes of 10.

Cross-examined. There were four people in sight of the man I saw in the gateway. I do not know if they saw the man.

Heard a Strange Noise.

Mrs. Mary Ann Chagnon testified: I am the wife of Dr. Chagnon. I live on Third street. On the morning of the murder I went away at nine minutes of 7 o'clock. The night before the murder, between 11 and 12 o'clock, my daughter and I were alone, and my daughter said, "Do you hear some noise?" I listened and heard the noise as if someone was jumping the fence at the back of my house. In consequence of the noise we were very much frightened. We did not want to go into the cellar afterwards. Our windows were open, and those leading to the piazza are very low. There is no piazza

in front of my house. There is concrete on the front. Lucy Collett, (who testified yesterday) was sitting on a bench on the concrete. She could not see the Borden house from the position where she sat.

Cross-examined. There was a dog at my house on the night when we heard the noise outside. He is a big dog---a cross between a St. Bernard and a greyhound.

The Doctor's Pretty Daughter.

Martha Chagnon, a pretty girl with black hair and eyes and a cardinal hat and veil, testified it was about 11 o'clock on the night before the murder that she heard the sound as of some one jumping over the Borden fence. The noise continued about five minutes.

In cross-examination Martha said she should think the noise continued fully five minutes. It was a sort of scraping noise and came from the rear of her house.

Places Sunken In The Hay.

Arthur Clarkson testified. I am a steam fitter. I was at Mr. Borden's house on the morning of the murder at 11 o'clock. I went into the upper story of the barn. I noticed hay in the loft, mostly on the north side. The hay in two or three places appeared to have sunken. In one place, north of the west window, it appeared as if someone had lain in the hay. There were three other people in the loft. They were there in the barn very soon after I got there. Officer Medley was one of these men.

Cross-examined. I saw Officer Allen at the house when I got to Borden's. Other officers came soon after. I saw no one else go up into the barn but those I have spoken of.

Morse Modifies His Statement.

John V. Morse was next called. He said that when he was on the stand before he testified in regard to finding the cellar door open. He now desired to modify that statement somewhat and to state that he told Mr. Holmes about the door. He told him about it shortly after the murder, a day or two later, he thought. When he told Mr. Holmes about it he pointed the door out to him.

Lizzie's Intimate Friend.

Mrs. Mary E. Brigham, was the next witness. I am an intimate friend of Lizzie and have been to the house very frequently. The front door was fastened by a spring lock and bolt. There is nothing about the spring lock to prevent it from locking the door when the door is shut. I made an experiment this noon to see if I could see a form in Mrs. Borden's room between the bed and the dressing case while I was on the way upstairs and I found that I could not.

In answer to a question by the district attorney she said that Mr. Morse assisted her in making the experiment.

No Blood on Lizzie.

Charles H. Sawyer was the next witness. He testified that he went upstairs with Officer Allen. When he first saw Miss Lizzie on the day of the murder she was sitting in a chair in the kitchen. I went within three feet of her, and where I could see her very plainly. I could see no signs of any blood upon her. Her hair was not disarranged and there was no blood upon her hands or face.

Rubbed the Hatchet Blade.

He testified in regard to the axes and hatchet. He had rubbed the blade of the hatchet and could see no signs of blood upon it. The only thing he noticed after he rubbed it was that the dried yellowish rust came from it in a powder form.

Lock Did Not Fasten the Door.

Jerome C. Borden testified: I am a lumber dealer. I went to A. J. Borden's house the day after the murder. The door was closed. I took hold of the knob and pushed it open. There was a spring lock, which did not prevent my getting in. The people in the house I think seemed surprised at my coming in as I did.

Thought Lizzie Was Dead.

Mrs. Bowen, wife of Dr. Bowen, testified: I have always known Emma Borden. Have known Lizzie only since she came to live on the street. I knew about Mrs. Borden being sick the day before the murder. I saw Lizzie go down the street just before 6 o'clock on Wednesday before I went into Mr. Borden's on that evening. On Thursday I did not go over to Bordens' before Dr. Bowen went. He came back afterwards and told me Mr. Borden was dead. Soon after Bridget came and told me Lizzie wanted me. I went over to the house. Lizzie was leaning her head on Miss Russell's shoulder. I thought Lizzie was dead. Miss Russell was bathing her face. There was no blood on Lizzie's hands, face or dress. She had on a blouse waist of dark blue with spots. Her skirt was one of a morning dress I have often seen her wear. I did not go into the sitting-room. I soon went home and did not go back that day.

Cross-examination. It was about five minutes past 11 when I went over to Mr. Borden's. I was watching for my daughter and so noticed the time. I could see the Borden yard and saw no one go out or in.

Messrs. Knowlton and Jennings then had a short consultation with the judge, and the court announced an adjournment until 10:30 to-morrow, when arguments will be made and the case completed.

Thursday, September 1, 1892 Page 1

MOVED TO TEARS.

Lawyer Jennings Himself Gives Way Under Strain.

His Earnest Appeal for His Old Friend's Daughter.

Believes the Black Deed Work of an Insane Man.

Alleges That Lizzie Had No Opportunity.

Course of Government at Inquest Severely Condemned.

Counsel Demands the Release of
the Prisoner.

Effort of Defendant's Attorney Greeted
With Great Applause.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Sept. 1. --- According to the almanac we have reached the first month of the fall of the leaf, and at this period if ever in the year, calm counsel should prevail and passion subside. This town---now the first in point of population in the country---furnishes a complete refutation of the philosophic suggestion made, for as I stated yesterday, the division into hostile camps here still prevails. Families as well as wards are divided, and in some localities it is hard to obtain an unbiased opinion regarding the guilt or innocence of Lizzie A. Borden.

All through the seething and turmoil she alone maintains the coolness which has marked her demeanor from the first. She does not seem to care for outside influences, and safe within her retreat she is to say the least totally indifferent as to what the general public may say. Attorney Jennings made a call upon her last night, and so far as can be gathered she was indifferent to what may be going on outside the walls of the granite edifice in which she has been confined for nearly two weeks. She lent an ear to what Mr. Jennings had to say but did not seem to care anymore than would a casual visitor to this city what the course of proceedings will be to-day. All this may be the consciousness of innocence, but those who have followed the examination closely do not think so, and they think they have a right to say that either she does not realize the gravity of the situation or else that she is defiant. Mr. Jennings evidently feels in his innermost conscience the weight which is pressing on his client, that she is encompassed about and has to meet not only here, but in a court of competent jurisdiction, a charge the most serious that can be presented against any one.

Mr. Jennings has grown old and he looks haggard, and he seems to realize to its fullest extent all that he has got to meet. He knows full well that in argument in the court to-day he is to meet the brightest mind in the legal fraternity in Bristol county, and that District Attorney Knowlton is bound not only by his self-love but by his sense of duty to the government to make the strongest presentation of the case in his power. This summing up will be a masterly one, and as he has the ear of the judge after defence has presented its side, it is felt that he will rise to the occasion and will make one of the strongest pleas known in the history of the Bristol bar.

The same condition of affairs which has marked the last eight days a around the Central police station was visible this morning, and crowds gathered before the hour for the opening of the Second District Court. The police were on hand in goodly numbers---the members of the night relief being as prompt and as wide awake as they have been all along. One thing which will go down into history by the pens of out of town reporters at least is the uniform courtesy they have met with from the same police officers, who in spite of their impatience of the crowd and the pushing and crowding done have at all times kept their tempers and done what they could to meet the exigencies of every occasion and forward the interests of the press representatives.

It is freely stated here this morning---and bets are offered upon it---that Lizzie will be held to await the action of the grand jury.

E. H. Martin

PLEA FOR THE PRISONER.

Andrew J. Jennings Makes His Argument
In Defence.

Fall River, Sept. 1. --- The court-room was filled with spectators at the opening of the last date of the examination of Lizzie A. Borden, charged with the murder of her father. In appearance the audience was about equally divided as to sexes, and all are alert and wide awake to catch even the faintest remarks when counsel came to sum up and make their arguments. The spectators included doctors, experts and other witnesses who had been present during the examination, and they overflowed onto all the space, and some of them seemed to feel very much hurt to think they were not admitted to places they had previously occupied.

Lizzie Borden came in accompanied by Pastor Buck, and it was noticeable that her sister was not with her.

Andrew J. Jennings opened for the defense. He said, among other things, that the complaint alleges that on the fourth day of August Andrew J. Borden was killed by his daughter. He appreciated the subject with feelings widely different from any other case he had ever handled. Mr. Borden was not only his client but his friend, and had anybody told him four weeks ago that he should now be pleading for the daughter of his old friend he should have said it was beyond the bounds of credibility.

That Andrew J. Borden Was Murdered
There is No Doubt,

and that the time of the murder has been established there is also no doubt. Clegg, Shortsleeves and Bridget Sullivan have fixed the time by the City Hall clock, and some reliance can be placed on the fact that such time when Mr. Borden last entered his house has been fixed. Mrs. Kelley's time is wrong, and the others are to be relied upon. The alarm was given at 11:13 to 11:15, and we know so far as we can know from the evidence that the time between Mr. Borden's last entrance to the house and the alarm from 25 minutes to half an hour covers the time fully. What took place after he got there? Bridget Sullivan told her story and she left him in the sitting room reading a paper. Within half an hour Andrew J. Borden had to go into the house, have his talk with Lizzie, if he had one, go upstairs and downstairs and lie down on the sofa, unless he was killed and placed on the sofa afterwards. The time must be reduced to from 10 to 15 minutes of the commission of the deed.

It is found after the alarm has been given that the bodies were where they have been so often described, and any man of common sense would have said at once on seeing them that

This Was the Work of an Insane Man

or of one whose heart was as black as black could be. Blow after blow, cutting through the hair into the brain were rained on these persons, showing that the person who did that wanted to make sure; there was an unnecessary brutality about that suggests infernal hatred and revenge or insanity. Every blow delivered shows its deep line of demarkation from the other, showing that the hand that struck these blows was powerful and that the hand had experience in handling a hatchet.

This case is one of circumstances and if there are those which have weight against Lizzie Borden you are bound to observe those which are for her equally as well. These wounds speak for themselves, and don't rest upon the statement of those who may have seen them. It becomes the duty of the Commonwealth to investigate a crime of this nature with the utmost care, that the guilty should be found.

The Theory of the Government

seems to have been that the crime was committed by inmates in that house; all their work seems to have been directed by that one idea. Now who are the inmates and what have they got to do with

fastening it upon them. The isolation of that house has been shown. It is claimed that nobody could get out for there were people all around to see who passed and repassed if any there were---and they attempt to show that no persons were seen; what is the fact, however? They know the house has been burglarized within two years and the barn broken into within two months, and the facts are not disputed; we show something the police ought to have discovered, the stranger within the gate, as told by Mrs. Manley; they have spent the night and day

Following Up Clews to Convict Lizzie Borden,

but know nothing about Mrs. Manley and the man she saw. Why? Because they are not looking for anybody outside.

The extraordinary thing is that the police cannot find the man Dr. Handy saw but they can find the axe or axes Lizzie Borden killed her father with. There is the fact that

Strange Men Were There That Haven't
Been Found.

Three men got there and the neighbors didn't see them and doesn't it follow that others might have gone in and yet not have been seen by the neighbors? Miss Collette didn't see Frank Wixon but he went over the fence while she was right there; neither Crowe's man nor the Frenchman saw him until he got down into the yard. Lizzie has told about seeing a man dodging about the house, and it hasn't been contradicted; isn't it entitled to some weight? Mrs. Chagnon hears somebody making a noise at the fence on the division line the night before.

We say that this goes to

Break Down the Government's Claim

that this deed was committed by somebody in the house. So far as we know Morse, Lizzie and Bridget Sullivan were the only persons in the house at the time with the murdered persons. Mr. Morse, having accounted for his time, leaves the others alone. The youngest daughter and the servant. And right here counsel called attention to the words "youngest daughter." She is the pet of the family; the one whose fingers were last clasped by the dead father, and the one whose head last rested against his breast.

Lizzie Here Burst Into Tears,

and Mr. Jennings was himself almost in tears.

Continuing, he said he didn't believe that either Bridget Sullivan or Lizzie committed the deed. Now, Andrew J. Borden couldn't have got into the house before 10:45, and there are 20 minutes of Bridget's time unaccounted for, and nobody has asked her on the side of the prosecution what she was doing all that time. If she could do three windows in 15 minutes, did it take her three-fourths of an hour to wash the other four? The point is this, that if Lizzie doesn't explain everything as she goes along, if she trips in her testimony, then she must be the guilty party, think the government.

If Lizzie had an opportunity to commit this murder, Bridget Sullivan had an opportunity. Bridget says she was outdoors, but who else saw her out there but Mrs. Churchill? Counsel didn't desire to show that Bridget was guilty, but was only trying to show the extraordinary course of the government towards Lizzie. Now,

If Lizzie Did this, When Did She Do It?

The government has put in evidence to show that from the appearance of the digestion that these persons had been dead so long, but that is a very uncertain thing to build on; it is only approximate, for digestion varies.

Following Mr. Borden from his house at 9:30 counsel brought him back at the time testified to, and said that if Lizzie killed her mother she must have done it while her father was out of the house, but she has told her story about her movements at that time, and the telling of that story, counsel said, was in the line of an outrage, as he had told the District Attorney at the time; the inquest was taken for

No Other Purpose But to Put Lizzie
on the Rack

and nobody who heard that testimony read the other day but what said so.

Over and over again she is asked the same questions to see if she cannot be made to change her story. Take the testimony of Mrs. Churchill, an intelligent woman, who couldn't tell where Bridget Sullivan went when they went to the upper room. And yet Bridget isn't so thin she couldn't be seen, nor could she vanish into thin air. Mrs. Churchill couldn't recollect what became of her, but here is Lizzie Borden, who had been subjected to a most severe strain condemned simply because she didn't remember some of the slightest details in connection with her movements that morning.

It was stated that

Lizzie Laughed at Bridget

when she made that exclamation at the door, but it is beyond the bounds of human belief that any person could stand there and laugh over simple things like that when she had just come from the killing of her mother. Only an insane person could do that, and

Lizzie Borden Isn't Insane.

There wasn't anything inconsistent in the fact that Lizzie, although she had been sick, was eating pears that morning; her father and mother had been doing the same thing, and the government's own witness said so, for they were found in their stomachs.

When Mrs. Churchill saw Lizzie she was agitated because she had just found her father; if she had seen her mother before that wouldn't she have been likely to have shown some excitement and agitation then? Bridget says she was calm, and it has gone all over this land that she

showed no agitation, but Bridget and Lizzie do not agree in other things.

Bridget Doesn’t Know When Mr. Borden
Went Out.

of that house, but why should her word be taken in place of Lizzie’s?

Now, no crime is ever committed without a motive, and the government is bound to show Lizzie had a motive, and without that they have got to fall. It has been published that this girl was on the most bitter terms with her father and mother, and that was

The Motive Given By the Government,

but the evidence doesn't back that up. There is only one little item that five years ago Lizzie ceased to call her stepmother "mother" but Lizzie says her relations were friendly with her mother in every way and that her parents were on good terms. You hear of murders committed by those who were spendthrifts, who were oppressed by their creditors, or by their mistresses, but never in the case of a person who has $2500 recently paid her, who has no want for money and when there was never anything but the kindliest feelings between the persons. And without a single thing to suggest the cause the government holds to it that Lizzie Borden is a murderess.

In regard to

The Prussic Acid Theory,

counsel said it was clearly a case of mistaken identity, cases of which are on record in great numbers. Mr. Bence said he recognized Lizzie voice at the house because it was tremulous, while Kilroy said her voice was clear and distinct, and Mr. Bence, with this girl's life hanging on his words, sticks to it that she came to him to try to purchase the acid. It was not Lizzie Borden, for thanks to a merciful Providence it has been shown that Lizzie was part of the time in her room sick and part of the time at her friend’s, Miss Russell.

If this motive satisfies the court there are other difficulties in the case. This girl has just 15 minutes to clear herself of all traces of the crime; why didn’t she take more time in giving the alarm? What was her object in calling in the neighbors after so short a time? Was there anything to indicate she had taken part in a tragedy like this? O, but they say she cleaned up after doing it. Yes, but how did she do it? If she had an apron on, where is it? It is for them to find and show.

Everybody says they didn't see a sign of disorder about her appearance. What did she do with the hatchet, for it seems to be claimed by the government that the deeds were done by such a weapon. Did she clean it, and where did she clean it? Where did she get rid of these things? Was there anything about the stove to indicate that anything had been burned? Did the sink show any signs of blood?

Why, when this case was first opened all of us were

Living in a Cloud of Blood and Poison,

and there were bloody hatchets, poisons, white hairs and all sorts of horrible things; that hatchet was shown up as a terrible instrument, sharp as a razor and would cut the air, and counsel did not know what was coming from Prof. Wood until he took the stand and swept all of these dreadful things out of this case.

The government knew there was no poison long before Prof. Wood testified here, and they knew there were

No Hairs or Blood Stains on the Hatchet,

but they never opened their mouths, all the time keeping Lizzie Borden and her friends in agony; they shut Lizzie Borden up in her house at first with that "bloody" hatchet and waited events. Dr. Draper said there was no such wounds as could be caused by the blunt end of that hatchet.

Prof. Wood testimony was a song of

Deliverance for Lizzie Borden,

but if that hatchet had been lost she would have been a convicted woman, because Dr. Dolan’s story of the wound which Dr. Draper didn't find would not have been contradicted. Lizzie Borden's life rests in the hollow of Dr. Dolan’s hand, but Prof. Wood came here, lift's the load from sad hearts,

brings the hatchet, and we see it couldn't have made such a wound as Dr. Dolan said he saw. Why, the statement of Prof. Wood shall go down in history along with the shot that at Lexington went round the world.

I say that the government has no way to fasten the crime on Lizzie Borden and so I demand the woman's release. Whether Your Honor passes judgment or not, the decision is going the length and breadth of this land. If you pass judgment it must be whether there is sufficient evidence that she did the crime. I assert that she ought not to be put in prison on any such evidence. But do not, when they cannot show the weapon, cannot show any blood on any clothing, do not put the stigma of probable guilt on this woman to be judged by the whole land. God grant your Honor wisdom to decide this question. Do it honestly, do it in accordance with the evidence, do it as God bids you to do it.

But during the latter part of Mr. Jennings argument Lizzie covered her face with her hands. Her sister Emma grasped her arm sympathetically and Lawyer Adams was seated by her side.

At the conclusion of Mr. Jennings' argument the crowd broke into applause, long an unrestrained.

The district attorney arose and remarked that he presumed the court would prefer to adjourn for dinner before listening to him.

A recess was then taken until 2 p.m.

Robinsky Not A Myth.

Fall River, Sept. 1. --- Samuel Robinsky has been heard from, and Officer Medley is away looking for him and his man with blood-covered boots and hands. The wife of the postmaster of Dedham, in a letter to a prominent citizen of Fall River, deeply interested in the case but who does not wish to figure in the newspapers, gives the information that letters have frequently been received at that office addressed to Samuel Robinsky; that they were always called for and delivered. This would seem to demonstrate that out of all the alleged clews that have flooded the mails every day since the tragedy that Robinsky at least is tangible. He should be hunted until found, and required to give the officers what information and assistance he can, if nothing further. Robinsky must be found.

Davidson of Good Family

Sterling, Sept. 1--- William Davidson, who went to Fall River to relate his overhearing of a conversation about the murderer of the Bordens, is not personally known here. Stillman Davidson, his father, moved from here to Columbus, Ga., about 35 years ago and has lived there ever since. He is a carpenter and wheelwright by trade. One brother and two sisters of Stillman reside here. Another brother is in Lancaster and a sister in Maynard. The family is well known and have a high standing in the community.

Thursday, September 1, 1892 Page 3

LAST DAY OF TESTIMONY.

Scenes When Witnesses for Defence Were on the Stand.

Marshal Hilliard Creates Excitement

with the Spread and Shams.

The Prisoner Affected by the Proceedings of the Court.

The general opinion in the District Court-room in Fall River yesterday morning held by the regular attendants and those who were familiar with the proceedings from the newspapers was that the day would be the beginning of the end of the suspense. Whether the prisoner had thought anything about it is a question. If she had, from all appearances, the thoughts had not greatly disturbed her. She came in and was seated with her remarkable nonchalance and Mr. Buck made a courtesy before her.

Lizzie's friends are staunch. Mrs. Brigham was on board early, and Dr. and Mrs. Bowen sat on the end of her settee when she arrived. The accused woman ruled alone at her end of the seat, and every little attention which was conducive to her comfort was administered by her sister.

Upon being seated an old fashioned cashmere shawl was thrown over her shoulders, and strangely enough she wore it all the morning session though her dress is a thick one for the season. The court room was warm and most of the women there were comfortable in cotton waists, but the prisoner dressed in woolen required a shawl. Lizzie Borden seems to make it a specialty to keep cool when other people are warm or excited.

There were no seats to spare in the courtroom yesterday, but the number of distinguished people present seemed less than on some other occasion, and there were apparently in the room few people outside of Fall River.

Mr. Knowlton and Attorney Adams pulled their chairs together and leaned over on each other's shoulders, engaged in a very confidential whisper while Marshal Hilliard was being examined. Both were shaking with laughter and they belied the deadly hostility which has been frequently displayed during the hearing. Their disputes, in fact, have been the most entertaining exhibitions in court. On such occasions they addressed each other as brothers. Mr. Adams is blandly sarcastic, and Mr. Knowlton cutting and aggressive.

No one enjoys these professional bouts more than Judge Blaisdell, unless indeed it be the prisoner. She rarely fails to notice a witty retort, especially if it comes from Mr. Adams. Her confidence in that gentleman is evidently increasing. She consults with him much more frequently than at first. Mrs. Brigham is often questioned by the counsel for the defense, but Emma is never seen speaking with them.

As the name of Marshal Hilliard was announced, and that beau ideal of official manliness stepped before the clerk to be sworn, the spectators gathered themselves into shape, expecting to hear an interesting story. The marshal's testimony was given in good style but it revealed nothing new.

While he was on the stand the pillow shams and spread, stained with the life blood of Mrs. Borden, were brought to the court room. They were loosely wrapped in a copy of the *Standard,* and when the marshal untied the bundle every eye was fixed on its contents. "Oh, if only that she could talk," murmured a zealous reporter, as the marshal shook out the spread for inspection. The women on the back seats gaped and goggled. They thought the grand bloody scene had come at last, and they wanted to make the most of it. They looked and turned their heads away with disgust, but it was not at the sight of blood, however, rather the absence of the sight of it. The blood spots were too few and too scattering to be seen except on near examination.

These were a part of the bed coverings of the guest chamber in the Borden house, and they were of the most ordinary kind, such in fact as any man with $700 instead of $700,000 might use in his household. All the lawyers examined the articles very closely and Judge Blaisdell leaned forward, most interested, to get a good view of them. When not in use they were loosely spread over a table around which were seated Mayor Coughlin, Dr. Dolan, Mrs. Bowen and Dr. Bowen. These gentlemen gave

the napery a general overhauling and made many remarks to each other in connection with it. Mrs. Bowen, who was a friend of Mrs. Borden, simply gave the spread sanctimonious little pats.

Marshal Hilliard, like most of the other witnesses, had to wrestle with the question of Lizzie's attire on the day of the tragedy. He did not distinguish himself as much as Mr. Doherty in his description of details.

While the marshal was being sharply questioned, a short gentleman with a heavy beard and pleasant face came into the room. As soon as he was seen by Attorney Adams he was securely button-holed and escorted to the safety of the judge's room. The stranger was Dr. Draper, medical examiner of Suffolk county. People wondered what this conference of medical examiner and attorney could be over, but could tell nothing from the face of Mr. Adams, which as always was composed and attentive on his return to court.

Mr. Knowlton's methods in a court room are so well known they scarcely will warrant description. His "delicious brawl" and disinterested expression have frequently been referred to in this case. There was one time yesterday when he not only seemed but was very much alive, and that was when cross-examining the hack-driver John Donnelly. This witness was so thoroughly "queered" by the district attorney that he left the stand with as much confusion as though he had been rolled downhill in a barrel.

The wife of Dr. Chagnon, a very Frenchy little French woman, created considerable amusement while on the stand. Madame is a rather pretty little woman. She was dressed in a very fetching walking hat with a Tyrolean crown and some nodding wheat in front, with a wonderful silk and lace arrangement in front. She spoke English with comparative ease, but with an accent which rivaled Rhea's for sweetness and grace. Her testimony contained much that was not necessary, but highly interesting. She seemed anxious that the district attorney should understand that they were having some piano music at her house when the alleged bold, bad man jumped over her backyard fence, and the family fete had to be postponed, everybody was so frightened. Several times she laughed outright, much to the disgust of the court officer and the amusement of Judge Blaisdell. As she had only partially mastered the English tongue she said a description of the Chagnon dog would be impossible without an interpreter. But Mr. Knowlton is prejudiced against these middlemen, and with considerable tact coaxed his fair witness into saying that the animal was midway between St. Bernard and a greyhound, and that he was old and very lazy and not easily disturbed by men getting over the back fence, all of which things were very funny to Madame Chagnon and brought a smile on the face of "the court."

Martha Chagnon, madame's daughter and the girl who played the piano the night before the murder, testified after her mother. She was pretty enough to create a sensation when she mounted the stand. She wore a cherry-red hat trimmed with a profusion of red bows and rosettes, the color harmonizing with the rouge on her cheeks. A red veil concealed and yet revealed her features. She had a very, very sweet smile, with which she occasionally favored the district attorney. Her gown was a soft gray cashmere, with white silk drapery, as artful as a Delsartean robe.

With all Mr. Knowlton's chivalry, he could not understand how a would-be murderer could be five minutes in jumping over a fence, as stated by Miss Chagnon, and on this point he asked so many questions that the witness became confused and a most enhancing blush that was real sported across her neck.

The hearing has very perceptibly told upon the prisoner. She has not so much color as on last Thursday morning, and there are deep lines across her cheeks which were not visible then. Whether she eats well or sleeps well, or how she employs herself when not in court, are questions which her guardians will not answer, but that she is far from happy is very evident. Though she is so undemonstrative as the days go by, public sympathy seems to broaden for the woman, even though evidences apparently against her accumulate. And, indeed, she presents a pitiful spectacle whether one believes her guilty or not, to many a spectacle quite as sad as though she were in tears. Yesterday must

have been a trying day for her. She kept her eyes from the stand when Marshal Hilliard and especially her friend, Mrs. Bowen, were testifying. When the spread and shams were displayed she bowed her head on her hand and remained in that position some time. When she raised her eyes they were tearful, but her face wore a stolid expression. In one other thing she is changed. No longer the staring crowd appeared to annoy her. She is apparently indifferent, almost unconscious of anyone.

Friday, September 2, 1892 Page 1

ANDREW J. BORDEN'S ESTATE.

Miss Emma Appointed Administratrix by the Probate Court.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, Sept. 2. --- A matter of interest in relation to the celebrated Borden case appeared at a session of the Probate Court in this city to-day. On the 5th of August, the day following the murder of Mr. and Mrs. Borden, Emma L. Borden and Lizzie A. Borden appeared before Andrew J. Jennings as justice of the peace and swore that they were the surviving children of Andrew J. Borden, who died on the day previous intestate, and left no widow. They prayed that Emma L. Borden be appointed administratrix of the estate of Andrew J. Borden. On August 30 the bond of Emma L. Borden was approved by the Probate Court. The sureties are Joseph A. Borden, Franklin L. Almy, Jerome C. Borden, Frank S. Stevens and Andrew Borden of Fall River, and the amount is $50,000.

There was no application for administration upon any estate of Mrs. Abby Borden, and it is stated that she left no personal or real estate.

Friday, September 2, 1892 Page 8

From Yesterday's Late Edition.

PROBABLY GUILTY.

Lizzie Borden is Held for the Grand Jury.

Prisoner Weeps as She Leaves Court-room.

Audience Groaned When Decision Was Announced.

Judge Blaisdell Said He Only Did His Duty.

Bridget Sullivan and Morse Held as Witnesses.

Plea of the District Attorney was

a Masterly One.

Lizzie To Be Taken to Taunton
Jail To-Morrow.

Close of Preliminary Trial of the
Great Murder Mystery.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Sept. 1. --- As usual, long before the afternoon session of the Second District Court sitting, for the trial of Lizzie Borden for the murder of her father, opened, the entrances were more bustling in appearance than the proverbial chickens around the dough dish. Humanity of all caste and classes pushed and jostled one another in a most plebeian fashion. There was the corpulent money-sordid aristocrat pushing side by side with the street laborer, and each and all clamoring and expostulating with the burly guardians of the public peace for admission to the court-room. Without discrimination a court-room of thrice its capacity would have been needed to hold them. They entered in groups, in twos and alone, filling the seats long before 2 o'clock and wearing away the long wait by chattering like so many magpies. The omnipresent "George" was in his element, bustling around the room, caring for the order and convenience of his large company of guests and otherwise displaying the importance of the Border City constabulary.

The friends of Lizzie, as they came in, were noticeably more smiling and buoyant then at any time previous to the trial. Attorney Jennings' forcible argument of the morning had aroused their hopes to a great degree, and they looked forward to the afternoon session with great expectancy.

THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY.

Mr. Knowlton's Presentation of the Case
for the Prosecution.

The court came in promptly at 2 o'clock and the judge was received by the usual salute of the audience rising. Lizzie Borden came in a moment later, leaning on the arm of Mr. Buck, and took her seat. District Attorney Knowlton was supported upon the right by Attorney-General Pillsbury, who has made his second appearance here since the opening of the examination.

Mr. Knowlton said in his argument for the prosecution: I can easily appreciate Your Honor's feelings when near the close of one of the most important cases ever known in this county. The crime of murder is justly esteemed the most awful one in the calendar. Every woman who has heard of this crime which has been committed cannot but feel a thrill of horror, and even strong men are not exempt from such feeling. After the first shock, however, is over, everyone becomes a detective and willing to give his or her services to

Attempt to Discover the Author of
the Crime.

I should have been deaf to the instincts of humanity if I had not listened to the call which came to me during the first vacation which I have enjoyed for twelve months if I had not come over here and endeavored to do what I could to unearth this most causeless of crimes. I have no wonder that the friends of this, the youngest daughter of the victim, have rallied to her defense. Does not Your Honor suppose that my own soul quickens with anguish at being called upon to accuse such a woman as this

and to prosecute her for such a crime? The path of duty while not an easy one is a plain one, and I fully realize the responsibility which rests upon me at the present time.

There are

Three Stages to This Crime,

the first of which is outlined by the statutes. When a murder has been committed it is provided that there shall be held an inquest and witnesses summoned to give what testimony they can in regard to this case. Then there is another step in the course of inquiry. That step is to accumulate evidence which shall lead to the presentation of the crime to the grand jury. Then comes the duty of the grand jury and it is provided that they shall present their evidence to the court of competent jurisdiction.

Mr. Knowlton then entered upon the history of this crime, and said that a retired business man and his aged wife, of a quiet and domestic disposition, have been murdered. The most pregnant fact in the case after the finding of the bodies was the knowledge of the murder of Mrs. Borden. The murder of the husband was but an incident to the first transaction. There is no motive shown for the murder that is adequate to the horribleness of the crime. I have never dealt with the man so utterly lost to sentiments of humanity as to believe him capable of such a deed without there is a suitable motive for it. When Dr. Draper in his evidence yesterday told of ten tapping blows we are struck by the fact that they are not such blows as a strong man would strike, but those of a weak, irresolute, imperfect

Feminine Hand, Not Striking to Kill the
First Time,

but striking and striking and striking until death was apparent. It was not even evidence of malice, because all were repeated successive blows, only one of which struck a fatal point. We stand upon the supposition that no one could have done the deed, but we are met with the fact that someone did.

Our first inquiry is, "Who would be benefited by the murder?" God forbid that I take that as full evidence of guilt. Take this girl as a babe with natural love for her mother, or at least the only mother she ever knew. I have learned that she repudiated the relation of mother and daughter which existed between them. What ever cause there may have been for this murder we have the stubborn fact of a repudiation. Has Your Honor learned of any more fruitful source of hatred than that which grows out of the presence of a stepfather or stepmother? We do not know what was inside these doors, but we do know that here was a family, practically two families. Here we have a frugal old man, so frugal in fact that in the midst of a flourishing city does not even have gas or hot water or even a bath tub in his home, married to a woman congenial to him but not to the daughters. Even as Lizzie tells it

There Was a Quarrel About Property,

and for five years Mrs. Borden was forced to be treated by the daughter she had brought up as not her daughter. Do you suppose love existed between them under these conditions? When Morse came he never saw Lizzie. When Lizzie's intimate friends came they saw her in her own sitting-room up-stairs. We have found the only person we ever heard of she was not in accord with.

Now, no one can imagine how anyone could have got into that house. I have listened to my learned friend and sympathize with him, but have heard no explanation of how anyone could have got in there, killed these people and got out again without being seen.

It was

The Most Completely Locked Up House in
Fall River.

I tried to imagine how it could be done in my own house, where the doors are unlocked and free as air, but can see no way. Yet here is a house in the centre of Fall River where the doors are kept

constantly locked and the windows shut. Even the barn was locked by Mr. Borden himself at night and unlocked by him in the morning. Lizzie says she locked her own room and you could not get from one part of the house to the other without a key.

Of course this is not conclusive evidence, but for that matter all evidence is circumstantial. In a house as open to public gaze as the City Hall of Fall River, where everybody who entered or left the house must have been seen, yet with everyone passing by and having a chance of seeing anyone, no one was seen to enter or leave.

The Front Door was Locked by Lizzie

herself, and I fail to find in all the testimony a time when the back door was not locked. There is not a place accessible from the front stairs but Lizzie's room and the spare chamber.

I have not dwelt on the possibility or impossibility of a man secreting himself, of a man who would know when Lizzie Borden would be in the barn, when Mrs. Borden would be up stairs, and when Bridget Sullivan would be washing windows, and when he would meet no one in the way of the commission of his terrible crimes; neither of a man who would think it possible to stay in that house an hour and a half after killing Mrs. Borden waiting his opportunity to kill the old man. I cannot conceive of any such man.

And so all the people in the house have been subjected to suspicion from the moment it appeared that the deed must have been done by someone in the house. First it was Morse, but his time was all suitably accounted for.

I Appreciate the Sympathy for the Prisoner

but consider what Your Honor would do if John V. Morse were at the bar to be tried, but he is out of it.

Next comes the servant girl. Now I am a lover of fair play and in my eyes one class of people is no different from another. I know of no difference between reputable and honest Lizzie Borden, as she stood before, and reputable and honest Bridget Sullivan. Now I find Bridget Sullivan brought to this "star chamber," as my learned friend sees fit to call it, and examined as to her whereabouts the same as everyone else. Star chamber? I ask my friend if he ever heard of my taking unfair advantage of a witness, or of showing discourtesy?

And what do we find? Let us assume that Bridget Sullivan told all the truth. She came down in the kitchen. The back door was locked. She waited in the kitchen while the rest ate breakfast. Saw Morse go out, saw Lizzie Borden come into the kitchen, she went into the yard and came in again. Mrs. Borden was then alive and told her about the windows. When she saw Mrs. Borden again she was dead. When she came into the sitting-room no one was in the lower part of the house and why? Because they had gone up stairs, not by the back stairs. She must either have been in Lizzie's room or the spare chamber. Bridget goes to the barn to get a pail and when she comes in Lizzie goes out, says she need not lock the back door as she shall be there all the morning.

My friend says we have furnished proof only of an opportunity for crime. We have shown more. We have excluded the opportunity of leaving the house, and have left Lizzie and the woman she calls stepmother alone. They were alone until Bridget Sullivan came in to admit Mr. Borden. I don't care to comment on Lizzie being at the head of the stairs laughing at this time, but Lizzie was there, where everyone who came in later and saw the body of the murdered woman says she was. I am now going to assume Bridget's testimony to be of importance. She left Lizzie with her father and went upstairs. Not over 20 minutes elapsed when Lizzie called her and said her father was murdered.

Lizzie Never Uttered a Cry or a Scream

when she discovered the body of her father, which witnesses have well described was a most horrible sight. And no one has ever come forward to testify that they ever heard her utter a cry or a scream.

The district attorney then took up Lizzie's statement at the time of the murder and alluded to her saying she was in the kitchen or on the stairs. Mr. Knowlton said at the inquest

No Attempts Were Made to Confuse Lizzie.

No adequate explanation has been made by Lizzie up to this time as to the manner in which she employed herself while her father was away from the house. When Assistant Marshal Fleet was at the house in the interests of justice, attempting to ascertain how her father and mother were killed, this sphinx of coolness said: "She is not my mother; she is my stepmother." The story which Lizzie tells about being in the barn looking for a sinker to a fish line, and of stopping there in such a hot place to eat three pears is one which

Challenges the Credulity of Any One.

Another thing of importance is the note which Lizzie says her mother received, calling her away on that fatal morning. Where is that note? We have not been able to find out. A laugh has been raised because a reporter has been said to have been on the steps at the time people came to inquire about the crime. I am not disposed to join in the laugh. The reporter represents the anxiety of the people who are endeavoring to ascertain the truth in this matter. A man would not send a note to a person whom he was attempting to kill so as to decoy him from the house where the opportunity offered.

We find here was the opportunity---the exclusive opportunity. Prussic acid couldn't be purchased and other means must be tried. Not a pistol. That would make too much noise, nor a knife as she would be seen by her victim, but a blow with some effective weapon delivered from behind. So we find this woman with another weapon.

In all this trial there is

Only One Person Who Has Never
Expressed Emotion.

and this fact takes away our horror at contemplating the bare facts. We never heard but one expression from Lizzie Borden, and that was when Assistant Marshal Fleet comes to the Borden house, she is annoyed that he searched her room to find who had

Brutally Killed Her Father and Mother.

I know there is a discrepancy in not finding the cape that covered her when she struck the blows and another in our not producing the weapon. Long before Prof. Wood testified I was mystified for the reason why she could conceal the bloody clothing and not the hatchet.

This crime was planned by a cool, clear-headed person and she concealed the clothing and hatchet with such adroitness that they have not yet been found.

It would be a pleasure to be able to say that we could let this woman go, but we are constrained to find the evidence will not warranted, constrained to find her trying to deal with murderous weapons, constrained because hers was the exclusive opportunity. The reward of such a release is not commensurate with the reward that attends the faithful performance of duty

This closed the government's argument.

PROBABLY GUILTY.

Judge Blaisdell's Summing Up of the Facts Presented.

Judge Blaisdell spoke low and indistinct. He said this is a case where sympathy must be laid aside---duty must be done. In view of the evidence presented, there seems to me only one thing for a magistrate to do. Suppose a moment, instead of the defendant being a woman it was a man and he was found close to the guest-chamber,

That Chamber of Death,

as it proved for Mrs. Borden, and that man was the last to see Mr. Borden alive and the first to see his dead body. And suppose the only explanation of his conduct in the interim was as unreasonable as saying that he was in the barn looking for some lead for sinkers. Is there any question what a magistrate would determine under such circumstances as environ this case? So it seems to me there is

Only One Thing for a Magistrate to Do,

and that is this: To announce that in the judgment of this court

The Accused is Probably Guilty,

and order that she be held awaiting the action of the grand jury.

A Hum of Suppressed Excitement,

almost a groan, ran around the room when Clerk Leonard arose.

"Lizzie A. Borden stand up," he commanded in solemn tones. Miss Borden arose with an effort trembling and pale. Clerk Leonard slowly read:

"The judgment of this court is that you are probably guilty of the offence charged against you and it is therefore the order of this court that you be committed to the Taunton Jail, there to await the action of the Grand Jury, which meets the first Monday of November next."

Bridget Sullivan and John V. Morse were also held in $500 as witnesses and Hon. R. T. Davis went surety for their appearance.

Attorney Adams asked that the piece of plaster that created so much excitement a few days ago, be held in the custody of the court until the decision is rendered on his motion.

After court adjourned the judge stepped down and congratulated counsel for defence and said he wished the plea could have had more effect upon him.

Mr. Adams told a *Standard* reporter that no proceedings for a *habeas corpus* would be taken and the case would go the usual course.

Miss Borden will not be taken to Taunton jail until to-morrow, owing to the great excitement in this city this afternoon.

As Lizzie was taken to the matron's room for the first time she broke down and wept bitterly.

JUDGE BLAISDELL'S DECISION.

Touching Scenes in the Fall River Court-Room.

How the Verdict Was Received by the Newspapers.

Dedham Story about Samuel Robinsky a Fabrication.

There was a murmur of surprise throughout the court-room at Fall River yesterday morning when Andrew J. Jennings rose to make the argument for the defence. It was supposed that this duty would devolve on Mr. Adams, and the early announcement that Mr. Jennings would present the case to the judge has created a furore of discussion about the hotels. But the surprise melted into admiration after Mr. Jennings had spoken for a few moments.

In her usual place at the centre front of the room was the prisoner. To her right and very near her sat Mr. Adams, and in his accustomed place at the left Mr. Buck. Mrs. Brigham and Marshal Hilliard were the other occupants of the seat.

Nothing was noticeably new in the character of the audience, unless it was the presence of many lawyers, and of those there were most of the members of the bar residing in Fall River and a number from other places. There was of course the same crowd of women chattering and laughing on the rear seats, in no wise apparently concerned over the happiness or misery of the prisoner in whose life's destiny so significant and faithful a link was to be woven.

When Lizzie Borden took her seat she wore the same expression and conducted herself in the same manner as on previous mornings of the trial, but she looked wearier than ever before. Her eyes were sad and heavy and suggested that she might have been weeping, though there were no traces of fresh tears. She watched with great interest her senior counsel when he rose for the argument. Perhaps no lawyer ever created a greater surprise than he as he proceeded. It undoubtedly would have saved his client from her fate if any plea could have done so.

Mr. Jennings stood immediately in front of the clerk's desk, at times with his hand resting on it, and kept his eyes fixed intently on Judge Blaisdell’s face. His language was simple, his voice stirring and his whole matter indicated that he had a personal feeling in his appeal.

The district attorney sat a desk nearby occupied with the morning papers. He did not appear to be listening to Mr. Jennings, though the argument for the government shows that he must have been.

The prisoner was quite overcome for the first time with Mr. Jennings' remarks, at least she demonstrated that she was capable of tears. She was affected most when her counsel referred to her with some feeling as being the youngest daughter and the significance of those words. The tears were streaming down Lawyer Adams' face at this point as well. Before the speaker was a sheet of commercial note containing a skeleton of the argument. He finished a stick of licorice candy which he brought while talking, and was frequently handed some ice water by the court clerk, who also helped himself.

There were many congratulations for Mr. Jennings at the conclusion of his argument. He was pale and exhausted. Lizzie Borden was at his elbow, her eyes tearful and dropped to the floor. She was the object of many curious looks as the crowd pushed past her.

It was a very lively audience which gathered in the afternoon. The women brought boxes of candy and talked as gaily as though at a matinee. The pink peppermint and pears were devoured with as much

relish as though one of their sex had not been sitting nearby to receive a court's verdict on a charge of murder. There were children in white aprons and crimped hair who came with their mothers.

The district attorney began his argument immediately upon entering the room. For the first time in the course of the trial there was no other woman with Lizzie. Her sister had not been in court all day and Mrs. Brigham sat with the witnesses. Mr. Buck and Marshal Hilliard were alone with their charge.

Mr. Knowlton spoke in a most impassive matter, and much of the time his hands were encased in his pockets. He used no notes, save the report of the inquest. The prisoner hid her face, but she did not shed tears. People were not looking for any demonstration on her part after the exhibition of such an endurance. She was by all means the calmest person in the room when the district attorney with a few sweeping sentences closed his argument.

There was no applause when the District Attorney took his seat. It was not because he had failed to make a masterly effort, but the court-room was under a spell, and applause would have seemed out of place entirely.

Attention was almost immediately transferred to Judge Blaisdell, who needed no lapse of time to prepare for his ordeal. In almost the first sentence he revealed what his decision would be.

Perhaps there was never a more effective scene in any court-room than the closing one yesterday. Those who were present will never forget it. Judge Blaisdell's voice was low and tremulous. The profound sincerity of his grief was not to be questioned. Before those awful words "probably guilty," he paused and turned away, unable to utter them for a time. Even the clerk of the court, whose calmness is proverbial and who never was known to have been visibly touched before, nearly broke down. Men and women alike could not control their tears at the sorrowful spectacle almost too tragic to seem real.

But the prisoner still guided by a wonderful will was not apparently moved by the feelings which she caused in others. Her calmness for the first time showed a faint touch of despair. At the sound of her name she leaned forward, hesitating what to do, but as her lawyer assured her with a touch at her elbow that she should stand she rose and did not waver once.

When the crowd had left the room, Lizzie Borden on the arm of her most faithful friend, Minister Buck, left, perhaps forever, the court-room which must have been a scene of great trial to her. The mob in the alley were loudly discussing the only topic of the day, and the sounds could be distinctly heard through the matron's window. The lawyers for the defence did what they could for their charge, and the district attorney went away to sleep the sleep of the just.

The Superior Court Trial.

The Superior Court trial will possibly be held in this city. If the case is not tried in New Bedford, it will be in Taunton. It is thought the intense feeling in Fall River will be prejudicial to a fair trial.

ROBINSKY NOT IN DEDHAM.

Postmaster Riley and His Wife Deny Sending Letters to Fall River.

"A prominent citizen of Fall River" may have received a letter from some one in Dedham giving information that "letters have frequently been received" at the Dedham post office addressed to Samuel Robinsky, as was stated yesterday, but it was not written by the wife of the postmaster at Dedham, as was claimed.

"This is all a lie," said Postmaster Charles H. Riley of Dedham yesterday to a reporter when shown a newspaper clipping. "My wife will laugh when she hears about this. Why, she has nothing to do with

this office. It takes all her time to look out for affairs at home. She never sees any of the letters that come in here except her own. I don't know any such man as Samuel Robinsky in Dedham. No letters were ever received here for a person of that name. You can call on my wife if you wish. We live on Highland street."

The reporter found Mrs. Riley at home. She is a pleasant-faced, matronly looking woman, and laughed heartily when shown the newspaper clipping. "This is all news to me," she said. "I don't know anyone in Fall River, and don't even know where the city is. I wonder how such a mistake could get into the papers. Although my husband is postmaster here, I am very seldom in the post office."

Learning that there were a number of German and Russian Jews employed in the mills at East Dedham, the reporter walked up the railroad tracks to the East Dedham station, in which the branch post office is located. The postmaster is H. A. Hutchinson. Neither he nor his wife had ever heard of Samuel Robinsky being in Dedham and had certainly never written any letters to Fall River about him. At the Glendon Woolen Mills, where about 550 men and women are employed, the agent for the mills very kindly made inquiries among his employes. No one named Robinsky worked in the mills, nor did anyone know such a man in East Dedham.

There are small branch post offices in the West Dedham station and at the Ashcroft, Islington and Endicott stations. Inquiries at each of these places proved that the letter was not sent by any of the postmasters here or their wives. None of them knew a man named Robinsky.

EDITORIAL EXPRESSIONS.

Opinions of the Press on the End of the Borden Hearing.

The Providence *Journal* says:

The decision of Judge Blaisdell in the Borden hearing, which came to an end at Fall River yesterday with the arguments of the counsel on either side, was exactly what everyone who has followed the testimony carefully and without prejudice must have anticipated. The champions of Miss Lizzie Borden, who have been much in evidence throughout, will doubtless continue to pursue a course the wisdom of which may be questioned, and will denounce it as an "outrage" that she is held for indictment before the grand jury. These friends are not content with saying that her guilt has not been proved, which is perfectly true, or that the evidence on which she is held is very flimsy, which is not true, although to say it would be pardonable under the circumstances. They go far beyond this. They proclaim her innocence without explaining away with any degree of success the facts, to say nothing of the inferences, which weigh against their theory. And they do not seem to see what ought to be tolerably obvious, that if she is an innocent woman suffering under an awful suspicion she ought to welcome a trial rather than avoid one. Whether the stigma placed upon her is deserved is not now the question. It is there, and letting her go free after this hearing would not have removed it. Furthermore, it was there from the very first, before even the inquest was held or her arrest was ordered. In other words Miss Borden was the victim of circumstances, if nothing more, from the moment that her father's murder was discovered.

The counsel for the defence made a brilliant plea in her behalf. It unquestionably moved those who heard it, as it will move those who read it, more than any argument on the other side could do. In spite of the peculiar atrocity of the crime with which the prisoner is charged, the hope that she may be found innocent is so intense and so universal that it is almost as effective an instrument in her favor as an absolute presumption of innocence would be. Those who place the most reliance upon the evidence developed so far by the Commonwealth, and who deduct from it the conclusions least favorable to Andrew Borden's daughter, to whom alone any reasonable motive for the deed, so far as we can see,

can be imputed, desire most ardently that they may find they have made a mistake. At all events they realize the gravity of the situation sufficiently to suspend pronouncing judgment. But eloquent as was the plea of Mr. Jennings, it did not in any way weaken the government case. It showed that if the prosecution rested upon a hypothetical basis, so did the defence at least to an equal degree. The chief point made in behalf of the accused was the assertion that she never tried to buy poison at all and that those who say she did are deceived by a case of mistaken identity. Yet the testimony that she did try to by poison seems to be overwhelming.

We need not stop now however to analyze the evidence which has been presented before Judge Blaisdell during the past week, or even to argue that he was fully justified in deciding to hold Miss Borden upon this evidence. The two points which it is worthwhile to bear in mind involve opportunity and motive, and both necessarily tell heavily against this young woman. The revelations of the matter of life of the Borden household would be almost beyond belief were it not only too apparent that it is not the only one in New England where similar conditions obtain. As we have hitherto pointed out, it was to the last degree sordid, even squalid, especially when the wealth of Andrew Borden and the tastes of his daughters are borne in mind. They were not extravagant girls, but they demanded, and they have a moral right to expect, the means to meet the conditions of existence natural to those of their station. They moved among people who respected themselves too much to live as meanly as Andrew Borden lived. What wonder if they---and particularly the younger daughter, whose turn of mind seems to have been morbid---grew exasperated to the point of bitterness with the man who, even if he were their father, was keeping them from all the natural pleasures which belong to young womanhood? There is nothing improbable in assuming that Lizzie Borden's feelings toward her father were rigorous enough to lead to murder, however incredible the deed itself or the means taken to carry it out, may be. And that this is assumption is hardly reason enough for saying that she should not be held for trial.

Boston *Post*:

Now that Lizzie Borden has been held for trial on the charge of murdering her father, it would be a good thing for the Fall River police to go to work and see if they cannot find the real murderer.

The committal of Lizzie Borden was a foregone conclusion when Judge Blaisdell, who conducted the star-chamber inquest, decided to preside at the examination. His opinion seems to have been formed by what he saw and heard at the inquest; and on this, rather than on what was presented at the examination, his decision appears to be based.

Yet now that the evidence produced at the inquest has been made public, its force is seen to be destroyed by the light which has been let in upon it. The suspicion which this evidence aroused in the minds of those who were permitted to hear it in secret is not shared by anyone who now sees it in its proper relation to all the facts as shown at the public examination.

Everything which was so carefully sought to give color to the suspicion has vanished. The stained weapons are found to be innocent of blood. The spotted garments are shown to be clean. The suspected motive of the crime disappears as soon as it is examined. There remained only the fact that the accused woman was present in or about the house at the time when the crime was committed. In fact there is nothing to connect the daughter with the murder that does not equally point to the servant. Mr. Knowlton might have demanded the committal of Bridget with as much reason as he demanded that Lizzie be held.

The real ground on which this decision is made is undoubtedly the testimony given by Lizzie Borden herself at the inquest.

Those who have followed the testimony in the hearing in the Borden case must feel that the Commonwealth holds Lizzie Borden on very insufficient evidence. The attitude of the officers of the law, in the inquest and at the hearing, has been singularly partial and cruel; if they have presented their case with any approach to fullness, they have small chance before a jury. The poison theory, the hatchet theory have both utterly failed, and it appears that all the case against Miss Borden rests on is the probability that she was in the house at least when Mrs. Borden was killed. --- *Springfield Republican.*

Saturday, September 3, 1892 Page 2

INSANITY INDICATED.

Strong Doubts If Miss Borden Is Ever Tried.

An Official Thinks An Asylum May Be Her Lot.

A Pawtucket Woman Saw A Man Leave the Borden Yard.

One of the prosecuting officials of the Borden case is quoted by the Boston *Globe* as saying authoritatively on condition that his name be withheld from publication:

"On the day of the murder and very frequently since that time, I have talked with Lizzie A. Borden and have watched her closely. During her entire examination I sat in a position to command a full view of her face. At the inquest I heard her testimony. I believe I have observed her more closely than any other person connected with the prosecution."

"What do I think?"

"In answering that question I will first explain my reasons for framing my opinion of her. During 14 years official work for the State I have seen and dealt with many cases of insanity. I have been brought in constant contact frequently with the inmates of the Taunton Insane Hospital and of the Worcester asylum. I consider myself as well qualified to judge a case of mental irregularity as any man who is not an expert on insanity or a physician accustomed to the treatment of brain diseases.

With such experience, basing my opinion on what I have seen of Lizzie's eyes and movements, her physical make-up and mannerisms, I am loth to believe her a victim of mania.

Her eyes have been very unnatural, and the way she has used them is identical with that of a person mentally deranged. This has been noted when her countenance was in repose, when it was not possibly assumed. The expression I have seen her wear time after time has been surely indicative of mental disturbance.

She has looked wilder and more irresponsible half of the time the past fortnight than any person I have seen in the Taunton hospital for months. My opinion has been corroborated by an expert who was led out of curiosity to attend the hearing one day and observe her.

As firmly as I believe she committed the murder, just so firmly do I think it the work of one insane. People may say, why doesn't she show signs of disturbance now? It is a well-known fact that a person may be comparatively sound on all matters but one. That is the way I think it is with Lizzie.

When she has been locked up a few weeks, and the excitement of the examination is off, I shall look for a mental collapse and more definite signs of her trouble. In the event of my prediction coming true, it would be only necessary to procure two doctors to examine her, and then, without more ado, an

order could be given for her removal to the insane hospital, and that would be the end of the prosecution of the Borden murder case.

This I really believe will be the ultimate result.

If Lizzie's condition is what I really think it is such an end will be certain.

If she is mentally sound, and her counsel appreciates the true strength of the government's case, with comparatively little trouble the same methods could be adopted with the same results. In either case I would not be the least surprised if Lizzie Borden never came to trial."

If the name of the official above quoted could be given, says the *Globe*, it would lend much weight to his statements. The gentleman in question has had greater experience than Marshal Hilliard, and is of sound judgment. He knows the facts in the Borden case as thoroughly as the former, and in his interview with the writer an unprejudiced opinion was sought and given.

A New and Important Witness.

Mrs. John Marshall of Pawtucket, R. I., has come forward with a statement to the effect that she was in Fall River on the day of the Borden murders, and while driving by the Borden house saw an ill-favored man come out of the front door. She says she remarked his appearance at the time to her lady companion. She explains her silence since then by the plea of illness and repugnance against appearing in court, but says that the case having gone so far, she now considers it her duty to tell what she knows. Her son has notified Mr. Jennings, and Mrs. Marshall's story will be at his disposal. Officer Medley of Fall River was in Pawtucket yesterday, but Mr. Marshall refused to permit him to see Mrs. Marshall.

Poor Peckham.

Charles H. Peckham, who gave himself up as the murderer of the Bordens, was heard from again yesterday morning, says the Fall River *News*. He says that he was the murderer and that Miss Borden is entirely innocent, and furthermore, the marshal and the judge have been bribed. The old man wanted a citizen of Central Village to see the marshal this morning and try to persuade him that he (Peckham) is the criminal. He is still full of vagaries, and although half sick, desires to go to Washington and sit by the side of the President and tell Congress and the people that bribery and robbery must stop.

When asked how he happened to commit the murders, he says the devil prompted him. His explanation of the imminence of the Prince of Darkness involves the remark that the devil is inside of him (Peckham) and he is as big as a woodchuck.

Peckham was examined by three neighborhood physicians last Tuesday, who found his condition to be such that they will not be surprised to hear of his attempt at suicide later. During his verbal ramblings in discussing the part he had in the Borden case he said he thought the marshal would believe him and hang him, and then his folks would have the $5000 reward offered by the Borden sisters, which was more than he was worth to his family.

Saturday, September 3, 1892 Page 4

LEGAL OPINIONS.

Regarding the Action of Judge Blaisdell.

Presiding at Inquest and at Miss Borden's Examination.

District Attorney Complimented by Lizzie's Staunchest Friends.

The action of Judge Blaisdell of the Second District Court in presiding both at the inquest into the cause of the death of Andrew J. Borden and his wife and at the examination which led to Lizzie A. Borden being held for the action of the grand jury, has created a good deal of discussion among the laity in this city, and among the members of the bar the feeling is even more pronounced. With a view of ascertaining how the action of Judge Blaisdell is taken among the lawyers a reporter of the *Standard* this forenoon called on a number of them. The selection of persons by the scribe was not made with design, but those who happened to be in (among a large number called upon) were interviewed.

The first man seen was Hon. Walter Clifford, a of the well-known law firm of Crapo, Clifford and Clifford, and he was asked what he thinks of the decision of Judge Blaisdell in holding Lizzie A. Borden for the grand jury in the light of the testimony given.

"On that subject," said Mr. Clifford, "I have nothing to say, but I will give you my opinion on one subject. I am not surprised at the feeling which was engendered when it was learned that Judge Blaisdell had determined to act as a magistrate at the examination of Lizzie Borden when he had previously acted at the inquest. Although this determination was legal and in accordance with the recent statute, yet, the law being not generally understood by the people, and being so directly in contradiction with the common law in relation to criminal trials, it is only natural that feeling should be aroused that rights of accused were being somewhat violated. The theory which obtains in European countries under the civil laws---that accused persons should be at once subjected to a rigid cross-examination with the view of securing evidence which will place the accused in the position of being probably guilty unless innocence is clearly established---has never prevailed in this country, and the law which transferred from the coroner to the magistrate, before whom the question of the probable guilt is to be tried, the duty of first investigating the circumstances surrounding it tragedy partakes so strongly of the theory of the civil law as opposed to our own laws, that I think it would have never been passed by the Legislature had its effect been fully understood and appreciated by the people."

Wendell H. Cobb, Esq., on being asked as to his opinion of Judge Blaisdell presiding at the inquest and examination said: "I don't know it as it is hardly proper for me to criticize without knowing all the facts. It seems to me that the action of Judge Blaisdell in presiding at the inquest and as judge at the preliminary trial were unprecedented, if not improper. In my judgment, having heard all the evidence at the inquest, it would be impossible in the nature of things that he could approach the trial with his mind entirely free and unbiased. Of course it was legal for him to preside, but in my opinion it was not in accordance with fine sense or judicial honor. In the minds of the public it was a foregone conclusion when the hearing commenced that Lizzie Borden would be held for the grand jury, but with the evidence so far made public I don't believe (and have yet to see the man who does believe) that the grand jury will indict her or that any jury could be found to convict her."

L. LeBaron Holmes, Esq., on being asked his opinion as to Judge Blaisdell's action, said the ordinary practice in murder cases has no parallel for judgment in this one. "I think," said Mr. Holmes, "Judge Blaisdell has a perfect right to sit. The rest must be left to his sense of judicial propriety. If the judge didn't preside who could have done so? Who are the special justices of that court? That would have to be considered. Judge Blaisdell has heard the evidence at the inquest, and if he could conscientiously and honestly say that he had formed no opinion regarding the guilt or innocence of accused, and having a perfect legal right and no bias, and looking at the condition of things, I see no reason why Judge Blaisdell should not sit. I think no one can decide if Judge Blaisdell should not sit. It was a personal question for him."

E. D. Stetson, Esq., said: "It certainly could have been no pleasure for Judge Blaisdell to preside at the examination, and I feel that only a sense of duty could have caused him to do so. His age and experience qualify him to be the best judge of fitness."

William C. Parker, Esq., said that among other things: "Unless Judge Blaisdell felt that in the hands of a special justice the interests of justice might suffer, I think as a matter of propriety it would have been better for him not to have presided after hearing the evidence at the inquest. For the same reason I think a magistrate who issues a warrant on a complaint in a common criminal case ought not to sit at its trial if he can avoid doing so. As to the legal right of Judge Blaisdell to preside, I have no doubt."

Judge Borden of the District Court was averse to talking for publication. He finally said as the law has made no other provision he thinks Judge Blaisdell was justified in presiding at both inquest and examination, and that he should not be subjected to severe criticism for doing so.

The District Attorney's Plea.

The Fall River *News* printed the following editorial last evening:

Whatever judgment one may form upon the merits of the question in view of the evidence submitted and analyzed by the contesting attorneys, no one will dispute that the case of the government has been in strong hands. District Attorney Knowlton has borne out his reputation as a sound and skillful prosecuting officer. He has not shown himself heartless, cold or apathetic. On the contrary his appearance as he entered upon and pursued his analysis of the evidence showed that he possessed no little feeling. His emotions were suppressed as they had to be. His argument was dispassionate, where that of his adversary was impassioned. His heart refused to follow the line of his argument.

The force of his desires and sympathies conspired with his deep convictions to give glow and fervor to the plea of Mr. Jennings. The exact reverse was the case with the plea of Mr. Knowlton. His convictions and sense of duty ran counter to the current of his desire. The one was impelled both by a sense of duty and the rush of his heart's impulse. The other was led by a sense of duty equally clear, against the tender sympathies of his nature, and therefore his appeal was not to the emotions, but to the rationale judgment.

The manner of the district attorney comported with the solemnity of the task imposed upon him against every item of the cumulative evidence his heart reluctated. In manly fashion he took the responsibility of the arrest which his plea was to vindicate, and declared that for the decision to arrest, the judge on the bench had no responsibility.

The plea was an able, logical and cogent array of the items of evidence, and as formidable as the facts were susceptible of. It was a calm and cumulative recital of the incriminating facts of which the government is in possession, so far, at least, as the attorney judged is necessary to go to secure the holding of the accused. Mr. Knowlton was obliged to confess that the weapon with which the deed was committed has not been found. As Mr. Jennings most effectively urged, the closer Lizzie Borden is shut up in that house on the fatal day so much the closer are the bloody evidences of her crime shut in with her; and yet the repeated and careful searches have not disclosed them. That fact, of course, make strongly against the guilt of the accused.

Mr. Knowlton's analysis of the movements of the two inmates of the house to whom suspicion might attach seems to us more close than that made by Mr. Jennings.

The argument as to a motive will not seem conclusive to those who have best known the accused and her home relations, although it cannot be disputed that there is an unfortunate basis in fact for the allegation on which the district attorney rested his case as to a motive. Those who know the most as to the inside history of the family refuse to admit any family unpleasantness which would make even credible the government charge.

It is true, as the prosecuting officer alleges, that women have often shown savage impulses hardly to be eclipsed by those which men have displayed. It is true, as he said, that Shakespeare, the great

analyst of human character and motive, makes women as well as men responsible for the crime of murder. He will admit that there is no more atrocious and virile instance of that kind in the pages of the great poet then Lady Macbeth, whose cold-blooded advocacy of the treacherous and bloody murder of the king, their guest, so astounded her less virile and resolute husband that he cried out to her in astonishment at her unwomanly proposition:

"Bring forth men-children only.
For thy undaunted mettle should compose
Nothing but males."

What she could do she tells him when she says:

"I have given suck and know
How tender 'tis to love the babe that milks me
I would, while it was smiling in my face,
Have plucked my nipple from his boneless gums
And dashed the brains out had I so sworn as you have done to this."

And yet this woman, who thus protests her capability of dashing out the brains of her own child for the sake of fulfilling an oath, though she invoked the spirit of evil to unsex her and fill her from the crown to the toe top full of direst cruelty, and the night to pall her in the dunnest smoke of hell, so that her keen knife should not see the wound it makes, she failed to do the deed. And why did she fail? She thus states the reason:

"Hark! I laid their daggers ready;
He could not miss them. Had he not resembled
My father as he slept, I had done it."

Lady Macbeth, though such a woman, could not take the one life of the sleeping man because he resembled her father, though she knew he was not her father. Have we in Lizzie Borden a worse than lady Macbeth, who slew her sleeping father after having slain her step-mother, while Lady Macbeth could not even slay a sleeping guest because he looked like her father?

This the government must make out in order to convict Lizzie Borden. The frightful import of the chain of evidence which the district attorney drew about her must be admitted. But we believe it to be weak in spots, and insist that the authorities keep an open eye toward every fact that may help to elucidate the awful mystery.

Saturday, September 3, 1892 Page 6

THE MURDER MYSTERY.

Dr. John H. Abbott's Opinion of the Case.

Question Raised Regarding the Dress Pattern Surrendered

Mrs. Marshall Refuses to Tell Her Story to the Police.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, Sep. 3. --- Dr. John H. Abbott of Fall River, who has recently returned from the West, says that he examined the bodies of Mr. and Mrs. Borden within a short time after they were discovered and that both bodies were warm at that time. He is firmly of the opinion that Mr. Borden was killed first, that Mrs. Borden, coming downstairs, saw the murderer at work, turned and went back upstairs to get as far away from the murderer as possible and the assailant chased her and caught her as she was rushing to the window to give the alarm and struck her in the back. That blow in the back he thinks was the cause of death, striking as it did the spine. After she fell to the floor the other blows were given.

The fact that he was called West soon after the murders were discovered and that he has but recently arrived home and was not conversant with the evidence is the reason for his not saying anything about the matter before.

So far as the matter of digestion is concerned it is the opinion of leading physicians here that nothing can be told in regard to that matter, that it is a well-known fact that a glass of ice cold water will immediately retard digestion for an hour or more and it is thought that had Prof. Wood been interrogated upon this point that this fact would have come out.

Miss Emma Borden came up on the 8:45 train this morning but remained in the city only a short time.

THAT DRESS PATTERN.

Was It Possible For Defence to Have Duplicated the Goods?

Fall River, Sept. 3. --- The day after the Borden murder City Marshal Hilliard put two New Bedford officers at work in that city with orders to trace Lizzie Borden's actions during the two weeks previous. They found that she had purchased a dress pattern of cheap material in a dry goods store in that city, and it was to this pattern that reference was made at the trial. Some importance was attached to the matter at the time of the discovery of the purchase. The police failed to find the dress pattern or any dress of it in their search at the Borden house. They made demand on the members of the family to produce the piece of goods or the made-up dress. If they could not do this the police wanted to know what had become of it. The family refused to move in the matter and the police at New Bedford searched the store to get a sample of the goods bought by Lizzie.

The last day of the trial the defence surrendered the piece of dress goods which Lizzie had purchased and it was still intact. The question has arisen in the minds of some people who believe as the prosecution does whether or not it was possible for the friends of the prisoner to have duplicated the dress pattern and surrendered the last purchased instead of the first, and that the first one might have been made-up and used by Lizzie Borden at the time of the murder and afterwards destroyed or put out of the way.

FALL RIVER POLICE INDIGNANT.

Mrs. Marshall Says Not a Word by Advice of Lizzie's Counsel.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Sep. 3. --- Officer Medley of the police force arrived home last evening. He had been on a visit to Pawtucket by order of the city marshal to see Mrs. Marshall, who, it is reported, has said that she saw a strange-looking man coming out of the door of the Borden house on Second street on the day that the murders were committed. Mrs. Marshall and her friends declined to talk to the officer about the matter. They state that the counsel for Lizzie Borden has been notified of what she saw and that counsel requested Mrs. Marshall not to have anything to say to anybody but himself in connection with the matter.

The police authorities here feel somewhat indignant in view of the fact that they are making every effort and have been doing so to chase down all clues, which might lead to the solving of the mystery that the counsel for the defence should thus endeavor to thwart their efforts.

Lizzie Talked in Her Sleep.

[By Associated Press.]

Fall River, Sept. 3. --- Lizzie Borden slept uneasily at times in the matron's room in this city, tossing her arms to and fro and talking in her sleep, but once she awoke and dressed she became as rigid and serene as she was when the police placed her in their charge. It is this condition of things that makes it impossible for the officers to communicate with her friends or believe in her innocence.

Monday, September 12, 1892 Page 8

From Saturday's Third Edition.

NO BAIL FOR LIZZIE

Governor Has No Power in the
Case of Miss Borden.

Prisoner will be Fairly and
Considerately Dealt With.

Attorney-General Speaks Highly of
Judge Blaisdell and Mr. Knowlton.

Boston, Sept. 10. --- The rumored application to the Governor to have Lizzie Borden admitted to bail is not likely to produce any results. Competent lawyers say that the Governor has no power in the premises. The law puts criminal prosecution wholly in the control of the district attorney subject to the advice of the attorney-general and the action of the courts.

There is no known precedent for the admission to bail of a person charged with murder under these circumstances, but it can be safely assumed that Lizzie Borden will be fairly and considerately dealt with. It is stated on reliable authority that Attorney-General Pillsbury's attitude toward the case is still one of inquiry only, and that he has not allowed himself to form any opinion as to the probable guilt of Lizzie Borden, or determine anything as to the future course of the prosecution. He is reluctant to believe her guilty, and is disposed to examine every part of the evidence with the closest scrutiny before allowing it to influence his mind.

The attorney-general speaks in high terms of Judge Blaisdell, District Attorney Knowlton and the other officers engaged in the case as conscientious men who have taken no steps except from a sense of unavoidable duty, and have exercised great forbearance under unjust and unwarrantable criticism; but it may be regarded as certain that nothing will be assumed against Lizzie Borden by the attorney-general merely because she has been held, and this will not prevent a careful and impartial re-examination of the evidence before the course of the government is finally settled.

Thursday, September 22, 1892

MISS BORDEN DIDN'T.

Denial that She Consulted a Providence Lawyer.

Last Startling Bit of Evidence Pronounced Bogus.

A Board of Trade Address on the Case Delivered in Watertown.

The announcement that the government is in possession of information which goes to show that Miss Lizzie Borden consulted an attorney in Providence in regard to the disposition of her father's estate, has greatly interested the lawyers of Fall River. Two members of the bar who were interviewed yesterday stated that they did not see how the prosecution could compel the prisoners counsel to testify as to anything which she had said to him, but admitted that if the State kept on accumulating evidence it might force Miss Borden to talk. If it were true that she had applied for advice, as reported, the lawyers asserted that it would be damaging evidence in case it could be introduced. The fact that she was in Providence appeared to be well established, unless the authorities are very much at sea, but it was intimated that it was singular that a lawyer had dropped any hint which would betray his client. The police in Fall River are reticent and refuse to say anything beyond making the admission that the story, as it has been printed, is substantially correct. As nearly as can be learned, the Providence lawyer's mistake is explained in this way: On the night of the murder, while in a barber shop, and long before Miss Borden was suspected, he dropped a remark which found its way to the detectives, and which led to further important and interesting developments. It was too late to undo the mischief, and the State naturally took full advantage of it. Another version is that Miss Borden was seen in the waiting room of a prominent lawyer's office, on the Thursday before the tragedy, and that her presence there led to the investigation which brought to light the purchases she made at the Westminster street store.

Miss Borden Didn't.

It has been learned that Mr. Jennings was in Boston yesterday in consultation with Mr. Adams on the Borden case, and they were asked if they had anything to say with reference to the article recently published in the Fall River *Globe* and sent out by the Associated Press concerning the alleged discovery of evidence of Miss Borden being in Providence and having an interview with an attorney there about the disposition of the estate in the event of her father and mother, or either of them, dying. They both said they were prepared to state that the report was absolutely untrue; that Miss Borden did

not then, or ever in her life, consult any attorney in Providence, R. I., or anywhere else, concerning the disposition of the property of her father.

Sheriff Wright's Orders.

Orders have been given by Sheriff Wright of Taunton to allow only Emma Borden to visit Lizzie during five days of the week. On Saturdays, when he is free from court duty, and is there himself, he can sift the wheat easily, and even then only friends of the family of long standing can see her for an extremely limited time.

A Lawyer's Address.

The Watertown Board of Trade met last evening and its members were addressed on the subject of criminal law, by Judge E. T. Luce of Waltham, of the Second Middlesex District Court, and Mr. John B. Goodrich of Newton. It had been announced that Mr. Melvin O. Adams, one of Lizzie Borden's counsel, would address the meeting, but as he was unable to attend Mr. Goodrich spoke in his stead. The first speaker was Judge Luce, who said he had been invited to speak on the Execution of Criminal Law.

John B. Goodrich was then introduced as a leading criminal lawyer and spoke at some length. He said the world was growing better. The better classification of prisoners, he thought, was an important subject. "Take the case at Fall River," said he. "It staggers everyone. But the people must have some one arrested. A great many people think Miss Borden could have done it, but a great many people believe that a girl like her could not possibly have committed such a crime. In the meantime she is confined in a little hole in the wall, with only an iron grating window and door. This is simply because she has been charged with a crime. She has got to stay there three months, when she will certainly go free. Then the members of the grand jury will also be kept in confinement for several months.

"Why is this done? There ought to be some better system than this. It seems hard to thrust a woman of refined taste and manners into a cell formerly occupied by a low-class criminal."

In speaking of the grand jury he said that that body was not a very important nor useful body anyway. The district attorney, he thought, ought to serve all the purposes of a grand jury. It was perpetuated simply because it was an ancient institution.

As Mr. Goodrich concluded his speech a member asked what his opinion was about a judge presiding at an inquest and also at a hearing on the same case as was done by Judge Blaisdell at Fall River in the Borden case.

"Judge Blaisdell ought not to have done as he did," replied Mr. Goodrich. "It was a farce for him to preside at the hearing and it was in shocking bad taste. He had associate justices who would have done just as well. He went a little further than he expected to, I think. As a Judge he might have given his decree and not his reasons, but he persisted in giving his reasons. He took the ground that no innocent person could have testified at the first hearing that she was only five or six minutes in the barn and at the next hearing testified that it might have been 15 or 20 minutes, as Lizzie Borden is said to have done. There is a well considered objection to the practice of doing as Judge Blaisdell did, and he showed very bad taste."

Saturday, September 24, 1892 Page 2

SHERIFF WRIGHT DISGUSTED.

Strong Feeling Against Him as

Miss Borden's Custodian.

His Sympathetic Generosity Shown
In the Case of Dr. Vose.

Interest in the Fall River Case Unabated
About Taunton Jail.

From the Standard's Staff Correspondent.

Taunton, Sept. 23. --- As the days go by the interest in the Borden case abates not one jot, although in the absence of any particularly new matter it is necessarily hard for the general public to get at any new facts in connection with the case. There have been so many family circle trials of the case beforehand and theories are so well set that even when new matter is presented it will be difficult to turn those who have prejudged the case away from their chosen ideas.

Sheriff Wright said yesterday that he was never so sick of a case in all his experience; he was absolutely disgusted with the manner in which it had been conducted and would be heartily glad when it was ended. And the sheriff may well be glad, for there is a very bitter feeling towards him in the county, growing out of his alleged discourteous treatment of persons who have visited the jail on business connected with the affair.

A prominent and usually well informed citizen told the *Standard's* representative the following story: "It will be remembered that the other night down in New Bedford every ward in this city was carried for Mr. Tompkins, and people were surprised that such should be the case. They appeared to know nothing of the caucuses until all was ended. The why and wherefore had just come to the surface, although it was well understood that there was opposition to Mr. Wright in that city, because he had insisted in putting a Fall River man in as keeper of the house of correction instead of a New Bedford man. It appears that some time ago the district attorney sent a certain man to the jail here in company with Inspector Hathaway of the New Bedford police, and the man was to see Miss Borden. Mr. Hathaway, so the story goes, wanted to go in where the cell was but had the door slammed in his face, and the man who did get a chance to go in was obliged to pick out the party he desired to see as best he could. He didn't make any mistake however, in the person, and identified Lizzie all right. But Inspector Hathaway didn't like his treatment; he considered it shabby, and the result was that every friend in this city of New Bedford turned out and defeated Mr. Wright in the caucuses. And to-day the feeling is so strong in Fall River over that interview which was allowed between Lizzie and the ex-Fall River woman that if the election of sheriff came off this week Mr. Wright wouldn't know what struck him. And yet, in the latter case, this seemed to be no other course open to him. He had no right to deny the request of Miss Borden's counsel, although he had turned away the woman twice when she came on her own account. Of course the whole thing was plainly arranged by the young woman who had worked very cleverly upon the feelings of the friends of Lizzie, and she did her work well. Her strenuous efforts on the Fall River police which she had been making for days before she enlisted Mr. Jennings in the matter all failed, although perhaps it was only natural that they should object to Lizzie's story going out in that way. And yet people about here are laughing at Lawyer Jennings in his allowing a young woman to interview Lizzie for the sake of presenting her side of the story, when he himself was engaged for that very business and had been and was working day and night in the matter. It showed, it is claimed, that the case is too big for him and that he was getting rattled.

Here is one thing that the newspaper men who were on the spot have never taken up, and why they haven't is a mystery. When Bridget Sullivan was on the stand she was subjected to a severe examination by Mr. Adams in regard to that last night at "Harrington's." The examination ran along something like this, after having fixed the time of her going home:

Question--- Did anybody go home with you that night?

Answer--- No, I went alone.
Q. Usually go home alone?
A. Not always.
Q. But you did go home alone that night?
A. I did.
Q. How did you go home, walk or ride?
A. I walked.
Q. Walked all the way?
A. Yes.
Q. Didn't ride in the cars?
A. No.
Q. When you got home who was there?
A. The family.
Q. All of the family?
A. Yes.
Q. There had been a robbery at the house about a year before?
A. Yes.
Q. Where was the family then?
A. At home.
Q. All of them?
A. Yes.
Q. And something was taken out of the barn, too?
A. Yes.
Q. See anybody around at the time the robbery was committed?
A. No.

About this time lawyer Jennings pulled the coattail of Mr. Adams and there was a whispered conference. The district attorney winked at Marshal Hilliard and the marshal smiled. The robbery business was dropped by Mr. Adams, after that conference with Mr. Jennings, like a shot. Why? Well, that's for some bright newspaper man to find out. And it wasn't once alluded to by Mr. Jennings in his argument except in a general way, when he referred to the police knowing that the house had been burglarized when nobody in the house knew of the circumstances. Yes, the police did know that the house was burglarized, and they knew that some money and a watch had been missing after the burglary. And the police know something more, without a doubt. They know why the case wasn't followed, but it is questioned by those who ought to know if the police have found out yet just what the whole results of that robbery was, and how many articles disappeared besides the money and watch. It would not be surprising if it came out before this thing ended that the Bordens themselves stopped the police inquiry into that robbery, and it may be that Marshal Hilliard is backed up in his opinion of what course to take because in possession of certain facts which lead him to believe the worst of Lizzie Borden. It is hinted strongly that there were things taken from that house that an ordinary thief would have no use for, and that the money and watch was simply taken as a blind to throw Mr. Borden off the track. And when the real object of the thief was discovered proceedings were stopped and a family scandal checked right there. This is the theory of one or two who have been following the case pretty closely and who are well acquainted with all the parties interested.

But if Sheriff Wright is accused of being too much of a jailer in the case of Miss Borden, his treatment of unfortunate Dr. Vose shows an entirely different phase of character, providing the accusation is true. The doctor has been in jail for a long time now, awaiting a hearing on exceptions made by his counsel, after his conviction for abortion of a criminal nature at Somerset last year. He has almost entirely lost the use of his lower limbs, and every fine day the sheriff has him carried out into

the pretty yard and allows him to take sun baths to his satisfaction. In his case, as well as in the case of Lizzie Borden, his friends have run wild in their ideas of how to handle the matter. They are actually talking about asking the Governor to pardon the doctor before he has been sentenced and before his case goes from the courts into the hands of the Governor and Council. Of course such a request cannot be granted if it is made.

Tuesday, September 27, 1892 Page 1

LIZZIE'S JAIL LIFE.

Flat Contradiction of Mrs. Livermore's Statements.

Miss Borden Apparently Suffering Neither in Body Nor Mind.

Sheriff Wright Indignant at the "Mess of Untruths" Recently Published.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, Sept. 27. --- There has been a great deal written anent the Borden case which was correct and quite as much far from being anywhere near correct. The latest addition to the incorrect material furnished is that which has emanated from the pen of Mrs. Livermore, relative to the jail life of Lizzie Borden and the "terrible" treatment which she is receiving every day from the hands of Sheriff Wright. If Mrs. Livermore would take the trouble to come to Taunton and look over the Taunton jail, she would be very sorry she ever wrote such a mass of untruths, for that is what they are; she does not mean to do any person an injustice, but she has undoubtedly been carried away by the excitement of the times and seems determined because that is so to make things out just as black as possible. But the people of this city who know Mr. Wright do not propose to have her story go uncontradicted.

In the first place Lizzie Borden is not being punished like a criminal, and she is not, judging from outward appearances, suffering in body or mind. She eats well, sleeps well, and in no way did she appear to be any different than she appeared when she last crossed the threshold of the jail. Sheriff Wright was naturally quite indignant when he read Mrs. Livermore's article. It was so unjust in its nature and so misleading in its character, that he asked where this thing was to stop. But when he was asked to express himself in regard to the matter he utterly refused. If his 24 years of official life carried no weight against the attacks of people who so harshly misjudged him then he would allow all such statements to go uncontradicted. He was there to do his duty as he understood it and which had never been questioned, and he proposed to carry his ideas of what were right and proper under the circumstances out if it cost him his position. He was asked the source of the regulations under which Taunton jail was conducted, and replied that the regulations came from the prison commissioners or were approved by them; that in some instances the keepers were allowed to use their discretion on some points, but there was never any material change, and in any event any changes must meet the requirements of the commissioners.

The charge that Miss Borden "sits shivering in the chilliness of her temporary tomb, wrapped in shawls for comfort," won't stand the light of investigation. As a matter of fact Taunton jail is heated by steam throughout, and every portion of it is kept at an even temperature the year around. If the thermometer shows a drop and artificial heat must be resorted to, the fires are lighted and the heat turned on. If Miss Borden's sits shivering in chilliness, etc., it is from some other cause than that of

cold, and all the shawls in the county wouldn't keep her warm. "Lizzie Borden is not allowed the privilege of exercise in the open air," said Mrs. Livermore. The strongest yoke of oxen in Bristol county would be necessary to drag Lizzie Borden into the open air just now, when she shuns everybody but those whom she knows and who can sympathize with her in her unfortunate position. Her cell is whitewashed, but it isn't strictly speaking a comfortless one, any more than are hundreds of similar cells all over the Commonwealth. She is not treated as a prisoner but merely as one detained to profit or lose by the ends of justice. Lizzie Borden can sit in the sun all day, if she so chooses, for the women's wing of the jail has the sun peering in at the windows from the time it rises until it sets, and when it first makes its appearance it looks directly into Lizzie Borden's cell.

"For exercise she may occasionally pace up and down the dreary corridor, breathing an atmosphere foul with the exhalations of prisoners of the lowest grade, etc.," said Mrs. Livermore. If anything were needed to prove that Mrs. Livermore was absolutely ignorant of her subject this statement fixes the matter. It would be impossible to find a cleaner apartment or one less entitled to such a sweeping condemnation then the apartment where the female inmates are placed. The lights are out every night at 7:30. That is one of the rules of the prison, made long before Miss Borden came to the jail, and one which the sheriff can find no adequate excuse for breaking at this time. If the sheriff could place Miss Borden in the guest chamber he would gladly do it, for he feels the position as keenly almost as does Miss Borden and her friends, and would be glad to do anything in his power, not to transgress the rules of the institution, which would make her more comfortable.

Miss Borden is not treated as a prisoner and she is not required to do anything at all as the other female prisoners are called upon to do, such as taking care of their cells, etc. She will not say herself that she is hardly treated since it would not be in accordance with the teachings of the Central church to say that which was untrue. There are more or less women confined in that jail all the time; women who sensibilities may be somewhat more blunted than are Miss Borden's, and who may not be so susceptible to refining influences as she, but Mrs. Livermore has never uttered one word in regard to their terrible condition, and yet the writer has heard both men and women, time after time, plead in the district court when sent this to the House of Correction to be sent to Taunton jail instead. They had been there before and wanted to go back if they must be confined in any such an institution. Why? Because they had been treated as near like human beings as it is possible under the restrictions of the law to be treated under such circumstances and they didn't propose to take any chances with life "in a stranger country."

Wednesday, October 5, 1892 Page 1

MISS LIZZIE'S DOUBLE.

An Important Disclosure Made In the Borden Case.

Young Married Woman the Living Image of the Prisoner.

Curious Case of Mistaken Identity in a Pawnbroker's Shop.

[Special Dispatch.]

Boston, Oct. 5. --- The *Post* prints the following story:

Fall River, Oct. 4. --- Lizzie A. Borden has a double.

Her friends who know it are at work upon the story, feeling that it may go far to show that the identification of the prisoner as the woman who attempted to buy prussic acid at Smith's drug store on Aug. 3d was a grave error.

This is the story: In the building in which Andrew J. Jennings has his office there is a real estate office where loans are often negotiated on valuable personal property for persons who do not care to visit the ordinary pawnbroker. The proprietor of this office has been a resident of Fall River for years and knew the Bordens well. About 7:30 one evening in the Spring he was surprised to see a woman who he felt sure, was Lizzie Borden, enter his office. Her social standing, the reputed wealth of her father and the unusual hour of the visit excited his surprise. With an eye to business he asked the lady what she wished.

She wanted $250 on some ornaments. He asked if they were diamonds. She replied in the negative. He then told her that he loaned money on diamonds only. She seemed bitterly disappointed and went away.

It was not until he escorted her to the door that he discovered his mistake.

It was not Lizzie Borden, but a young married woman whose face and figure were so like those of Andrew Borden's daughter that he had been deceived. His curiosity was so greatly excited at the peculiar visit and the urgency of the request that he scrutinized his visitor very closely. But for that she would have passed for Lizzie Borden, and his story, had it been made public before, would have served as another evidence of the premeditation which marked the crime laid at the prisoner's door.

Lizzie double is a woman of good standing, whose relatives would be greatly shocked at the knowledge of her attempted loan, but it is thought the story will be told on the witness stand before the strange case is finished.

The importance of such an occurrence is evident. That a man who had been familiar with the prisoner from her youth could be so thoroughly deceived by the appearance of her double will illustrate the possibility of errors in identification. Two of the witnesses who identified Lizzie as the woman they saw in Smith's pharmacy within 24 hours of the murder were not familiar with her appearance. The third witness knew the prisoner by sight, but did not see her often.

So Lizzie's double is important.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Oct. 5. --- The *Standard's* correspondent made a careful investigation of the story of Lizzie Borden's double this forenoon. The authorities disclaim all knowledge of this "important disclosure," and an official told a *Standard* man that the whole thing emanated from the attorneys for defence.

Monday, October 10, 1892 Page 1 (This page created by Kat Koorey)

A TISSUE OF LIES.

Lawyer Jennings Says the Boston Paper's Story Is False.

Member of Fall River Police Force Asserts That It Is True.

Names are Fictitious, but Statements

Substantially True.

Fall River, Oct. 10. --- Andrew J. Jennings, counsel for the defendant in the Borden case, made the following statement to an Associated Press correspondent to-day: The matter published in a Boston paper this morning relating to the murders of Andrew J. Borden and his wife [see second page] is a tissue of lies. I have endeavored to find out about Mr. and Mrs. Fred Chace, at the number indicated, 198 Fourth street. There is not only no such number but not any within 50 of it. There is no such name George F. Sisson in the directory, nor can I find any person who knows anybody of that name. The kernel of the whole malicious story deals with a condition which is absolutely disproved by things found in the cellar by the prosecution and admitted to be what Miss Lizzie claimed they were. Subsequent events have confirmed her claim. Mr. Morse says that the whole story is absolutely false, not a word of truth in it. The Reagan story has already been denied by Miss Emma and Miss Lizzie, and was admitted by Mrs. Reagan to be false by at least six persons."

A member of the police force says today that the names used in the story are fictitious, but the matter is substantially true.

Monday, October 10, 1892 Page 3

BORDEN MURDER.

Motive for the Crime Given
to the Public.

Lizzie's Secret Was Discovered
By Her Father.

Startling Testimony of Twenty-
Five New Witnesses.

Miss Borden Said to Have Been
Seen at Window

Of the Room Where Her Stepmother
Was Killed.

Her Head Was Enveloped In
A Rubber Cap.

Quarrel Of The Sisters in
Police Station Detailed.

Detective McHenry's Story of How
the Case was Worked Up.

The Boston *Globe* to-day prints what purports to be a complete revelation of the government case against Miss Lizzie A. Borden. The *Globe* says besides those who testified for the government in the preliminary examination of Lizzie A. Borden before Judge Blaisdell fully 25 new witnesses will be called by the State at the trial of the defendant for murder in December.

Briefly stated, the results of the *Globe's* investigation is as follows: John H. Murphy, who resides on Bedford street, Fall River, will testify that he was standing on the sidewalk close to the Borden house when Mr. Borden entered his yard, about 10:40 o'clock on the morning of Aug. 4, and he saw him a minute or two later ushered into the house by Bridget Sullivan. Mr. Murphy will swear that while Mr. Borden was walking in the yard he saw a window blind of the room in which Mrs. Borden's body was afterwards found cautiously opened by a young woman, who had that same morning told him, when he called at the Borden house about 9:30 o'clock, that her "father" had gone down town and would not be back until noon or later. This woman he has identified as the defendant, Lizzie A. Borden.

The window Mr. Murphy designates as the one in which he saw Miss Lizzie is so situated that she must have been standing over the mutilated remains of her mother at the very time that her father was about to enter the house, between 10:30 and 10:45 o'clock.

The next witness of importance is Mrs. Gustave F. Ronald, whose husband is a well-known civil engineer, and whose home during the winter is at Pawtucket, R. I. She and her husband were guests at the Wilbur House at the time of the murder. About 9:30 o'clock on the morning of Aug. 4 she went out with her baby in its carriage for a walk. She wheeled the little one up Second street and stopped under the big trees near the Borden house about 20 minutes of 10 o'clock. A minute later she heard a terrible cry or groan and began looking around to see whence it came. She looked up at the Borden house and saw in a room through a partially open window a woman whose head was in part covered by a rubber cap or hood, and whose face she saw plainly, as the distance was short. This window she has designated to the authorities, and it is the one nearest to the murdered woman as she lay in the guest chamber of her home when found by the police.

Mrs. Ronald was almost that minute approached by Mr. Peter Mahany of 103 Pleasant street, Fall River, who is time-keeper in the Troy mill. He likewise had heard the groan, seen the woman at the window, who wore the peculiar head covering, and recognized her as the younger daughter of the Borden family, all members of which he knew quite well by sight. The window that he designates as the one in which he saw Miss Lizzie was the same as that pointed out by Mrs. Ronald.

Augustus Gunning, who now resides at 308 Plainfield street, Johnsonville, R. I., near Providence, was at that time a lodger in Mrs. Churchill's house, and he too about 10 o'clock on the morning of Aug. 4, saw Lizzie Borden in the window of the guest chamber with a dark-colored garment on and a hood of similar color covering her head. As he looked across she seemed to be engaged in cleaning, but upon seeing him stepped aside from the window.

These witnesses fix Miss Borden at her mother's side almost at the minute when she probably was killed, and when Miss Lizzie, according to her own statement, was elsewhere.

The next witnesses of importance are Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Chace of 198 Fourth street, Fall River, and Mrs. Abigail Manchester, their daughter, who also resides in this city. They were friends of the elder Bordens, and visited them on the evening previous to the murder. They overheard a quarrel between Lizzie and her father. All heard Mr. Borden say: "You can make your own choice and do it to-night. Either let us know what his name is or take the door on Saturday, and when you go fishing, fish for some other place to live, as I will never listen to you again. I will know the name of the man who got you into trouble." Then the Chaces and Mrs. Manchester heard Lizzie reply: "If I marry this man, will you be satisfied that everything will be kept from the outside world?" Then the visitors were announced, and conversed with Mr. and Mrs. Borden upon the subject of Lizzie's shame. Mr. Borden said, "I would rather see her dead than have it come out." When asked if he knew the cause of her trouble he said, "No; but I have my suspicions, and have had all along. If I am right I will never recognize this man in the world. She has made her own bed, so let her lie upon it."

Mr. G. Romaine Pittson, a wealthy New York dealer in machinery supplies, whose place of business is on Dey street, in that city, has made affidavit that a few days prior to the murder Mr. Borden consulted him, as a friend, about Lizzie, whose trouble he related in detail.

Mr. Pittson says he advised Mr. Borden to cut Lizzie off without a dollar if she refused to tell him the name of the man who got her into trouble.

Mrs. George J. Sisson of 180 Rock street, Fall River, who attended the funeral of Mr. and Mrs. Borden, heard Lizzie say to Bridget, "Are you a fool or a knave? Why don't you say how much money you want to keep quiet?" Bridget's answer was: "I don't know what you mean, but you are not the girl I took you to be."

Mr. George Sisson, among other important statements, will swear that less than a month before the murder Mr. Borden told him he had made a will, in which he had given Emma and Lizzie $25,000 each, which was more than he would have allowed them had it not been for his wife's intercessions.

Mrs. Sisson and Mrs. Mary J. Wilson, dressmaker at 110 Rodman street, Fall River, bear witness that Miss Lizzie Borden at one time offered the former for $10 her stepmother's gold watch, which had been stolen from the Borden house a short time before. They also, as well as do many of the other witnesses whose names are above mentioned, tell of the insolent treatment that Mrs. Borden received at the hands of Lizzie.

Bridget Sullivan again figures conspicuously in the case. She corroborates the quarrel overheard by the Chaces the night previous to the murder and the statement made to her by Lizzie, which was overheard by Mrs. Sisson at the funeral. Bridget also describes a conversation which she heard the night previous to the murder between Morse and Lizzie after the old folks had retired. Morse was talking to her about a will. Bridget said she heard him remark: "Quarrelling will not fix the thing. Something else has got to be done and I will do all I can."

Bridget swears that on the afternoon of the murder, about 6 o'clock, Lizzie said to her in a whisper, "Keep your tongue still and don't talk to these officers, and you can have all the money you want." Bridget also says that when she came down stairs when called by Lizzie, immediately after the murder of Mr. Borden, she asked Lizzie where she was when her father was killed. She says that Lizzie replied: "I heard a grown up-stairs and went to see if anything was the matter with Mrs. Borden, and when I came back I found that my father was dead, too."

Detective McHenry of Providence and his wife also give important evidence, which relates in part to the row between the sisters in the matron's room at the station-house after Lizzie's arrest. Not only does Mrs. Reagan affirm all that was at the time printed, but she adds much to it of a sensational nature that is corroborated by both Mr. and Mrs. McHenry, who overheard and saw the whole transaction through a hole in the wall that had been specially prepared by the authorities for the purpose of keeping a sleepless eye upon the accused inmate.

Mr. Gunning, above referred to, also furnishes interesting information of what he saw in the guest chamber of the Borden house on the night prior to the murder.

Mrs. Sarah Whitehead of 148 Fourth street and Miss Eliza J. Bell will swear that Mr. Borden told Mrs. Whitehead a week before the murder that he had made a will in which he had remembered Mrs. Whitehead sufficiently to keep her from want the remainder of her life.

Further corroborating the fact that Mr. Borden did make a will, the government has in its possession a slip of paper found in the wallet removed from the dead man's trousers pocket by Dr. Nolan, which reads substantially as follows: "These bequests appear in my will. To Mrs. Sarah Whitehead the farm in Somerset. To her daughter Abbie $5000 in trust. To Mrs. Fish of Hartford $3000 in trust. To her daughter Winifred 10 shares of the new mill stock and $2500 cash. The rest to be attended to by my lawyer, as in the former will."

Bearing still stronger on the probable motive is the statement of Mr. Frank Burroughs, a well-known New York city lawyer, who formerly lived in Fall River. He will testify that about eight months previous to the murder Miss Lizzie Borden talked with him in Fall River about property rights. Again about five weeks before the murder he saw her. He was obliged to spend some time in New Haven, Conn., preparing a case at law for the New York, New Haven & Hartford railroad. While there he received a visit from Miss Lizzie, and she again inquired closely into the subject of wills and property

inheritance, with especial reference to the legal disposition of property in the event of a stepmother's death before that of the husband. He told her that he would look the matter up at his convenience, as he was a little rusty on Massachusetts' laws. Lizzie again called on him in New Haven just one week before the murder, and he then gave her the required information and she went off. The day after Mr. Burroughs returned to New York he read the facts of the murder, and his suspicions were aroused. When interviewed by Mr. McHenry he expressed willingness to come to court and testify. He made a statement for Mr. McHenry that was drawn by Mr. Geoffrey Williams of Providence, who was also in Connecticut on the same railroad case with Mr. Burroughs.

Mrs. Hannah Fish of Hartford, George F. Revere of Somerset, Minnie C. Wilson of Fall River and Detective Hathaway of New Bedford, and two others are the remaining witnesses on whom the government will depend.

Mrs. Reagan's testimony, which is a revelation, becomes particularly important, as it is fully corroborated by Mr. and Mrs. McHenry.

The Detectives Story.

The following is the story of Detective E. D. McHenry of Providence in detail:

I was called on to the Borden case Aug. 5, and after looking matters over in a general way, called my wife and domiciled her at the Wilbur House, to gather what information she could prior to having her interview with the Borden woman if such action were necessary.

I concluded Bridget Sullivan was the first person to proceed against in the inquiry, after learning of her term of service, and my wife went out and interviewed her in the garb of a sister of charity.

She elicited from her all that she knew about the family affairs, and then I called upon her, then Marshal Hilliard did, then two other officers on his force, and finally we all compared notes---that is, Marshal Hilliard and I compared them, and we found no discrepancies worthy of note in the servant girl's statement.

It was then proposed to investigate her record, as the statement about her being offered money is very material, and we held it back, personally feeling that she might have a spirit of revenge against Lizzie and my wife and I were not going to prejudice the case in any way.

I investigated her career from the time she landed in America to the time of the death of her intended husband a month before the murder.

Upon my return we made another examination, and she stood the test satisfactorily, and both Marshal Hilliard and myself were satisfied that she had told the truth.

I then turned her over to my wife again, and she worked her, thinking that we might have overlooked something in our inquiry, but the only thing new that we got were the names of the parties whose statements we procured and who have given their affidavits to the district attorney. I mean Mr. and Mrs. Chace and the others, whose testimony grew and was developed from that original source.

I was especially detailed to investigate

her motive, and my wife was left to interview the parties mentioned, no matter where she found them.

She made several trips, one of which was into New York State, with success. I began my work by investigating Mrs. Borden's life.

Marshal Hilliard had his whole force at work upon two theories.

One was, has Mrs. Borden an enemy in the world outside of her home who could possibly have committed the murder? The other was an equally difficult line of action, and pertained to the movements of those in the Borden house on the fatal day.

I concluded my part of the work without discovering that Mrs. Borden had an enemy outside of her own family, and I had a long interview with the medical examiner, the mayor and the marshal, and learned from the doctors the estimated difference of time in the deaths of the two people.

I then began a different line of investigation taking the statements of Bridget and the ones that Lizzie had made to the marshal, the deputy marshal and others; then the time, then the condition of the weather, and other similar important facts.

I then spent 20 minutes in the hayloft of the barn, then had a weight dropped inside of the house to ascertain if I could hear it, and began writing a letter so as not to appear as if watching for the sound. From my position I heard a 20-pound weight dropped in the room where Mrs. Borden was killed, I being in the same position that Lizzie described at the inquest, that she was in at the time of the murder of Mr. Borden.

This experiment was tried at 10 o'clock in the morning on a day that corresponded in temperature to Aug. 4. I then ascertained how near the door there was any lead such as could be used for sinkers, and learned from those who went into the barn first without stating to anyone what my position was, the position of things in general.

I found by measurement that exactly three feet and six inches from the door was a box containing 21 1-2 pounds of sheet lead, of which I have a sample.

One glance of the eye to a stranger would locate the box beyond question as she entered the barn, while it's position to one acquainted with the premises could not for a moment be doubted. I then searched the outside premises in the rear, taking into consideration that the pile of boards had been shifted. I caused the adjacent yards and lumber piles and mortar boxes and cesspools to be examined for a weapon.

I carefully scrutinized every inch of the barb wire for a stain of any kind such as the murderer, if fleeing from the premises that way, would be likely to leave behind him. I found nothing.

I then examined the barb points within the range of the lumber pile with similar results. The result of my examination led me to believe it was an impossibility for one to have escaped that way without being seen and heard by the people in the vicinity.

Moreover, the street door had no stain of any kind upon it such as it ordinarily would have if pushed open by a red-handed assassin. I examined all the interior of the house with especial reference to possible exits, but found no trace of anyone's departure nor any stains.

The second day of my wife's sojourn in Fall River, she learned the complete story that Mrs. Ronald has told, and I got her statement in person.

Then Officer Harrington and myself began to hunt for Mahany. We found him, and he identified Mrs. Ronald as the person he had met.

My wife sent me a dispatch about the statement of the Chace people, whom she found in New York State, and as a result the order for breaking open the safe was given. I kept out of Mr. Jennings' way as much as possible, knowing that certain parties were shadowing me all the time in the interest of the defence.

I then had to my own satisfaction secured a motive, being all the time cognizant of what the marshal's forces were procuring, I saw that our lines of action were coinciding at every stage.

Then I detailed my sister to substitute my wife and sent the latter to Marion to interview people there.

She secured a copy of a letter that is in the hands of the district attorney, which I did not see and therefore cannot speak about. I then returned home, procured my men, and put them on the train of Mr. Hanscom and Mr. Jennings.

Later they were taken off and sent back to Providence, there they found a lawyer's clerk who told them a few weeks before the murder Lizzie had been to Providence and purchased, among other goods, a lamp and some crockery.

I learned subsequently where she made these purchases, but they did not cut any figure in the murder beyond tracing her movements around the city, and from what was said to me it will be necessary to make further investigations before I can tell where else she went and whom she saw during that visit in the city. I am not at liberty to state the name of the lawyer from whom most of my information on this end of the case came.

During the inquest I was familiar with everything that occurred in Mrs. Reagan's room between Lizzie and her callers.

In the rear of the matron's room was a bath-room, with a thin partition dividing it from the sergeant's sleeping room that opens out of the patrolmen's dormitory. For several days I or my representatives were concealed under the bed in Lizzie's room, listening to the conversation that occurred, but finally, owing to the presence of Mr. Adams, counsel for the defence, whom I feared would discover the deception practiced, the city marshal had two boards in the partition between the bath-room and sergeant's room taken out, and a cloth covering substituted, in which there were small holes, allowing me to see and hear comfortably.

I was within 17 feet of Lizzie Borden when the trouble between her and her sister occurred. Lizzie Borden deliberately kicked her sister three times, threw a biscuit at her and called her a "d___ b___." I have full and complete notes of that interview.

Lizzie charged her sister with giving her away. She accused her of wanting to see her hanged, and said it was because with her out of the way Emma would come into the entire fortune. She said she never would give in; that she would die first. And she said that Emma, her sister, had been the one person whom she thought she could trust with her secret.

She said that she never would forgive her in the world. Emma told her that she only did what she did to benefit Lizzie's case, and Mr. Jennings had learned the fact only in her interest.

Lizzie added that she would under no circumstances have told him anything. It seemed to me that she was almost insane in her manner at the time.

Besides Mrs. Reagan, who has made affidavit to the above facts, there is another beside myself who has likewise deposed.

Mahany's Story.

Peter Mahany, time-keeper in the Troy mill, residing at 103 Pleasant Street, Fall River, will testify:

On the morning of Aug. 4, 1892, I left my house at 25 minutes of 10 o'clock, as I had to call at Dr. Kelly's home on Second street, next door above the late Andrew J. Borden's residence. I reached there about 9:45 o'clock, and as I passed the Borden house I thought I heard a cry or groan of distress. I was not sure, but as I got to the steps of the doctor's house I heard it again, and I did not go in, but came back to the sidewalk and saw a young woman with a baby standing listening. In a window on the second floor of the Borden house I saw a face, and after the look that I had, although there was a cloth or black cap or something around the person's head as she looked out, still I positively recognized the face as that of Lizzie A. Borden, the younger daughter, whom I have long known. I saw her when she slammed down the window and then disappeared from it. I asked the young woman with the baby if she had heard that terrible cry or groan, and she said yes, and added it had scared her terribly and sent a chill through her. She told me that she had also seen the woman looking down at her.

Mrs. Chace's Evidence.

Mrs. Frederick Chace, wife of Frederick Chace, owner of the Chace mills at Fall River, and residing at 198 Fourth street in that city, will testify:

I have known Andrew J. Borden and his wife for over 15 years. On the third day of August, 1892, early in the afternoon, I met Mr. Borden on Main street in Fall River, and talked to him a few minutes.

He asked me to come over that night with my husband and I promised him we would and I asked him how he and how Mrs. Borden were.

He said she was very well, but he was troubled a great deal about what he had talked of previously, and he thought if I and my husband came over it would cheer him up a good deal. I told him we would certainly come and then left him. About 7:30 o'clock that evening my husband, my daughter, Mrs. Manchester and myself arrived at the Borden house.

My daughter had come to our house for tea, her husband being away for a couple of days. It thus happened that she accompanied us to the Bordens. She is very jolly, and Mr. Borden thought a good deal of her, and we thought she would tend to cheer the old folks up, which was another incentive for us to take her along.

We were accustomed to enter the Borden house by the back door, as we were well aware, and had been for a long time, of the condition of affairs in the family. As we went to the door Maggie or Bridget, as she is properly called, was on the stairway, and must have been coming down and stopped there, as we thought.

First we shook the screen door, and Bridget then came down toward us.

After we started up the stairs, intending to go to the sitting-room, we heard loud and angry voices in the dining-room and above all heard Mr. Borden's voice. I was satisfied at once that the servant girl had been on the stairs listening to the quarrel.

The first words I heard were: "You can make your own choice and do it

to-night. Either let us know what his name is or take the door on Saturday, and when you go fishing fish for some other place to live, as I will never listen to you again. I will know the name of the man who got you into trouble."

We felt awfully embarrassed, and turned around to each other, and I said to my daughter "Fay," as I always called her, "do go and get Bridget and send her ahead of us, as it would be awful to walk right in upon them."

This I said in a whisper. Just then I heard Lizzie answer: "If I marry this man, will you be satisfied that everything will be kept from the outside world?" Then Bridget came to us, and word was sent in to Mrs. Borden.

I said to my husband, referring to Lizzie: "That girl will be the means of great trouble if she is not wise to-night."

Mr. and Mrs. Borden received us in the dining-room, whither we repaired, and were received pleasantly.

Lizzie turned around and went off without recognizing us, to the front of the house. She was dressed in her street apparel, and we did not know whether she had just come in or not. The old folks later said that she was going out.

Pretty soon Mrs. Borden said to her husband: "You must not get so angry with Lizzie, as she has a terrible temper, and there is no telling what she might do to herself."

Mr. Borden said "I would rather see her dead than have this come out." I then spoke up and said "Now Mrs. Borden is right. You ought not to get so angry with her. Be gentle, and try to find out who this man is, and if he is made of anything at all he will marry her, and everything will be nicely settled." Mr. Borden said "No, I have my suspicions and have had all along, but if I am right I will never recognize this man in the world. She has made her own bed, so let her lie upon it." Mr. Borden added, "To think at my time of life that such a terrible scandal is about to overtake me is terrible. You cannot advise or do anything with Lizzie; she will have her own way, come what may of it. By the way John Morse is visiting us. He may be here any minute. Now we know, Mr. Chace, that you never could bear him, as you say. But when he does come in don't let on a word to him about what has occurred to-night, as we don't want him to know that we have discovered anything as yet."

We then turned on to other matters, and did not refer to Lizzie's trouble again except saying we were sorry that things were so and hoped they would turn all right again. At 9:10 we left for home, bidding Mr. and Mrs. Borden good night.

Mr. Chace Corroborates.

Mr. Frederick Chace of 198 Fourth street, Fall River, will testify: I have known Andrew J. Borden and wife over 16 years and have visited him at his home, and he has visited me at mine. We were very close friends, and he has told me a great deal about his family troubles.

I knew his wife to be a most self-sacrificing woman. She has been insulted grossly in my presence by both of his daughters, and on one occasion Lizzie said to her, before me, that she wished her to make less noise in the room we were occupying, as she, Lizzie, was busy with a scholar and our conversation annoyed her. I asked Mrs. Borden if she were taken that way often, and the latter said "Oh, she has spells when she is very nice."

One time later on she said that Lizzie had never addressed her by any title for over four years. I then said to my son-in-law, Mr. Manchester, just what I heard about her and the way I knew she treated her stepmother.

He said something derogatory of Lizzie afterwards, and she learned of it, and then we fell from grace so far as that end of the family was concerned.

Andrew has repeatedly told me about expecting trouble from her, and said he did not know how to avoid it. Then he said there had been a robbery at his house in 1891, and that nothing had been taken except what belonged to her stepmother, and that he had heard it said that my sister, Mrs. G. J. Sisson, had said that she had seen Mrs. Borden's watch in Lizzie’s possession after it had been stolen, and that she recognized it. "Now, Fred," said Mr. Borden, "find out the truth of this from your sister and let me know if it is true. I believe it is, but I want to be sure." I then told him that my sister had told me some time before and that I believed her.

He said, "Well, I can account now for a great many things," and he called Lizzie to the door and said in my presence, "I want you to get Mrs. Borden's watch and other articles and have them returned at once; that is all I have to say." Lizzie gave me a look that I will always remember.

That was in February, 1892, about Washington's birthday week. I also corroborate, in detail, the statement of the quarrel at the Borden house the night prior to the murder as made by my wife in her statement for the authorities and confirmed by my daughter.

NEITHER AFFIRM OR DENY.

District Attorney Thinks He Knows Where the Story Came From.

District Attorney Knowlton was seen this forenoon and asked concerning the developments in the Borden case published in another column. He said he had not read the story, but thought he knew from what source it came, but would not tell at the present time. He was asked in the light of the public story if he would not make a statement concerning certain phases of the case, and declined firmly but courteously to say anything for publication.

State Policeman George F. Seaver was asked concerning the published story, and said he knows nothing concerning its origin or truth.

THE BORDEN STORY.

Detective McHenry Sold it to a Reporter.

It is Proved to be a Lie in Several Particulars.

Branded as a Gigantic Fake by Reputable Persons.

How it is Looked Upon by the Citizens of Fall River.

Latest Developments Following the Publication of the Yarn.

Boston, Oct. 11. --- The *Globe* to-day says that Detective E. G. McHenry furnished it with the Borden story published yesterday morning. He asserts that the facts are true. He states that the names and residences of alleged witnesses were purposely given wrong for obvious reasons. The *Globe*, in the course of its investigation into the details of the story, interviewed Dr. and Mrs. Bowen and Rev. Mr. Buck on the question of Lizzie Borden's physical condition at the time of the murder, the result of which was a conviction that in this respect at least Mr. McHenry was wrong. The story may be wrong in some other minor particulars, but the weight of evidence favors the main facts as true.

TRICKEY'S STATEMENT.

The Boston Reporter Tells How He Purchased the Story.

The Boston *Globe* prints the following story of Henry G. Trickey this morning:

About 10 days ago the writer visited Providence for the purpose of learning if possible, through the assistance of Mr. Isaac Kirby, the Boston *Globe's* representative in this city, the correctness of the report in circulation that a Providence lawyer had been approached by Miss Lizzie Borden some time previous to the murder of her father and stepmother, and consulted on property rights. The mission was not successful, as Mr. Kirby was not to be found. On leaving the office the writer was approached by Detective E. D. McHenry, who said: "Well, Trickey, I'm glad to see you. We haven't met since the Borden case was on and I then had no opportunity to offer my thanks for the good notice you gave me in the *Globe* at the time of the trouble between Lizzie and her sister. The *Globe* was the only paper that did use me decent at Fall River, despite the fact that I did a good deal of work there."

Mr. McHenry remarked that he was not prospering as well as he had wished since the preliminary examination closed, as he had only received one check from the city of Fall River for services and expenses, while another amounting to between $300 and $400 was unpaid. In consequence he was very short.

He made some reference to the great strength of the government's case and added that it would be great stuff for a newspaper if a journal like the *Globe* could only get it. The writer stated in reply that the *Globe* was anxious to get news and was ever ready to pay value received for information.

Mr. McHenry said it would be worth quite a lot of money if the Globe could exclusively print the government's case. The writer asked him if such a thing were possible? Mr. McHenry replied that it might be, under proper conditions. He then stated that he was in a position to secure the desired matter, and that as he had a family to support and had become financially involved, he thought he would be willing to do business if it were made an object for him to tell all he knew. The writer asked him how much money he thought the information he had in his possession was worth.

Mr. McHenry replied that it depended on who wanted it. The writer asked Mr. McHenry if his story could not be bought for less than $1000. Mr. McHenry said no, that he would not accept less money.

This conversation took place in the corridor, just outside the court-room.

Determining to get the information which Mr. McHenry had to sell into his possession, the writer upon his next search for Mr. McHenry met Mr. Kirby in Turk's Head square, took him into his confidence and related briefly his purpose in coming to Providence. In the afternoon Mr. Kirby accompanied the writer to Mr. McHenry's office, and there learned from the boy in charge that Mr. McHenry was in Fall River and that he would not be back until late that night.

The next day another visit was paid to Mr. McHenry and this also was in the forenoon. Mr. Kirby, who the writer again met, accompanied him to Mr. McHenry's office and this time he was told that Mr. McHenry had been out all night on a case and had not arisen. The attendant said he would probably be up about 1:00 p.m. Owing to the breaking of the previous engagement, the writer sent up word that he wanted to see him then or not at all, and upon his return at the time stated he saw Mr. McHenry in bed.

The latter explained that he had been away on business at Attleboro, and when the matter in issue was referred to he became much interested. Mr. McHenry suggested if it were possible he ought to have some financial guarantee that he would not be "thrown down," as he expressed it. Mr. McHenry said he would be willing to do business if he were advanced a small sum as a guarantee. He was given $30 as a starter. He then called his man "Jim," and told him to go downstairs to his private office and get some papers that he would find on top of the contents of the drawer, which was to be unlocked with the bent key. The man presently returned with the papers. They were written in a close hand on foolscap pages, and there were five or seven sheets among them. Mr. McHenry read therefrom, withholding the name of the witnesses, but read what purported to be their testimony.

His reading continued until he had covered what appeared in the first seven affidavits designated in the *Globe's* publication of Monday. He said he would call that the initial installment.

The writer then told him it was worth a $100 guarantee if the things were true and he agreed therewith to go to Boston and procure more funds and return that night so that McHenry could have his $100 before he continued. Then the *Globe* man went to Boston and procured funds, returned to Fall River and at the outset paid Mr. McHenry $50 more on account, making $80 in all advanced. This warmed him up and he related many other facts in the case during the evening. Before leaving him at the door of his house he was handed the remaining $20, and therewith all suspicion vanished from the writer's mind that he was being in any wise victimized, for Mr. McHenry's expressions of thanks were profuse.

An engagement was then made to meet again on the following Sunday night at Mr. McHenry's office. The writer was then to receive from the detective the written statements of all the "witnesses," whom Mr. McHenry said at first were 19 in number and afterwards 25. It was about 3:15 o'clock in the afternoon when the writer left Mr. McHenry's house to go to the depot to catch the train for Boston for the purpose of getting the money referred to above. On the way to the station he met Mr. Kirby, to whom he had narrated in a general way the story of the McHenry interview. Mr. Kirby also went to the station, saw him on board, and promised to meet him upon his return on the Shore line express but did

not, owing to an unexpected engagement. The writer after completing the evening interview above stated, went to Boston and did not return to Providence until Sunday evening. Mrs. McHenry said her husband had waited until after 8 o'clock, and had then gone out and would not be in until late. The *Globe* man sat talking with her for fully half an hour. Mrs. McHenry seemed to suspect that the *Globe* man was acting a part, and she asked more questions than she volunteered information. The writer called at Mr. McHenry's office the next morning. He was told that Mr. McHenry was away and likewise that his wife was out. Through the day the *Globe* man waited patiently and towards night was told by the man in attendance that Mr. McHenry had telephoned that he would be home that evening. He did arrive that night and the writer saw him. Mr. McHenry came in with a bag in his hand between 8 and 9 o'clock, and said he had been to Pawtucket or Attleboro. He said it was a work of recovering some stolen property and had kept him longer than he had expected it would. He said he was all ready to complete the work that night, however, and if the writer called early in the morning he would be given the statements. The writer said he would call at 4:00 a.m., as he much desired to go to Boston on the Stonington line express that leaves Providence at 4:35 o'clock. This was agreed to, and then the *Globe* man left, went to the Narragansett Hotel, left a call for 3:15 a.m. and went to bed. Before retiring, however, the writer telephoned to the *Globe* that the matter was to be in his possession at 4 o'clock, and made arrangements for taking an immediate transcription of the manuscript on reaching Boston.

This was done for the reason that the writer was to see Mr. Adams again to ascertain if in the interim since last seeing him anything had happened to make negotiations again possible on the basis that would meet the expense necessary to be incurred in getting the story.

Mr. Adams was sick in bed and was unable to talk business. He said the defense was not prepared to proceed with the matter on any basis, and therefore nothing could be done.

The writer had previously dictated a transcription of the matter, and had the original and a copy with slight variations that had been suggested by Mr. McHenry with him at the time. Mr. McHenry's proposition was then discussed, and the writer then telephoned him to the Park Hotel, Attleboro, where he said he would be in the afternoon, that the *Globe* man would meet him and transact the remaining business there.

The writer left Boston at 3 o'clock, and on reaching Attleboro, met Mr. McHenry in front of the hotel.

He said he had been there doing business with the deputy sheriff. The writer then walked with him up a side street and told him that the *Globe* would pay him $500. He would not lose anything from his later proposition.

The deal was then consummated in this way: The writer gave McHenry $300 cash, making all that he had received up to that time the sum of $400. The remaining $100 the writer told him he thought he ought to withhold until after the publication of the story. To this Mr. McHenry was perfectly agreeable, but requested explicitly that he be given 24 hours notice of the publication. This was promised and then Mr. McHenry said how he had captured the entire mass of testimony. He said he was an old-time friend of Mr. Hilliard, and that eight of the affidavits in question were taken and sworn in his office. He said Mr. Hilliard had given him all of the typewriting of the entire lot of affidavits to do, so that the thing would not leak out. He said that what appeared in the written statements he had furnished the *Globe* was contained in substance in the original papers, a copy of which he had kept. Mr. McHenry then left, saying he had got to see the deputy sheriff again and that he was afterwards going to Fall River. The writer agreed to see him on Sunday morning early, when Mr. McHenry promised to get two or three other affidavits, among which was one from a "new witness Mr. Harrington had discovered," and also Mrs. Reagan's second statement and what Officer Hathaway of New Bedford knew. Mr. McHenry cautioned the writer about bringing his name too conspicuously to the front, as it might make the marshal suspect him as the author. The matter printed in the *Globe,* Monday, was all forthcoming from Mr. McHenry. He bestowed liberal praise on all members of the department of Fall River, and

told which witnesses were secured by himself and wife. The original matter secured from Mr. McHenry was inclosed in a large envelope bearing the official stamp of the sheriff's office, Providence. The contents were placed in the *Globe's* safe, where they are now. As the writer remembers, there were some other meetings and additional conversations.

THE STORY FALLS FLAT.

Since It Has Been Digested People Pronounce It a Fake.

Fall River, Oct. 11. --- The defence is perfectly calm in the face of the startling story, published in a Boston paper yesterday, in relation to the Borden murder mystery; calm with regard to its bearing upon the guilt of their client, but very indignant when discussing the motive for its publication, and searching for grains of truth through its fourteen columns of alleged affidavits.

Early yesterday the story with its terrible array of minute details carried conviction with it. Last night, after a full day's winnowing of these affidavits, it is looked upon as the most remarkable fabrication that was ever built for a newspaper.

There is only one theory under which it may yet appeal for credence, and that is that the very details which gave it weight, the names and residences of the witnesses, are all fictitious, all save Mr. and Mrs. McHenry.

It is well authenticated that the story was given out by Detective McHenry. There are those who say, and are also ready to make affidavits, that the story was offered to the Boston *Herald* some weeks ago for the sum of just $150 by McHenry, and the offer was not accepted. It was again offered to the Fall River *Globe*, but the price was too high. It remains to be seen whether the price finally paid for it was altogether too high, low as that price may have been.

The argument offered everywhere against it being a fake out of the whole cloth is that it is beyond credence that such a story could be coined, and especially that it could be given publicity by a newspaper of to-day unless it was at least based on truth. Certain it is, however, that no one of the really important witnesses can be found, and the others deny or refused to confirm it. Many whose residences were given here can be found to have no existence in Fall River.

More than that, of the facts and circumstances cited nearly all can be clearly shown to be false. I have gone over the ground carefully, so far as possible within the time, and find it so.

In the first place, Emma Borden, with whom I had a long talk last night, says she does not know any such people as the Chaces who were such close friends of the family that they were admitted by the back door, and standing on the stairs overheard old man Borden charge his daughter with her shame and the daughter's reply. She does not know such a person as George Sisson, who was so close a friend that he attended the funeral and overheard Lizzie Borden ask Bridget why she did not name her price for silence.

Furthermore she says Lizzie is not sick, is not in a condition to have brought shame upon herself and her parents. The proofs of this she says were found in the cellar by the officers themselves during their search, and she has further proofs secured since Lizzie has been confined in the Taunton jail.

Dr. Bowen, the family physician, who was a witness for the defence, and Dr. Dolan, the medical examiner, who was a witness for the prosecution, both corroborated this statement that Lizzie Borden is not in the delicate health that it is alleged offered the motive for the terrible crime. This would seem to answer the very core of the whole matter.

Fictitious names and residences, say

Page ends here without completion.

Wednesday, October 12, 1892 Page 4

THE BORDEN "FAKE".

Boston Globe Makes a Humiliating Confession.

Retracts Its Story and Admits Its Falsity.

Who Was to Blame for the Latest Developments in the Case.

Boston, Oct. 12. --- The *Post's* special correspondent at Fall River has this to say of the Borden "fake" this morning:

The more the *Globe's* backdown is discussed, the more people begin to ask: Is it possible that McHenry, who is admitted even by his enemies to be very keen and clever, could have been such a fool as to approach the man Trickey, toward whom he cherished no kindly feelings after the developments of the famous Dr. Graves trial at Denver, and unhesitatingly solicit a bribe to disclose that which, by every consideration of honor, he was bound to protect with absolute secrecy?

Even if he did this, people ask, would a man of McHenry's cleverness and experience be such a colossal idiot as to palm off that which he knew must instantly be exposed as false, thus ruining his reputation and business, and laying himself liable to prosecution, when, having the true facts in his possession, he could disclose them and have nine chances out of ten escaping the discovery and exposure of his perfidy?

On the contrary, it is generally asked, is it not probable that Trickey and his paper, eager for a sensation, approached the detective and offered to bribe him, and that he, perhaps, seeing the chance to get even with the man for whom he, at least, had no liking, and at the same time to get some free advertising, to which some say he is not averse, led him on into a trap, and then let him get out of it as best he might?

That seems to be the almost universal conclusion reached by many people here. Of course they have

No Proof

upon which to base it; but it is generally felt that the conclusion rests upon pretty sound common sense, and that it is quite as reasonable as the conclusion of Lizzie Borden's guilt that so many have adopted.

Another thing that has occasioned general comment and the greatest astonishment is that *The Globe* should accept and publish such a story without the slightest attempt at verification as it confesses having done, especially since it was full of statements that must have been known to Trickey, in view of his familiarity with the case, to be absolutely false, contradictory and impossible.

The humble, abject apology published by *The Globe* occasioned another flurry. The general comment was that *The Globe* had done the only honorable thing possible, though it would have come with a better grace yesterday morning; but almost everybody attributed the apology to the promptness with which libel suits and criminal libel proceedings were said to have been ordered unless satisfactory reparation were made.

The Globe's Apology.

The following appeared in last evening's issue of *The Globe.*

The Lizzie Borden Case.

The Globe is, first of all, an honest newspaper. To err is human, and as newspapers have to be run by men and not by angels, mistakes are inevitable

The Globe feels it a plain duty, as an honest newspaper, to state that it has been grievously misled in the Lizzie Borden case. It published on Monday a communication that it believed to be true evidence. Among all the impositions which newspapers have suffered, this was unparalleled in its astonishing completeness and irresistible plausibility. Judging from what we have heard, it impressed our readers as strongly as it did The Globe. Some of this remarkably ingenious and cunningly contrived story is undoubtedly based on facts, as later developments will show. The Globe believes, however, that much of it is false, and never should have been published.

The Globe, being thus misled, has innocently added to the terrible burdens of Miss Lizzie Borden. So far as lies in our power to repair the wrong, we are anxious to do so, and hereby tender her our heartfelt apology for this inhuman reflection upon her honor as a woman, and for any injustice the publication of Monday inflicted upon her. And the same sincere apology is hereby tendered to John V. Morse, and any other persons to whom the publication did an injustice.

The Globe comes out in this matter because it believes honesty is the best policy, and because it believes in doing what is right. We prefer to build up rather than to tear down, to help rather than to injure, to carry sunshine and not sorrow into the homes of New England.

When we make a mistake, whether through our own fault or not, we believe that justice to our readers demands that we should fairly and honestly and boldly proclaim the fact in the same conspicuous place in The Globe where the error was committed.

Something About Trickey.

Henry G. Trickey, who has become so prominent because of his connection with the fake "Lizzie Borden story," which he claims was sold to him by Detective McHenry, and which was printed in Monday's *Globe*, is yet a young man, and had already achieved considerable fame in journalistic fields from his connection with the Sawtell and other noted criminal cases. He is a native of Dover, N. H., and was born in that city July 7th, 1868. He lived in Belmont until 1884, when his parents removed to New Hampshire. Then he came to Boston to board. He was married not long ago.

His early education was received in the public schools of Belmont, and he graduated from the High School the same year that his parents moved into the Granite State. He was, up to that time, the youngest graduate of the institution, being only 16 years of age.

In Boston he was employed about a year by Hon. P. C. Chandler in his law office. He added to his income by doing small special work on country papers. In 1884 he became a regular reporter for the *Globe*, having previously reported for the Cambridge *Tribune*.

The special work he has done for the *Globe* has always been noted, and degree by degree his name has become famous. For the past seven years he has been engaged on different labors in the journalistic scope, first being concerned in the expose of Boston opium joints in 1885. Next he did promising work in the Mellen conspiracy case at Baltimore.

He became famous again as the writer of the provincial life of Abner I. Benyon of the Pacific National Bank and further described the experience of great bank defaulters in Canada. In July, 1886,

he was the well-known writer on the fishery troubles with Canada, and in the same month on home rule affairs in Nova Scotia. November of that year found the popular young newspaper man at the Mississippi home of Jefferson Davis, from whence he sent an interview with the ex-leader of the Confederacy. The next Spring he was in Utah, writing up the effects of the passage of Edmunds' bill on the Mormon question.

His three last cases immediately preceding the investigation of the Borden mystery were the only three murder cases with which he has been connected before this last. He won fresh laurels in the Sawtell case, as in the Almy affair in the same state, and since then has been well known as the *Globe's* correspondent in the Barnaby mystery, going to Denver to serve as a witness for the government in the important trial. His special writings on the Borden case have been read with interest, and he has many friends who hope that if he has been a victim of deception it will not bring his career to an untimely end.

Thursday, October 20, 1892 Page 8

CHANGE OF VENUE IN BORDEN CASE.

Miss Lizzie May be Tried in Plymouth County.

Pinkerton Detectives Now Working in the Prisoner's Behalf.

Proof that the Man Arrested in Richmond is Not Guilty.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, Oct. 19. --- It is rumored that a change of venue may be asked for in the Borden case, should it ever come to trial, and, if granted, Plymouth county will probably be the locality selected. Two Pinkerton detectives are now at work on the case in and about Fall River for defence, it is said.

He Was in Europe.

Fall River, Oct. 19. --- It is learned that the real name of the man arrested in Richmond, charged with being implicated in the Borden murder case is Henry Mahr, but he was known as John Wood. He came to Fall River two years ago and boarded at the house of Mrs. Cross at 17 John street. He was employed for three months in Marshall's hat factory. Last April he left the city and went to New York, where he visited a brother who is a well-known theatrical agent. While in New York he wrote to friends in this city saying that he intended to go to England and that they would not hear from him again for some time.

About the time of the cholera scare a letter was received from him saying that he had just arrived in New York on an infected steamer and would be in Fall River the next night, at the same time requesting Mrs. Cross to meet him on the arrival of the boat. Mrs. Cross went to the boat to meet him, but Mahr did not show up and has not been heard from since. Mrs. Cross says she has in her possession letters and telegrams which prove conclusively that he was in London during the time of the Borden murders.

THE BORDEN CASE.

Mr. Adams Asks for Special Instructions to Grand Jury.

Request Made on Petition of Lizzie to the Court.

Judge Refuses to Repeat Instructions of the District Attorney.

[Special dispatch.]

Taunton, Nov. 7. --- The criminal term of the Superior Court opened here this morning with Justice Thompson of Gloucester on the bench. After the grand jury's role call had ended some little excitement was caused by the appearance of Mr. Adams, associate counsel for Miss Borden, at the bar. He addressed the court as follows:

Mr. Jennings and I acted as counsel for Miss Borden in the District Court at Fall River when she was charged with the crime of murder. She desires us to represent her in this Court, but I am doubtful whether or not we have full standing here. But I hope your honor will hear what I have to say. We have felt that in her interest we were entitled to speak in this court without being specially assigned to the case since she has petitioned that we represent her here. This one case has been one extraordinary in its character and one which has excited great interest in the minds of the public and in the newspapers. There is no doubt in our minds that the grand jury ought to be cautioned, especially in reference to the formation of any opinion in their minds because of reading the accounts of the trial of the case in the papers. We think they ought to be cautioned in addition to their regular instruction, and that the court may fairly warn them in regard to their duties. I have here in my hand the petition of Miss Borden in which she asks us to represent her in this court, and also asks the court that the grand jury may be reinstructed, and that to justify any finding of the jury must be satisfied upon the evidence before it that the accused is guilty.

District Attorney Knowlton, asked by the court if he had anything to say in reference to the matter, appeared to be somewhat indignant and replied that he had only this to say, that in all his service as District Attorney the grand jury has never considered an important case but what he had fully instructed them in regard to their duties and he was at a loss to understand why it was assumed that he would not do his duty in the present case. If your honor thinks, he said, there is any danger of my not warning them to do their duty impartially and to instruct them in regard to the weight of evidence, I have no objection to your honor re-instructing them.

The court said Mr. Foreman and gentlemen of the Grand Jury: You have already been instructed in your duties and have taken upon yourselves the oath. I have been asked to repeat to you the instructions already given you and to refer especially to the rules regarding the burden of proof. You are to consider only the testimony presented by the witnesses before you, and if any of the grand jury have facts in their possession relating to this or any other case it becomes their duty to act as witnesses themselves. They cannot act upon hearsay evidence or newspaper reports, since they are not competent testimony. You will have the assistance of the district attorney in all questions of law and I do not feel that I am called upon or am under any necessity to give you any particular instructions in regard to any part of this or any other case.

The court then adjourned and the grand jury took possession of the courtroom.

Mr. Adams was seen after the court had adjourned and expressed himself as being well satisfied with what he had accomplished.

Monday, November 7, 1892 Page 9

THE BORDEN MYSTERY

This Week Will See Additional Chapters Enacted.

Application of Howell's Description of a Fake Reporter.

Criticism on the Manner of Handling the Case by Some Newspapers.

[Special Correspondence of the Standard.]

Taunton, Nov. 7. --- With the opening of this week will come more chapters in the terrible Borden mystery. Only those inside the grand jury room will know anything tangible about those new chapters, presuming, of course, that the jury is to hear additional evidence, but there will be all sorts of rumors and hints, worked into readable stories for the newspapers, and once again the reporter of vivid imagination will get down to his work. I am glad to know that none of the papers in this section treated this matter in quite the same manner as did the papers of perhaps wider range, and certainly published further away from the scene. The *Standard*, it seems to me, treated the subject in the best manner possible, and while giving to the world the essential facts at all times, yet forbore adding to the heaps of nauseating material sent broadcast and apparently demanded by all classes of readers.

There is a vast difference in newspaper men and their style of handling such cases as the Borden mystery. When Howells wrote his "The Quality of Mercy" he drew, and undoubtedly intentionally, for the benefit of his readers, a contrast between to classes of newspapers and to classes of reporters, which leaves no doubt in the minds of those who were posted as to just where he intended to hit, exactly what papers at least were meant by the allusion. He styles the papers the *Events* and the *Abstract* respectively. The *Events* is hit off in this matter: A journal without principles and without convictions, but with interests only; a map of busy life indeed, but glaringly colored, with rude endeavors at picturesqueness and with no more truth to life than those railroad maps where the importance centres converge upon the broad black levels of the line advertised and leave rival roads wriggling about in uninhabited solitudes. The *Abstract* is described as a paper whose managing editor had a fixed idea of a conscience in journalism. The story deals, as probably most of your readers are aware, with this defalcation of a bank president, but the way in which it was written up by the reporter of the *Events* is almost identical with the method of handling the Borden case by some of the newspaper men detailed for the work. Here is Howell’s description of the way in which the matter was handled in general: "Day after day the papers were full of the facts and it was weeks before the editorial homilies ceased. From time to time fresh details and unexpected revelations, wise guesses and shameless fakes renewed the interest of the original fact. There were days when there was nothing about it in the papers and then days when it broke out again in vivid paragraphs and whole lurid columns again."

Mr. Howells was evidently familiar with the fake writer, and his respect for him was about on a par with that accorded him by many others. Do you recognize a familiar spirit in the following description of how the reporter of the *Events* wrote up the case? This reporter "made the report of the affair the

work of art which he boasted should come off his hand. It was really a spaceman's masterpiece, and it appealed to every nerve in the reader's body, with its sensations repeated through many columns, and continued from page to page with a recurrent efflorescence of scare heads and catch lines. In the ardor of production all scruples and reluctances became fused in a devotion to the interests of the *Events* and its readers. With every hour the painful impressions of his interview with Miss Northwick became fainter and the desire to use it stronger, and he ended by sparing no color of it. He worked in all the pathos which the facts were capable of holding and at certain points he enlarged the capacity of the facts. He described with a good deal of graphic force the Northwick interior. Under his touch the hall expanded, the staircase widened and curved, the carpets thickened, the servants multiplied, the library into which "the *Events* representative was politely ushered was furnished with all the appliances of a cultured taste.' The works of the standard authors graced its shelves; magnificent paintings and groups of statuary adorns its walls and alcoves. The dress of the lady who courteously received the *Events* reporter was suitably enriched; her years were discounted and her beauty approached to the patrician cast.

While he was at it he lavished a manorial grandeur upon the Northwick case outside as well as inside. He imparted a romantic consequence to Hatboro itself---a thriving New England town, proud of its historic past and rejoicing in this modern prosperity, with a population of some 5000 or 6000 souls, among whose working men and women modern ideas of the most advanced character had been realized in the well-known Peck Social Union, with its cooperative kitchen and its clientele of intelligent members and patrons."

People of all occupations became leading residents in virtue of taking this reporter into their confidence, and "A Prominent Proletarian" achieved the distinction of the catch line by freely imparting the impressions of Mr. Northwick's character among the working classes. "Pinney's (the reporter) masterpiece was in fine such as he could write only at that moment of his evolution as a man, and such as the *Events* could publish only at that period of its development as a newspaper. The report was flashy and vulgar and unscrupulous" and it "was helplessly and thoroughly personal."

How much all this reminds us of the Borden case; how close to the line of conduct of some newspaper men this brings us. For all of Howell’s peculiarities it must be said that he understood some kinds of newspaper men thoroughly, for he has in this given us an excellent description of men we are now familiar with. And yet that reporter, in all probability, did just what he knew his chief expected him to do. In direct contrast to this report was that of the reporter of the rival paper, and while it was looked upon as "a work of art" undoubtedly by the person who wrote it, there was no shadow of resemblance between the two reports. One dealt in unembellished facts; the other used the talents given him and the opportunity offered to, well, do just as has been said before, produce a report that was flashy, vulgar and unscrupulous.

There is one thing quite certain; if Lizzie Borden should be allowed to go free, there will not only be very many young man who will hang their heads in shame, but there will be the liveliest kind of dodging among those who have been the most unscrupulous and the most outspoken on matters which had better been left untouched for the time being. And it would not be in the least surprising if after all a jury by disagreement or by direct acquittal should say that it could not bring itself to call her a guilty woman or that it was all a horrible mistake. While those who know the men have the highest opinion of the ability of the district attorney and the attorney-general, yet it appears to be an open secret, as indeed about all of the Borden matter has been, that there is very little additional evidence to be presented. It is asserted that it will be an utter impossibility to find a jury of 12 men who will be willing to say that this girl committed the deeds laid at her door, but of course, if there is fresh evidence the complexion of things will be changed.

NEW WITNESSES

Before the Grand Jury in the Borden Case.

District Attorney Knowlton Putting in Important Evidence.

New Bedford Druggists Among Those Examined To-day.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, Nov. 17. --- The grand jury sitting on the Lizzie Borden case came in at 9:30 this morning at the court-house in this city. Owing to the bad ventilation and poor heat in the grand jury room adjournment was made to the First District Court room, across the street, where the examination of witnesses proceeded.

The full grand jury was present and the facts of testimony were collected and presented by District Attorney Knowlton and Attorney-General Pillsbury. A little knot of interested and expectant newspaper men gathered around the entrance, but were debarred the satisfaction of seeing the witnesses. City Marshal Hilliard of Fall River had them steadfastly guarded in the clerk's room, with the doors closed tight as a drum and the only inklings of proceedings obtainable were gleaned from garrulous witnesses as they came out.

It is learned that nothing particularly new or startling in the line of evidence was produced, most of the witnesses having testified in the lower court at the preliminary trial, and facts developed were not of as interesting a nature as those of yesterday. Among the witnesses examined were Officers Connors, Mullaley, Chase, Hyde and Edson of Fall River; Police Matron Reagan, who told of Lizzie’s conduct in the police station and the interview between the sisters; Frank H. Kilroy, a Harvard medical student, who happened to be in Smith's drug store when it is alleged Lizzie Borden tried to buy hydrocyanic acid; Eli Bense and Fred Hart, drug clerk there; Thomas Brown, who worked for the ice company on Third street opposite the Borden house; Thomas Boulds, Charles Sawyer and Harry Peirce, who were called in on the discovery of the murder; Dr. Bowen and his wife and Mrs. Churchill, the intimate neighbors of the Bordens; Mrs. Kirby, an old lady on Third street, back of the Borden house, who heard noises the night preceding the murder; Miss Johnson, a schoolteacher; Mark Chase, and express driver; James E. Cuneen, superintendent of the Seaconnet Mill; Charles Cook, William L. Hacking, George L. Douglass and Oliver Durling, who together were sitting talking on Mrs. Churchill's steps when the terrible deed was done and who saw no one enter or leave the Borden premises; Hiram Harrington, a relative of the Bordens, who, it is said, knows more of the internal affairs of the household than the prisoner wishes he did; Miss Carrie Rogers, a saleslady in the Troy dry goods store, a new witness who is said to have novel testimony; Orrick Smalley of New Bedford, whose friend at Craigville, George W. Hathaway, told him about a conversation with Andrew J. Borden in which Mr. Borden was said to have told of family infelicity, and Edward E. Wright and William R. Martin, New Bedford druggists, who think it was Lizzie Borden who tried to buy hydrocyanic acid of them.

More witnesses are to be examined and it is difficult to tell when the sitting will be completed. City Marshal Hilliard told a *Standard* man that in his opinion the jury would not report to Judge Thompson much before Friday and probably not until Saturday.

THE GRAND JURY DISMISSED.

Members Paid Off and Permitted to Go to Their Homes.

New and Important Evidence in the Borden Murder Case

Will Be Ready and Presented by Thursday, Dec. 1.

[Special dispatch.]

Taunton, Nov. 21. --- The grand jury came in this morning and after hearing evidence in one or two minor cases the jurymen were paid off and dismissed until Thursday, Dec. 1. This means that new, and a *Standard* reporter learns from the best authority, very important evidence in the Borden murder case is yet to be presented.

Tuesday, November 22, 1892 Page 4

Grand Jury to consider new evidence about an accomplice in the Borden murder case.

A NEW THEORY.

Cause of the Delay in Finding an Indictment.

Belief That Lizzie Borden Had an Accomplice.

Worker on the Farm May Possibly Have Been Involved.

Fall River, Nov. 22. --- Attorney-General Pillsbury caused a surprise yesterday in the case of the government against Lizzie A. Borden. The grand jury, sitting at Taunton, would have, under ordinary circumstances, told the world whether or not they found evidence enough to indict the young woman accused of the brutal murder of her father last August. Instead of that they were told that the consideration of the Borden case was adjourned until Dec. 1, when further evidence on the matter would probably be offered them.

Saturday the presentation of the government's case was practically finished. Ninety-four witnesses had given their testimony, and four minor ones were to be heard yesterday morning. With their evidence finished, the grand jury would have been ready to report, and it was given on high authority that an indictment would have been found.

A short presentation of the principal points was to have been made by District Attorney Knowlton, but, instead of that, Attorney-General Pillsbury made a little speech. He said he had certain reasons---a number of them---why he desired the case left open, and he told the jurors what those reasons were. They were sufficient to satisfy the gentlemen composing the jury, and it was at once unanimously decided to adjourn until Dec. 1 next, when the case will be again taken up.

But while that was going on the surprise was getting in its work at Fall River. Miss Emma Borden was told that her presence was desired in Taunton, and it was suggested that it would be a good idea for Rev. Mr. Buck to go along, too. Hon. Charles J. Holmes, who has been the firm friend and counsellor of the young women all through their time of trouble, was also invited to go, and Dr. Handy was requested to appear with them. So the morning train for Taunton had among its passengers all these distinguished personages.

Word was sent for Lawyer Jennings to see Mr. Knowlton in the shire town, but the senior counsel for defence had been taking a little vacation in Connecticut, and was not at his office when an officer from the Fall River police headquarters called there, but Attorney Arthur S. Phillips, Mr. Jennings' assistant, told him that his chief would receive word in time to be in Taunton before the business of the day closed. It happened that Mr. Jennings telephoned to his office on his way home yesterday, and Mr. Phillips had a chance to deliver the message which was sent by District Attorney Knowlton.

About noon there was quite an interesting gathering in the Taunton court-house. Messrs. Pillsbury and Knowlton explained the government's decision, so far as they could without divulging state secrets, and gave some of the reasons why the adjournment was desired.

This was before Mr. Jennings arrived. Mr. Knowlton met Lizzie's attorney in the City Hotel, and they went at once to a room and had a long, confidential talk, the first one since the case opened. Contrary to the usual custom Mr. Knowlton has not conferred with the lawyer for the defence at all until yesterday. What the principal point in that conversation was neither gentleman would tell, but Mr. Jennings admitted that it was not displeasing to him.

The decision to adjourn the grand jury was not reached by Atty.-Gen. Pillsbury until yesterday afternoon. Then, after mature consideration, he made up his mind that before the grand jury made its report a number of points should be cleared away before the government had gone too far in the prosecution.

These points at present seemed to indicate that another person should be indicted, either as principal or accessory. Unexplained, they leave the government's case a little cloudy; that is, while the evidence against Lizzie has been sufficient to warrant an indictment against her, two or three little threads are sticking out which might change the entire aspect of the case.

These threads, properly gathered and worked together, may show another hand in the affair. It is possible that developments may show that person to be the only guilty one. With these threads hanging as they are now, it appears that Lizzie had an accomplice---a worker on the farm---and it is looking up that man and his record and investigating certain evidence in connection with him that largely causes the delay. Those are not the only reasons for the adjournment, but they are some of the principal ones.

The government officials still cling tenaciously to the theory of Lizzie’s guilt, but there is a doubt as to the young woman having been alone. Dr. Handy's wild-eyed man is thought of again in this consideration, and also the mysterious Portuguese who purchased a hatchet in New Bedford two or three days before the murder, and the mysterious man of the same nationality who was seen in the vicinity of the Borden house the day of the tragedy, and who has never been found. There are also two or three points in connection with this unknown individual which to-day can be considered as peculiar, to say the least. Now these threads may, on investigation, fail to establish anything, but Attorney-General Pillsbury was determined that they should be examined before an indictment was reported.

It is thought the Portuguese may be connected with a farm hand who, from the first, has been somewhat under suspicion, and whose movements on the day of the murder have never been thoroughly explained. The coming 10 days will be directed toward determining whether or not that individual has a perfectly established alibi. The hardware dealer of New Bedford who sold the hatchet to mysterious Portuguese will be given an opportunity to identify him, and Dr. Handy will also be called on to look at him.

If all this amounts to nothing, and the investigation fails to show further signs of an accessory's hand in the murder, then the wheels of justice will commence to revolve at the point where they

stopped, and the indictment proceedings will go on.

In connection with this mysterious hatchet purchaser comes another young man whose movements have been carefully "piped" by the Fall River police. He has visited the Borden house several times since the murder, and on every occasion a police officer has quietly tracked his movements. Who this person is only the shadowing officer and the principal government officials know.

Those are some of the threads which District Attorney Knowlton will have gathered before the grand jury gives its final finding, for it is possible that on them very much depends---possibly another indictment. It is not because of lack of work that these points remain unexplained, but because they have grown more and more complicated as the detective's labors went on. Now they will be followed to the end. They may show that Lizzie had an accomplice---they may show that she is innocent---they may be satisfactorily explained away. But, whatever the result, Attorney General Pillsbury does not want any indictment reported until the government's case is made more clear.

The evidence which has thus far been given before the grand jury was much more thorough and complete than that offered at the preliminary hearing before Judge Blaisdell, even by the same witnesses. Bridget Sullivan, for example, went into extensive details in regard to matters in the Borden family before the murder, and told a great deal of Lizzie's attitude towards her mother, as exhibited before the servant girl.

She was, however, unable to give any evidence bearing directly on the tragedy itself, but, besides describing Lizzie’s actions and appearance after the murder, she mentioned one very peculiar and significance circumstance. It was this: Just before Bridget went upstairs to her room to lie down there was a kettle full of hot water on the stove and a roaring hot fire. Directly after she was called downstairs by Lizzie she noticed that the water in the kettle had disappeared, and that the roaring hot fire was almost out, notwithstanding that less than 20 minutes had elapsed.

Chief Hilliard also told the members of the grand jury why it was that the mysterious burglar who stole Mrs. Borden's watch and property about a year before the murder was never publicly accused. This peculiar burglary has been frequently referred to as showing the possibility of an assassin entering the house and committing his bloody deed without discovery. The chief said he was satisfied that Lizzie committed the theft, and went on to say how he convinced Mr. Borden that such was the case. All the articles stolen at that time were the property of Mrs. Borden, and included, beside the watch and money, a quantity of free horse railroad tickets. A number of persons were found presenting free tickets who were not entitled to them. The police asked them where they secured these little pasteboards. They said Lizzie Borden gave them to them. Lizzie never had any of these tickets until after the theft from Mrs. Borden, so Mr. Borden requested that there be no further investigation of the matter.

A number of such points were brought to the attention of the grand jury which never before have been made public, and they added much strength to the case.

Now, when the police are ready to answer the question: Who is the strange man? the case will go on to the next step.

Friday, November 25, 1892 Page 1

NO INDICTMENT.

Lizzie Borden Likely to Go Free.

Evidence too Flimsy to Warrant a Finding.

Attorney-General Wants No
Mistakes Made.

Must Have Something More
Tangible Presented.

Mr. Knowlton Differs in His Opinion
of the Case.

State Given Ten Days to Produce
What It Can.

Grand Jury Not Satisfied With
Government Testimony.

The Future Now Left to Clear Up the
Awful Murder Mystery.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, Nov. 25. --- Lizzie Borden will not be indicted by the grand jury.

In another week, without any doubt from present indications, she will be a free woman and the whole miserable farce will be ended---the life of one woman blighted forever---albeit the verdict of a jury of her peers will be in substance that she is innocent of the crimes laid at her door as far as can be determined upon the evidence presented---crimes about which all the world has been wondering and speculating for months.

The evidence offered at Fall River was essentially the evidence produced before the grand jury, neither more nor less, but it was not sufficient to warrant the finding of an indictment simply because there is no assurance that there is anything back of it.

The police of Fall River think Lizzie Borden had something to do with these crimes. They believe this in spite of the fact that there is not one scintilla of evidence to prove this theory, beyond the fact that she was in the house at or about the time; that the family relations were unpleasant, and that there were apparent discrepancies in the story of the young woman. And even up to the last, when it was established beyond a possible doubt that no additional evidence could be secured, despite the efforts of some of the brightest officers in the county, they still held a bold front and declared that an indictment were sure---that there was nothing but that course for the grand jury to take.

Now that body is not what can be considered a responsible body, i.e., its findings are not necessarily binding, since the evidence given before them is of a strictly ex parte nature, and they are supposed to know nothing whatever of the defence. If the government presents sufficient evidence to make it appear to the jury that so far as has been shown the government has a good case, without reference to what is to be set up by the defence, then it is customary to find an indictment and let the government try issues with the defense, trusting in the superiority of the former's cause to have its renderings sufficiently backed up. If there is a miscarriage it is no fault of the jury, and shows no lack of judgment on its part.

In this case the issue was a serious one. It had become a celebrated case and more than Bristol county had become interested onlookers. The question was not whether an indictment should be found, but whether upon the evidence brought forward an indictment ought to be found, it being reasonably certain that there was absolutely no chance from the present outlook of combating the defence in the slightest degree.

It was all very well to say that these murders were committed by someone who had strength enough and skill enough to wield a hatchet or some sharp and sufficiently heavy instrument, but the most essential point was to learn who handled that instrument. It was not enough to hold that because there had been unpleasantness in the family, that the family disposition was a peculiar one, and that a property consideration might have some weight in the matter, that therefore Lizzie Borden, who was about the house at the time, committed these murders. This was simply a theory, and the juries and the courts desire evidence.

From the first appearance in this case of the District Attorney his motives have been impugned and erroneously set out by these prejudged matters. He has been pictured as a bloodthirsty individual, whose only object in life was to go about the county under license from the powers that be to hunt up evidence and spy out reasons why such and such persons should be put away from the usual haunts of men and branded as dangerous; that he was a fiend in human form; his only object was gore, and lots of it. The very reverse of this is correct. Mr. Knowlton is one of the most humane men who ever pleaded a cause before a jury or worked up a case for presentation to court. In spite of his brusqueness and his apparent indifference to the feelings of others he is one of the most tender-hearted of men, as well as one of the most sensitive to public opinion. He has felt keenly the shafts which have been leveled at him, and their pricks will be felt for long years after the excitement consequent upon this case has subsided. But yet there was a line of duty to be followed, and he followed it.

Atrocious murders have been committed, the police have made an arrest on suspicion, everything pointed to the murders having been done by someone on the premises, the answers to interrogatories by Miss Borden were not satisfactory in many respects---whether because of actual guilt or not remains to be proven---it was the sworn duty of the District Attorney to get at the truth, and if his methods smacked of the mysterious and unexplainable it made no difference to him, he was apparently impervious to public criticism, although feeling its force as few men in his position could feel it, and plodded on in his chosen and what undoubtedly seemed to him the only proper way.

The net results have been as nothing. The government is actually no nearer a correct solution of the horrible mystery then when the case was first opened.

Ever since the grand jury first began its work upon the matter Miss Borden's nerves have been at a tension which at times threatened to tear them apart and place her in a condition for the madhouse. Her face has grown a shade or two paler and her nervous force has spent itself in trying to foresee the end without a breakdown at last. Thus far she has succeeded admirably in controlling herself, but the temptation to scream and tear her hair in agony has been a terrible one and hard to withstand, and there was not a man in that grand jury room but what could see the face of that girl day after day as the case proceeded and the old evidence was unfolded. And when all was over on that day when the grand jury went to Fall River---for that was practically the end of it all---there was nothing but suspicion, and suspicion is not sufficient for the indictment of one for murder.

All of the matter introduced at the other hearing, and but very little more, was given out here, and still there was nothing. The statement of Mr. Jennings from the first that his client was not guilty seems to have been borne out by the facts, although he knew no more about the affair then there was told him by that client and by her friends.

The prussic acid affair was fully ventilated, but it was of no consequence. Even if she did go to that store she did not get what she wanted, and there was no poison in the system of the victims. Every theory was worked for all it was worth, and not a particle of comfort came out of it for the government, and the groping in the dark continued right along with painful regularity.

The attorney-general saw that there was no use in the government pursuing this line any further, and the day that the grand jury went to Fall River he told Mr. Knowlton to shut off, and the shut off was accomplished at once. But the two did not agree as to the work to follow. There was a slight difference of opinion between the two, and Mr. Knowlton became provoked for the time only. Mr. Pillsbury was determined that unless something more tangible was brought forth there would be no

sense or reason in asking the jury to indict. It would be like erecting a barricade to stand off the enemy and then running away and leaving it defenceless. If within 10 days there was any further matter bearing upon the case produced, and if it was of sufficient weight, then the delay would not have been fruitless and some benefit would have been accomplished.

But the confident look of the members of the Fall River police force has vanished. There is no longer any feeling of confidence in the grand jury returning an indictment to let a traverse jury after it concur in or reject, as the case might be. The grand jury has taken the initiative in the matter, and if whispers have sent the news broadcast it is little wonder. The discussion of this case has been carried on in so many different forms ever since the first intimation that murder had been done that to everyone it comes much as a matter of course to talk about it, and discuss and weigh every particle of evidence for and against this woman. No one has intentionally betrayed secrets of the grand jury room, and no one pretends to say just what was done in that room except by inference, and the inference has become so strengthened by actions and results that there is little doubt as to the actual condition of affairs.

And there is one very important feature of this result that must not be overlooked by those who may doubt the wisdom of the decision not to indict. Lizzie Borden set free by a jury after trial for murder means that she is free forever. Nothing brought up against her in the future can affect her standing in the community in the slightest degree. Lizzie Borden tacitly cleared by the grand jury because of the fact that no indictment is returned means only that hereafter she may be just as much under a cloud as ever and her every action scrutinized with a view to future possible results of an embarrassing nature. She can be brought before the grand jury again at any time, and when the weight of evidence says that it is feasible.

The Attorney General undoubtedly believes that it will be better for the interests of justice to make no mistakes now more than have been made, trusting to the future to clear up all the mystery which surrounds this case, and at the same time placing Miss Borden in a position where she can be easily brought to bar again.

Wednesday, November 30, 1892 Page 1

TRICKEY'S STORY.

Officer Heard What Passed Between Reporter and McHenry.

The Third Person was Concealed in the Detective's Office.

Police of Fall River Suspect an Attempt to Tamper with Grand Jurymen.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Nov. 30. --- A feature of the Borden case which has aroused considerable interest is the report from to time to time that evidence was introduced in the grand jury room to prove that Henry G. Trickey had attempted to bribe a witness. That story in regard to the evidence is not true, but nevertheless all has not been told in connection with the startling story which was signed by Mr. Trickey and which still stands as one of the sensations of a most sensational tragedy.

When Mr. Trickey applied to Detective McHenry for exclusive information, a third person, an officer in the employ of the government was concealed behind a curtain in McHenry's office in

Providence. Mr. Trickey there represented that he wanted the McHenry story for the use of Lawyer Adams of counsel for defence, though behind that bold assertion there is not the slightest particle of evidence to show that Mr. Trickey had any right to use Mr. Adams' name or that he was not working entirely in the interest of his paper.

However, he was taken at his word, and McHenry led him on with the assistance of the government. Then came what Mr. Trickey himself confessed was a premature publication and the explosion followed. Just how far McHenry and the ally concealed in his office had been authorized to go in determining what game Mr. Trickey was playing is not known. If they thought they were at the beginning of a valuable clew, Mr. Trickey threw them down as hard as they threw him down, which was certainly hard enough.

On what appears to be reliable authority the affidavits made in that story did not originate with McHenry, but were prepared in this city with the evident intention of boring into the mine which was supposed to have been laid under the government's case.

As to the liberty the grand jurymen are enjoying the police here have good grounds for suspecting that attempts are being made to tamper with them, and they have been keeping close watch on a person who has figured very prominently in the case.

Is Miss Borden Insane?

The latest story in connection with the Borden case is that the grand jury took a recess to enable an examination as to Miss Borden's sanity and that when that body reassembles to-morrow it will be confronted with experts who will give their opinions whether Lizzie Borden is of sound mind or whether she is a maniac. The Attorney-General believes Lizzie was irresponsible, but that she committed the crime. The district attorney thinks she is sane. The rumors that Henry G. Trickey, the newspaper man, is wanted for attempting to interfere with a government witness, are believed to have foundation in fact.

Friday, December 2, 1892 Page 1

INDICTED!

Miss Borden Will be Tried for Double Murder.

Grand Jury Charges Her With Both Crimes.

True Bill Found Against Another Party.

Not Given Out as the Person Is Not in Custody.

Henry G. Trickey Supposed to be the Man.

Hearing in the Great Case Over at Last.

Lizzie Preserves Stolid Demeanor of Hearing News.

She Learns of Indictment First Through Medium of Friends.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, Dec. 2. --- The grand jury assembled promptly at 9:30 o'clock this morning and occupied their usual room in the lower story of the court-house.

The usual large number of reporters was on hand, and a number of officers, both State and county.

After the Superior Court took a recess, Mr. Knowlton joined the grand jury in their room.

There were before the grand jury as witnesses Bridget Sullivan, Detective McHenry of Providence and his wife and Assistant Marshal Fleet of Fall River.

At 12:35 the grand jury came into the court-room and took their seats back of the prisoner's dock. District Attorney Knowlton came in and a moment later Judge Thompson followed and took his seat.

Ready to Report.

Mr. Knowlton addressing the court said: Your honor the grand jury is ready to make a further report.

The grand jury polled and 21 men whom are now on the panel answered to their names.

Assistant Clerk of the Court Borden addressed the jury, saying: Mr. Foreman, have the grand jury any further presentments to make?

The foreman answered: We have.

Mr. Knowlton said this is the last session of the grand jury for the year, although they may be called on for a special session at any time before February.

Judge Thompson thanked the jury for its attention and informed them that their services would not be required unless called in special session.

The Indictment.

Copies of the indictment against Lizzie Borden were then given to the reporters. There are two indictments of one count each and one of two counts, all of which are embraced in the following documents:

Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Bristol, ss. At the Superior Court begun and holden at Taunton in and for said county of Bristol on the first Monday of November in the year of our Lord 1892:

The jurors for the said Commonwealth on their oaths present, Lizzie Andrew Borden of Fall River in the county of Bristol at Fall River in the county of Bristol, on the fourth day of August in the year 1892, in and upon one Abby Durfee Borden feloniously and wilfully and of her malice aforethought and assault did make, and with a certain weapon, to wit: a sharp cutting instrument, the name and a more particular description of which is to the jurors unknown, her, said Abby Durfee Borden, feloniously, wilfully and of her malice aforethought, did strike, cut, beat and bruise in and upon the head of her, the said Abby Durfee Borden, giving to her, the said Abby Durfee Borden, by the said striking, cutting, beating and bruising in and upon the head of her, the said Abby Durfee Borden, divers to wit: twenty mortal wounds, of which said mortal wounds the said Abby Durfee Borden then and there instantly died.

And so the jurors aforesaid upon their oath aforesaid do say that the said Lizzie Andrew Borden, the said Abby Durfee Borden in manner and form aforesaid then and there feloniously, wilfully and of

her malice aforethought did kill and murder; against the peace of the said Commonwealth and contrary to the form of the statutes in such case made and provided.

And the jurors for the said Commonwealth on their oaths do further present, That Lizzie Andrew Borden, of Fall River in the county of Bristol at Fall River in the county of Bristol, on the 4th day of August in the year 1892, in and upon one Andrew Jackson Borden feloniously, wilfully and of her malice aforethought an assault did make, and with a certain weapon, to wit: a sharp cutting instrument, the name and a more particular description of which is to the jurors unknown, him, the said Andrew Jackson Borden, feloniously, wilfully and of her malice aforethought, did strike, cut, beat and bruise in and upon the head of him, the said Andrew Jackson Borden, giving to him, the said Andrew Jackson Borden, by the striking, cutting, beating and bruising in and upon the head of him, the said Andrew Jackson Borden, divers to wit: ten mortal wounds, of which said mortal wounds the said Andrew Jackson Borden then and there instantly died.

And so the jurors aforesaid upon their oath aforesaid do say that the said Lizzie Andrew Borden, the said Andrew Jackson Borden in manner and form aforesaid then and there feloniously, wilfully and of her malice aforethought did kill and murder; against the peace of said Commonwealth contrary to the form of the statutes in such case made and provided.

After the indictment was read the district attorney said in accordance with the law a copy of the indictment will be taken to the prisoner and one sent to the Superior Court.

Miss Borden did not appear in court and Sheriff Wright says that she will not be brought into court until the time fixed for her arraignment. She remains in apparent good health, has not lost any flesh and still possesses the wonderful nerve which has upheld her so long.

Rumors of Another Indictment.

Inquiry as to whether an indictment was found against Henry G. Trickey failed to discover that it was, although it is very generally understood that such an indictment was drawn against him in view of the fact that a Fall River police officer sat behind a curtain and heard Trickey say to McHenry, "I will give you $1000 for the government's evidence; I do not want it for myself, but for Mr. Adams," (defendant's counsel) is strong presumptive evidence that an indictment was found against him.

Immediately on an indictment being found the court took up other matters.

The great sensation of the Borden case is over for the present.

THE THIRD INDICTMENT.

Supposed to be Against Trickey of Sensational Story Fame.

[By Associated Press.]

Taunton, Dec. 2. --- The third indictment found by the grand jury was kept a secret, as the party indicted is not in custody. The jury made no public report in court. It filed in, handed its paper to the court and then was dismissed and disappeared in the region of the treasurer's office for payment. All looked tired and much as if each had passed through the trying scenes of a town meeting. None was disposed to be communicative.

District Attorney Knowlton will neither admit or deny that the third indictment relates to Mr. Trickey of the late sensational story matter, but such is the impression at the court house.

It is understood that Miss Borden will not be immediately arraigned to plead, but that the indictments will be served on her at her quarters in Taunton jail. She was notified two-day by friends

of the return of the indictments by the grand jury, and is said to have preserved the same stolid demeanor which has marked her course during the trial.

THE INSANE STORY.

Exact Words of the District Attorney in Denying Its Accuracy.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, Dec. 2. --- The New Bedford morning paper to-day states that District Attorney Knowlton denied that he said to a *Standard* reporter that the *Mercury's* story concerning Attorney-General Pillsbury's theory that Miss Borden is insane was "as far off from the truth as any other reports which have been published," and also that he said the story was "all bosh" as the Associated Press dispatches stated.

In regard to the denial that the district attorney said that the insanity story in the *Mercury* was untrue, it is only necessary to say that the district attorney and the *Standard* reporter were speaking about the case, and the district attorney volunteered the remark when speaking directly of the insanity issue, "Zeph (Mr. Pease, a *Mercury* reporter who wrote the story) is as bad off as any of you."

Despite this denial there is undoubtedly some foundation for the story. *Standard* readers will remember that in its columns the insanity story was first hinted at in a special from Fall River, in which those interested in the tragedy were significantly told to watch the visitors at Taunton jail. Several persons have been seen who say that they have been interviewed within a few days as to the probability of insanity, and that their interviewer said he was sent to them by the district attorney to collect information on this point, and gave the names of some eight or 10 persons whom he was instructed to call upon for this purpose.

Monday, December 5, 1892 Page 1

THE ARRAIGNMENT.

Clerk Borden Says It Will Come in a Week or Two.

Miss Borden Not Yet Served with Copy of Indictment.

Belief that Trial Will be in Taunton if Left to Judges.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, Dec. 5. --- In a Boston paper it has been stated that Miss Borden would be arraigned here to-morrow. As a matter of fact neither Miss Borden nor Chief Justice Mason have as yet received copies of the indictment because they have not yet been returned from the printer, but it is expected they will be sent out this afternoon or to-morrow morning.

In conversation with Clerk of Courts Borden this morning, he stated that it would probably be a week or two before Miss Borden would be arraigned, and that the arraignment would of course take place in Taunton. He was doubtful in regard to the place of trial and the time, but was inclined to

believe that the trial would take place in Taunton, if left with the judges, although it was well understood that District Attorney Knowlton desired the trial to take place in New Bedford.

In regard to the matter of expense it would be much less if the trial should take place here rather than in New Bedford, but on the other hand so far as hotel accommodations were concerned he considered New Bedford the better place. The Taunton court-house is better adapted to a trial of that nature than the New Bedford court-house, because of the fact that the law library is here and that also there would be better accommodations below stairs for the small army of stenographers and typewriters necessary in the hearing of such a case. He also believed the Taunton jail would be a much better place than the New Bedford institution.

It would not be surprising, he said, if the trial should take place immediately at the close of the regular criminal session here in February, although it would depend very much upon the work of the other judges.

Monday, December 5, 1892 Page 1

IN THAT GRAND JURY ROOM.

What Took Place as Told by One of the Jurors.

Penitent Witnesses for Defence Told All They Knew.

Jury Threatened by White Caps if They Found a Bill.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, Dec. 5. --- One of the Fall River members of the grand jury which recently had before it the case of Lizzie A. Borden called at the office of the *Globe* this morning and entered into conversation and said in the presence of a *Standard* reporter:

"I want to have one thing corrected. It has been stated that Mr. Boardman, the foreman of the jury, stood out against an indictment. This is not true. There was a little which leaked out (at a recess before the jury had been cautioned) which the government did not mean should, but nothing about the position of the foreman."

"I suppose you know Trickey is dead?" was asked.

"I heard so," was the jurors reply.

"I suppose that ends the case so far as Trickey is concerned," was said.

"No, it doesn't," was the reply.

"I don't see how anything more can be done in that matter if the man is dead," was asserted.

"There are other parties concerned. Trickey is not the most conspicuous one by any means. I tell you there is some dirty work, and when the case comes before the other jury the real surprise is to come," said the juror. "It has been said that we have yet to hear from defense," said the juror, "but as a matter of fact we have heard the story of defense. The attorney general, and the district attorney in particular, were so much worked up over the abuse and vilification to which they were subjected that they sent for Andrew J. Jennings to put in the evidence for defence, and he did so. Mr. Knowlton sat back and took no part in the matter, and left it to the jurors to ask questions. No one, as a matter of fact knew how he stood as to the guilt or innocence of the accused. My gracious! I wish you could have been there. The government witnesses were reluctant and acted as if they wanted to believe Lizzie A.

Borden innocent. The witnesses for defence came in and testified freely and handled the truth carelessly, to say the least. At the eleventh hour the friends of Lizzie A. Borden came up penitent and conscience-stricken and told that which clinched the case in the minds of the jurors. I think the District Attorney was satisfied he could get an indictment without the admissions made by defense. He has been a gentleman throughout and as fair and impartial as a man could be in spite of the threats which were made."

Threats do you say? was asked.

"I should think so," said the juror. "Why during the recess of the jury when I was at the Hargraves mill I heard a man who did not know I was a member of the jury say he would be one man who would kill the jurymen. Then I made myself known and told him if anything happened to any of the jury he would be the first man to be looked for. He then weakened and apologized, saying he didn't mean anything."

"We found a bill against Lizzie A. Borden the day before we came in," said the juryman, "and the next morning, when we were considering another case, the district attorney read us a letter which he had received from Brattleboro, Vt., which was to the effect that the best thing he (the district attorney) could do was to let Lizzie A. Borden out and give her her freedom and then lock Bridget Sullivan up in one cell and John V. Morse in another." And the letter ended: "Now if the jurors find a bill against Lizzie A. Borden look out for White Caps."

"The district attorney got lots of letters about the case, and it was after the recess that the friends of Lizzie said they might as well tell all they knew about the case."

The juror was asked if he was willing to give the exact vote of the grand jury, and said he could not consistently do so. He said, however, that there were two polls of the jury, the first informal, but after the story of defence had been put in a second ballot was had by permission of the district attorney, the vote was reconsidered and the result was practical unanimity for the indictment.

Saturday, December 17, 1892 Page 1

BORDEN MURDER TRIAL.

Attorney Jennings Lies Awake Nights Forming Plans.

He Expects the Case to Come Up at Any Time.

Chief Justice Mason Thinks it May Not be Reached Until April.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, Dec. 17. --- On the 5th day of December Chief Justice Mason was sent notice from the clerk's office in this city of the action of the grand jury in relation to the case of the Commonwealth against Lizzie A. Borden.

On Monday last the chief justice stated to a member of the Bristol county bar that he had as yet received no official notice in regard to the matter.

During the present term of the court in New Bedford Mr. Jennings was present one day and was requested by a brother member of the bar who had some cases to try with him, to have the causes heard at this term of court. Mr. Jennings replied that he could not think of it, but wanted them postponed until the February term. The other member laughed at him and told him that it was much better for him to

take the cases up now than to wait. Mr. Jennings was of the opinion, however, that the Borden case was liable to come in on him at any time and he wanted to be prepared for it, and not be bothered with any other outside cases. He stated that he could not get the case out of his mind, and that in a great many instances he lay awake half of the night thinking about it and arranging matters in his head. His brother lawyer intimated that it would be much better for him to take up some other cases and drive the Borden affair out of his mind, and at the same time offered to bet Mr. Jennings a new hat that the case would not be reached before the middle or last of February. The bet was taken.

In conversation with Chief Justice Mason on Monday, when the Chief Justice stated that he had received no official notice of the matter, this fact was laughingly brought up, and the Chief Justice said that there wasn't any question at all but what the man who made the bet was safe, as it seemed to him quite impossible that the case could be reached before that time, if then. He said that there were a great many matters pending before the courts of a similar nature to that of the Borden case which take precedence of that and he intimated that it might be impossible to get at the case much before the latter part of a April or even May; that during the early months of the year the courts were very busy naturally and to take three justices away and put them on a case which might occupy two or three weeks and in fact use up all the time of an ordinary term of court be rather hard upon the justices coming so early in the year.

Therefore it seems quite possible that the case may not be reached until the third or fourth month of the year. Chief Justice Mason said that when the counsel were ready they would assemble before him and a place and time satisfactory to all parties would be then and there arranged. It is still thought, however, in certain officials circles here that the arraignment may come the latter part of next week.

Tuesday, May 2, 1893 Page 3

THE TRIAL OF LIZZIE BORDEN.

It is generally believed that the trial of Lizzie Borden will be held in the court house in this city. (New Bedford)

Attorney General Pillsbury has thus early determined his course. He was very short and sharp to a reporter who simply asked him how long the trial would continue. His reply was:

"I have nothing to say in regard to the Borden case, and it is as well to have it understood now as later. When there is any information to be given to the public in regard to it, I shall not wait to be asked in order to give it. At present there is nothing to be said in regard to it."

The latest newspaper comments on the case are these:

It is to be hoped that nothing will prevent the trial of Lizzie Borden next month. Whether the woman is innocent or guilty, she is to be considered innocent, and it is an act of injustice to delay the trial --- Springfield Union.

The demand by the newspapers that Lizzie Borden be given speedy trial has reached such proportions that those who are responsible for the delay are unable to withstand it longer. The idea which the public entertain is that Lizzie Borden was held because there was no one else who could be. Unless the government is in possession of new evidence that opinion is not liable to change by the trial. --- Worcester Telegram.

Tuesday, May 9, 1893

ARRAIGNED.

Lizzie Borden Brought to This City.

Taken Before Judge Hammond in Superior Court.

Pleads Not Guilty to the Terrible Charge.

A Momentary Faltering at the Door but Quick Recovery.

Preserves a Calm Demeanor and Answers Clearly.

She is Returned to the Jail at Taunton by the 5:50 Train.

Lizzie Borden was taken from Taunton jail this afternoon at 3:25, hurried to the railway station in a close carriage, and in charge of Sheriff Wright started for this city at 3:33, to be arraigned in the superior court.

The utmost secrecy was observed, the sheriff coming to this city alone as a blind, and then going back at noon to get the prisoner. Miss Borden was looking well, but pale. Her sister was with her all the afternoon.

THE ARRIVAL IN THIS CITY.

Crowd About the Station Didn't Recognize the Prisoner.

Lizzie Borden in company with Sheriff Wright and his wife arrived in this city this afternoon on the 4:20 train. Miss Borden came for her arraignment.

On the Fall River train 15 minutes before came Andrew J. Jennings. He stepped from the platform and wandered anxiously about the platform for five minutes before he drove off in a coupe.

John V. Morse was also at the station in an open carriage.

Miss Borden looked pale when she alighted, and was immediately hurried into a cab. She was not in sight more than two seconds.

Many people on the cars were aware of her identity, but few of the crowd on the platform recognized her.

On the way from Taunton Miss Borden attracted the attention of passengers, but to their credit there was a marked degree of decency shown, and the prisoner was not the object of annoying curiosity.

AT THE COURT HOUSE.

Miss Borden Shielded From the Public in the District Attorney's Office.

Upon arrival at the court house there were not more than half a dozen spectators visible. The hackman sprang from his seat and in a twinkling the door was opened. Miss Borden, heavily veiled, alighted, and between the sheriff and his wife hurried up the concrete walk and broad stone steps and disappeared into the dark corridor of the court house. Officers McBay and Telford blocked the way for venturesome onlookers and the trio were unmolested as they passed the length of the building.

They entered the district attorney's private office and Sheriff Wright locked the door.

That was all the evidence noticeable that Miss Borden had arrived, except that a steady stream of citizens began to pour in, momentarily growing denser, the legal profession being largely in the predominance.

Miss Borden and her attendants remained in the district attorney's room till the counsel on the Reilly-Smith case were through their arguments. Then she was escorted to the court room.

AN OPEN SECRET.

News of the Arraignment Leaked Early in the Afternoon.

Outwardly the superior court room in this city this afternoon wore an air of quiet, but soon after 4 o'clock there was noticeably a small increase of numbers in the spectators, and those who came in wore an air of expectancy, and they took care to get seats as near the front as they could. It had been quietly whispered from one to another that Lizzie A. Borden, who for more than eight months has been held in the jail at Taunton under indictment from the grand jury charging her with murdering her father and stepmother in Fall River in July last, was to be arraigned, and that even then she was speeding on her way to this city as fast as the iron horse could bring her.

At 4:15 o'clock Andrew J. Jennings of Miss Borden's counsel entered the court room carrying with him the customary little green bag which counsel have when they have court matters to attend to. He took off his overcoat, threw it across the seat and leaned back and listened to the evidence in a civil cause which was on trial. He was asked by a *Standard* reporter what the method of procedure would be and he said he had no idea what course District Attorney Knowlton would pursue, all he knew was that Miss Borden was to be arraigned.

From 4:15 to 4:30 reporters in considerable numbers from Fall River and Taunton arrived, and by this time the fact that Miss Borden was expected was an open secret.

Significant of the expected arrival of Miss Borden was the course pursued just after 4:30 o'clock by Deputy Sheriff John W. Nickerson, who walked along back of the prisoner's dock and requested a number of spectators sitting there to vacate, which they did. By this time members of the bar in considerable numbers, who had somehow got the "tip," arrived and took seats inside the rail reserved for them, but so quietly had matters been kept that not 50 spectators were on hand.

MISS BORDEN IN THE DOCK.

Pleads Not Guilty of the Crime with Which She is Charged.

At 5:10 o'clock Thomas F. Desmond completed an argument in the civil case which had been on trial, and then there was a stir in the court room, the jury retired, and into the south door came Sheriff

Andrew R. Wright, followed by his wife and then Lizzie A. Borden appeared, framed in the doorway. As she crossed the doorway it was noticeable that for the smallest instant of time she faltered.

It was but an instant, however, for she seemed to brace herself and then walked steadily to the dock and took her seat. Her face was flushed, and she looked from one side to the other, but her eyes did not rest on any one.

After Miss Borden had taken her place in the dock District Attorney Knowlton arose and said "Your honor, it is provided by law that in a capital case the prisoner may be arraigned at any regular session of the court. If your honor please there is a prisoner to be arraigned."

"Lizzie Andrew Borden," called clerk Simeon Borden, and she arose in her place.

The clerk then read the indictment, which has been printed in full in the *Standard,* and at times his voice was noticeably tremulous. "What say you to this indictment," he asked, "are you guilty or not guilty?"

Without the least hesitation and in a voice firm, clear and resonant, she replied:

"I am not guilty," and this she repeated three times as as many indictments were read.

After Miss Borden had pleaded to the charges and taken her seat, Andrew J. Jennings walked to the clerk's desk and said:

"Will your honor assign counsel in this case?"

Judge Hammond asked if counsel has not acted in the case.

Mr. Jennings said he has and associated with him George D. Robinson and M. O. Adams.

Judge Hammond asked if it is the desire of prisoner that they shall act.

Mr. Jennings replied affirmatively.

Judge Hammonds said: "You may enter your appearance. There is no occasion to assign counsel."

This finished the proceedings, and Deputy Sheriff Butman adjourned the court till 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

AFTER ADJOURNMENT.

Pointers Gleaned by Prying Eyes Around the District Attorney's Room.

After the adjournment Miss Borden and her two attendants did not start at once, but kept their seats some minutes. Than Sheriff Wright arose and came out of the dock. Miss Borden came next, but stepped aside to allow Mrs. Wright to pass first.

The prisoner came last and Deputy Sheriff Kirby brought up as a rear guard. The procession moved down the stairs and in less time than it takes to tell it was locked in the district attorney's office again.

As a *Standard* man caught a glance through the door Mrs. Wright was more agitated then Miss Borden. The latter sat calmly in the district attorney's chair and gazed quietly out across the Morgan estate, while Mrs. Wright was apparently nervous and agitated. Sheriff Wright walked back and forth, gazing now and then at his watch to see the approach to train time.

Soon he emerged, and, walking to the rear entrance, saw that the hack was still waiting. Then he paid the hackman to save delay at the station, and immediately went back to his prisoner.

A few minutes later Attorney A. J. Jennings came hurrying down stairs and, sticking his head inside the door, asked the sheriff to wait for him and to allow him to accompany the party to the station. The request was granted, and Mr. Jennings returned to the court room.

SOON GATHERED.

Crowds Around the Court House After
Arrival Became Known.

Before Lizzie Borden was removed from the court house the fact that she was there had become pretty thoroughly noised abroad, and crowds began to gather around the building.

Carriages were in waiting at both ends of the building, and the spectators paced anxiously up and down the sidewalks, determined to catch a glimpse of her as she emerged, and completely in doubt as to which way she would appear.

Sheriff Wright made his appearance at the rear entrance of the building to pay the hackman who brought her and his charge to the court house from the depot, and the crowd taking this as evidence that Miss Borden was soon to enter the hack, surged up to the door, but were disappointed.

OFF FOR TAUNTON.

The Suspected Woman as Self-Possessed
as Ever.

It was just 25 minutes of 6 o'clock when four persons who have been prominently identified with the celebrated case filed out from the district attorney's room. Sheriff Wright headed the little procession, next came his wife, Mrs. Wright, then followed the prisoner, Lizzie A. Borden, with Andrew J. Jennings, her counsel bringing up the rear.

The party entered one of Kirby & Hicks carriages driven by Hiram Tilghman, and were immediately driven to the depot, where they took the 5:50 train for Taunton.

Miss Borden was as self possessed as ever, not even noticing the crowd of curious lookers-on who had assembled in the court yard to witness her exit.

The New York Tribune today says:

The Boston dispatch says that the trial of Lizzie Borden has been set down for Monday, June 5, "unless some reason hereafter appears to the contrary." At this distance it looks as if the burden of proof was upon the prosecuting authorities to show why there has been so much delay in bringing this case to trial. The Borden murders occurred in August last, and the arrest of Lizzie Borden and the action of the coroner's jury in holding her for trial, followed soon afterward. The inalienable right of every person accused of crime is a speedy trial. Such a trial would especially seem to be in order where a young woman is charged with the horrible crime of murdering her father and mother. There may be a good explanation for the delay which has already occurred, but surely nine or 10 months ought to be ample time to obtain all the evidence procurable. In fact, half that time would seem to be quite sufficient for the purpose. Strict regard for justice requires that Lizzie Borden should be put on trial at the earliest date possible, and no further excuse for delay should be tolerated.

Wednesday, May 10, 1893 Page 1

THE BORDEN CASE.

Another Hatchet Said to Have
Been Found.

Officials Will Neither Affirm Nor
Deny.

Defense Concedes Government Case
is Strong.

Prisoner to be Brought Here a
Week Before Trial.

Some Interesting Facts About
Impaneling the Jury.

It was reported in connection with the Borden case this forenoon that another hatchet had recently been found in Fall River and that it is without a handle. Those who are in a position to know as to the truth of this matter will neither contradict or affirm the statement.

Notice was sent from this city today to Simeon Borden, Jr., assistant clerk of courts, that lists would be sent him today or tomorrow from which he could make up venires for jurors to be used in the Borden case. At the Tighe trial 80 jurors were drawn from all parts of the county, and every one of them was called, but there being so many challenges and excuses the necessary 12 was obtained out of that 80 only because one man who had given an excuse changed his mind and was put on the jury. But for this fact and additional call would have been necessary.

Because of the peculiar circumstances attending the Borden case it is estimated that over 100 jurors will be summoned into court. As is probably well-known each side in a capital case has the right to challenge 22 men. This disposes of 44 out of the number which may be summoned. They have then a right to challenge for cause any number they may see fit to, and this fact taken in connection with the fact that a large number of those summoned may have decided opinions as to capital punishment and may have formed ideas of their own in regard to the innocence or guilt of the prisoner, it can be readily seen that quite a number of jurors will be needed to fill the bill. A man who has an opinion that the prisoner is innocent is liable to find a place on the jury for the simple reason that this opinion is just exactly the same as that held by the court, in that all persons are considered innocent until their guilt is proven. If a person gives as his opinion that the prisoner is guilty then, of course, there is no show for him.

It is estimated that because of the large number of jurors to assemble on the first day of the trial, there will be little room for ordinary spectators until the jury is impaneled. County Treasurer Pratt says that he will need at least two rooms on the first floor of the building until the jury is impaneled. After that these rooms, he believes, ought to be given over to the type writers who may be in attendance at the trial.

The statement alleged to have emanated from Sheriff Wright, that he would allow no tables within the bar proper during the trial, for the use of reporters, if correct, will place the newspaper men in a bad position. The clerk of courts, however, is of the opinion, as is also Chairman Babbitt of the county commissioners, that Captain Sanders, who has charge of the court house in this city, will see to it that the newspaper men have ample accommodations. It is thought that many of the seats now reserved for spectators will be removed and long tables put in. The space inside the bar will admit of several tables if the objection supposed to come from Sheriff Wright can be overcome.

It is suggested by court officials that room might be made in the court house, either on the first floor or in the basement for the telegraph companies to locate at least a dozen men, if it can be arranged there, that the wires can be run into the building. The distance between the court house and the offices existing at present and the need of promptness in filing reports, will make it very bad for newspaper people if the present arrangement continues. It is understood that the county commissioners

so far as they are concerned will do everything possible to make it easy for newspaper men in this respect, and will give every encouragement to the telegraph companies to offer all the facilities possible.

It is well understood now that Miss Borden will be brought to this city the week before the trial, and if there is any secrecy to be observed it is also well understood that the newspaper men will be around about the time she gets here.

It is stated on the best authority that the prosecution feels confident that the government will make out a strong case.

Courts officials of long experience predict that the trial will run through three weeks, and possibly last four.

City Marshal Hilliard of Fall River was in the city yesterday, and for a time was closeted with District Attorney Knowlton, probably mapping out work for the future.

Thursday, May 11, 1893 Page 2

BORDEN HATCHETS AGAIN.

This Time It Is Probably a New Discovery of an Old Weapon.

The news to the effect that a hatchet had been discovered in Fall River and that it might be the weapon with which the Borden murders were committed, created more or less curiosity in Fall River as to which hatchet had now come to the surface, says the Providence *Journal*. Ever since the tragedy there has been no end of hatchets, but as nearly as can be ascertained, none of them have satisfied all the claims made for it. There was a "very sharp" hatchet with which wood for a camping party at Marion was to be chopped, and there was a hatchet in the cellar of the Borden house which looked as if it had been scraped with ashes. Then the authorities unearthed an instrument, the handle of which was said to be covered with blood stains. This axe was subjected to an examination which seem to confirm suspicions, until Professor Wood testified that it was free from anything that indicated that it had been used for an illegitimate purpose. After that there followed the story of a flat-headed, mysterious kind of a hatchet, with no handle, which had been found by Officer Medley. This blade, it is understood, was on exhibition when the grand jury met and it has thus far figured as a possible instrument of destruction, though the prosecution did not claim that no further search was necessary. Yesterday the New Bedford dispatch was shown to City Marshal Hilliard, who did not appear to be surprised by the information it contained, and who said that perhaps Dr. Dolan could offer some explanation. Dr. Dolan has concluded to do all his talking on the witness stand, and the impression prevails that the discovery is not deserving of very serious consideration. At all events there have been no hatchets found in Fall River of late, and, if the police are to be believed, they completed their work on the case weeks ago, and have long been ready for trial. If they haven't the axe which is wanted, they do not expect to come across it at this late day, and considerable allowance will be made on developments that crop up outside of the court room.

The Defense in the Coming Trial.

A gentleman who has closely followed the testimony in the Borden case and whose profession has made him familiar with value of evidence, says the Fall River *Globe* said last evening that he expected that the defense would rely entirely on the inability of the prosecution to prove to the satisfaction of a jury that the prisoner committed the deed of which she is accused.

In other words, there is nothing except denial, which in the main, is unsupported, to offset the points which the government will make, and by which it means to demonstrate that its position is correct. In the opinion of the gentleman in question, the weakest spot in the prosecution lies in the failure to show an adequate motive.

Thus far, nothing has been gleaned from Bridget Sullivan, who lived in the family for a considerable period, which would indicate that the relations among the members of the household were strained to such a degree as to warrant the supposition that the unpleasantness would result in murder. All may not have been harmonious, but so far as evidence goes, there was no strife bitter enough for the brutal butchery.

There have been reports without number floating around on the outside, relating to Miss Borden's hatred of her stepmother, but unless the grand jury heard more than has yet been made public in court, there is nothing very damaging against the defendant under this head. In fact, Miss Borden has herself furnished the prosecution with most of its evidence on the subject, in as much as she admitted frankly that she was not on good enough terms with her stepmother to call her mother.

The only alternate in the matter of motive, is to plead avarice, and that is generally regarded as dangerous ground on which to proceed. Mr. Borden may not have been generous, but his daughter did not want for the necessaries of life, and in families innumerable it might be contended that the purse was as tightly closed. Miss Borden might have desired a more liberal allowance, but it may be difficult to convince twelve men that she would use an axe to obtain it; she may have objected to her stepmother receiving any portion of the estate, but it has not appeared that her objections were so strong as to prompt her to murder.

It is possible, of course, that the government has witnesses who will testify that the prisoner was greatly incensed against Mrs. Borden, and it is no secret that there is such testimony, but it has not yet been produced either at the inquest or the preliminary hearing.

There is another point which has not been argued in full, though it will undoubtedly receive attention later on, and that is the statement of John V. Morse to the effect that Mr. Borden told him he intended to make a will, and that he meant to leave property to certain charities. Mr. Morse may, or may not have reported this interview, but if he did, it could be urged that the decision on Mr. Borden's part, contributed to the fatal termination of the family feud which existed.

Friday, May 12, 1893 Page 1

THE BORDEN MURDERS.

Politics Connected with World Famous Case.

Pillsbury for Governor and Knowlton for Attorney-General.

One Believes the Prisoner is Innocent the Other That She is Guilty.

[Special Dispatch.]

Boston, May 12. --- The *Record* had a half column story today about the Lizzie Borden case. Beyond intimating that Attorney General Pillsbury does not believe her guilty and saying that District Attorney Knowlton does, the only news is in regard to the politics connected with the case.

It announces Mr. Knowlton's candidacy for the attorney generalship in the following matter: "Mr. Pillsbury will not be a candidate for re-election as attorney general. He has communicated that decision to many friends at the bar and it is final. Of course, this is interpreted to mean that he will be in the field for governor, and of that no one in this vicinity (meaning New Bedford) has any doubt, or that he will receive the practically unanimous support of the delegates in the convention from this part of the state. He has always been popular in this section, and as against anyone else suggested he will be its choice.

Anyway, Mr. Knowlton will be in the field for attorney general, and his long and successful career as district attorney will help him greatly. His opponent will probably be Mr. Moody of Haverhill and United States District Attorney Allen of Lynn. They are both from Essex county and it will probably unite in support of Mr. Allen. Between him and Mr. Knowlton the position will probably rest. As neither Essex or Bristol has had a nomination on the state ticket for years the fight will be a pretty one. The people down here have so often seen Mr. Crapo set aside by the state convention that in case Knowlton is turned down they are likely to be very tired on election day."

EX-GOV. ROBINSON AT THE JAIL.

Has a Two Hours' Conference with Lizzie Borden at Taunton.

Ex-Governor Robinson was in Taunton yesterday and visited Taunton jail, where he had a two hours' a conference with Lizzie Borden in relation to her case.

Those who are acquainted with the accommodations at the woman's building at the county jail in this city are much interested in where Keeper Hunt will place Miss Borden. While awaiting trial female prisoners must occupy cells in the women's prison, and as it is seldom that women of refinement are lodged in jail everything has run along smoothly. The last instance of lodging a woman in jail where there was fault found with the accommodations was during the three days confinement of Dr. Ann Chase, who was compelled to occupy one of the cramped up cells for female prisoners serving time. She objected to her quarters, but she remained there just the same until released on bail. Will Lizzie A. Borden be assigned one of these cells? It is thought by some that the room formerly occupied by the matron will be fitted for her use. This room is located at the north end of the women's prison, and is apart from the prisoners. The room is of ample size. If she is not assigned to this room it may be decided to place her in one of the old hospital cells on the third tier at the south end of the women's prison. These cells, and there are two of them, are roomy, being about eight feet square, and are well ventilated. The floors are carpeted.

Saturday, May 13, 1893 Page 1

THE BORDEN TRIAL.

No Jurors to be Drawn from Fall River.

Secrets Connected with the Mystery Now Coming Out.

Insanity Theory the Real Cause of

Grand Jury Recess.

No Hatchet in the Case Say Those in Authority.

Stanchest Friends of Lizzie Borden Changing Their Opinions.

The venires for the jurors in the Borden trial will be handed to the sheriff next week, and the jurors will be drawn during the week, as it is necessary that seven days at least should elapse between the time of drawing and the trial. Thirty will be drawn from Taunton, 45 from this city, none from Fall River, and 75 from the towns in the county, making a total of 150 in all from which to select a jury of 12 men. This is nearly double the number drawn altogether in the Tighe case.

Now that the Borden case is practically on, the great deal that was kept within the bosoms of those acquainted with the circumstances is coming to the surface. They felt in the uncertainty of the disposition of the case that they were harboring secrets and had no right to disclose them, but now that the trial is assured and the date set, all of these things are coming out. It is an open secret now that the real cause for the recess of the grand jury was just what was hinted at at the time, to wit, that the attorney general desired a consultation of medical experts on the mental condition of Miss Borden. It has been stated that Mr. Pillsbury believes Miss Borden is innocent. This assumption is hardly correct, and if it was so, Mr. Pillsbury would be the last man to allow it to go out as a fact. While he understands there are many strange circumstances connected with the case he has no right, nor would he state that the woman was innocent of the crimes charged to her, but he does believe, and has all long believed since hearing the evidence before the grand jury, that she is mentally unsound.

Mr. Jennings, it will be remembered at the preliminary trial in Fall River asserted that his client was not insane. When, therefore, it was proposed by Mr. Pillsbury to hold a consultation in regard to her sanity he strenuously objected, and as can be readily understood not without cause. The district attorney was wholly indifferent as to what course was pursued by the attorney general or Mr. Jennings in regard to this phase of the matter. His ideas, based upon a long and careful study of the case, could not be combated or overthrown by any theories as to insanity. Therefore he sat by and said nothing. The consultation did not take place. When Miss Russell, the chosen friend of Miss Borden, was alleged to have become conscious-stricken and to have appeared before the jury for the second time after the recess and to have made a statement to the effect that a dress had been burned in the kitchen stove, it was thought and never contradicted that for this reason a recess had been taken---to allow Miss Russell to come before the jury and make this statement. But the insanity consultation was the real cause of the recess.

It is stated upon good authority that the case may not last longer than three weeks for this reason, that those witnesses who had been for weeks seeing wild-eyed men and all sorts of visions will not be bothered with to any great extent. Neither the government nor the defense will waste any time in pursuing theories. Facts are what is wanted by both parties. Ex-Governor Robinson is devoting a great deal of time to the case, and it may be asserted with truth that upon him and Mr. Adams lies the burden of the defense. Ex-Governor Robinson, aside from the fact that he is retained in one of the greatest cases of the age, replete with mystery and uncertainty, realizes also the fact that he is to be pitted against two of the strongest criminal lawyers in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, if not in this section of the country. The strongest witnesses for the government are Bridget Sullivan and Mrs. Churchill. It is estimated that the cross-examination by the defense of these two witnesses will be the longest siege of any during the trial. The hatchet story recently resurrected has no foundation in fact, if statements from those in authority are good for anything. As a matter of fact, there is no hatchet in the case; there never was any that fitted where the government wanted it to fit. Some time ago the district

attorney desired very much to have the Borden house and barn torn down, the ground plowed up and every article of the Borden property thoroughly examined. He had his theory in regard to the disposition of what ever weapon may have been used, and to those who knew how old fashioned houses were constructed his theory was not very far out of the way. But unfortunately for him there is no law which would allow him to touch the house, barn or grounds, and the Borden family is not in sufficient need of money or so thoroughly in love with the government that it will give over any part of the property for that purpose. The fact that Miss Emma Borden and the servant holds possession of the property today, as Miss Borden has ever since the tragedy, is additional weight in the minds of the government that there is something on those premises which the government ought to have.

It is asserted that in Fall River, at least, there has been a great change of opinion within the last few months and even the stanchest friends of Miss Borden are saying now that they feared they have been led astray in their opinions formally expressed. The fact that no jurors are to be drawn from Fall River seems to indicate, that the government has little faith in any such expressions of this nature. At any rate the shelving of Fall River jurors will have a tendency to show that the government is just a little bit afraid of people from that section. The jury will be very carefully selected.

THE RECORD'S STORY.

Fall River Globe Thinks the Boston Paper May Find it is Mistaken.

The Fall River *Globe* this afternoon says:

"For some reason or other the Boston *Record* has shifted ground in its views on the Borden case. It has maintained all along that there was little or nothing in the testimony in this city at the preliminary hearing which pointed

to the guilt of the accused, but it now assumes that the community is convinced that she committed the murders and analyzes her disposition and temperament in a cold-blooded fashion.

The same paper also assumes that District Attorney Knowlton will have to bear the brunt of the trial and that Attorney General Pillsbury will not figure as prominently as he has on certain occasions which might be mentioned. At least it is fair to state that this is assumption, for it is not probable that either the attorney-general or the district attorney has confided his plans to anybody. It is barely possible, therefore, that before many weeks have passed the *Record* will find that it has made a mistake. It may be that Attorney-General Pillsbury will conduct the prosecution with all the ability and enthusiasm for which he is noted, and that District Attorney Knowlton will fill the usual role of assistant counsel. It is probably true that Mr. Pillsbury does not regard the duty as a pleasant one. No lawyer who could have his choice would care about trying a woman for her life, but he has no alternative, and he cannot afford to betray any indifference when he has entered upon his task.

Neither is there anything to prove that he has his doubts concerning Miss Borden’s guilt. He was present in this city when the district attorney ordered her arrest, and conferred with Mr. Knowlton on the subject. While he did not, as the *Record* asserts, attend the hearing, he is, of course, familiar with the evidence, and heard the counsel sum up the last day. If he does not agree with Mr. Knowlton, nobody knows it, though there were rumors to that effect afloat while the grand jury was in session. Nevertheless they have not been confirmed by developments up to date, and it would be a singular spectacle to see the attorney general dragged unwillingly into a trial which he did not believe ought to take place.

So far as the element of politics is concerned there is nothing new in it. Mr. Pillsbury has never denied that he has gubernatorial aspirations, and probably Mr. Knowlton would accept the attorney generalship if the position were offered to him. But just at present they are, before everything else, counsel for the state in a capital crime, with professional reputations to guard. So far as a forecast of the result goes the public is free to guess for itself. The venture was boldly made that Miss Borden would not be held when the inquest was concluded. It was then said that she would never be bound over, and later the country was informed that the grand jury would fail to indict her. It is now given out that the prisoner will be acquitted in June. But there is nothing in the previous predictions which makes these statements at all reliable."

Monday, May 15, 1893 Page 1

LIZZIE BORDEN ILL.

No Serious Results Anticipated from Her Sickness.

Only Limited Space for Press Representatives at the Trial.

Testimony of Medical Experts to be Introduced in the Case.

For the first time since the incarceration of Lizzie Borden at Taunton jail she is under the care of a physician. She has a slight attack of tonsillitis, and it is thought that no more alarming symptoms will appear. She caught cold on the day of her arraignment.

A special to the *Standard* says the report from Taunton jail this morning is to the effect that Miss Borden is somewhat improved in health and no serious consequences are anticipated.

Dr. Paige, jail physician, said to an Associated Press reporter that Miss Borden's illness is of bronchial nature and came on after her return from the arraignment. The following day she experienced a sudden chill and has since been under his care. Owing to noise in the women's quarter, she has been taken into the keeper's house, where it is quiet. She will undoubtedly be in fair condition at the time of her trial.

The generally accepted idea that anywhere from 40 to 50 newspaper men are to be accommodated at the court house is far-fetched. As a matter of fact, the accommodations will be exceedingly limited, the chief justice having decided opinions in regard to this matter. He believes that the body politic has quite as much right in the court room during the hearing of a case like this as newspaper people. The trial will take place before what might be called the second jury as the jury will occupy the seats usually occupied by the second jury. The witness box on the right hand side of the court room, facing the bench, will be given up to newspaper men and this space will only admit of about 12 or 15 persons. If there are other newspaper men to be accommodated they must take their chances elsewhere in the court room, and do their writing at a decided disadvantage, for no other tables or conveniences will be allowed. The aisles will all be kept clear throughout the trial, nobody will be allowed to stand and at the slightest sound of applause or disturbance the sheriff will be ordered to clear the room. It is stated that the case will be conducted to a large extent upon scientific grounds, that is to say, medical expert testimony will be introduced to a considerable extent.

The venire for the jurors in the Borden case was received by Chief Douglass this morning. It calls for 45 men from this city.

In the Providence Sunday *Journal* there was an intimation that Bridget Sullivan may be expected to testify in reference to the strained relations existing between Lizzie Borden and her stepmother, but Miss Sullivan has little definite information on this point and she will not be called upon to testify concerning the family relations. The government, it is said, lost one of its strongest links through the death of Henry G. Trickey. The argument has been employed in Miss Borden's defense that she could not have committed the murders and have avoided being covered with blood, and the absence of blood on her clothing when she summoned assistance so soon after the murders were committed has been unreconcilable with her guilt in the minds of many people. The theory upon which the government will proceed at the coming trial is said to be partly based upon the blood stains found on the inside panel of the dining room doorway. Professor Wood said to the district attorney at the preliminary trial that there was nothing to conflict with the theory that the assailant stood behind the dining room partition and struck Mr. Borden through the doorway. The position of the sofa upon which Mr. Borden lay in the sitting room would make this entirely feasible. This, the government thinks, will account for the fact that there was no blood on Lizzie's dress. It is agreed that it would have been difficult for Mrs. Borden's assailant to have avoided blood spurts, for in this case the murderer stood over her and swung the weapon. But the government theory, it is said, is that the assailant of Mr. Borden stood behind the doorway when the killing blows were struck, and that sufficient time elapsed between the two murders for the murderer to have made a change of clothing.

THE BORDEN MURDER TRIAL.

The *Evening Standard* is perfecting arrangements to give the public as complete and accurate reports of the great murder trial as can be printed. Orders should be early placed with your nearest newsdealer, or word sent to this office, and the *Standard* will be sent regularly during the trial.

Monday, May 22, 1893 Page 1

MAY NOT BE TRIED.

Lizzie Borden Breaking
Down Under Strain.

Her Strength Rapidly Failing as
Trial Approaches.

Recovered from Tonsilitis but is
Not Herself.

Condition at Present is Considered
to be Serious.

Fears That Her Mental Capacity
May be Impaired.

Burden Resting on the Prisoner
Weighs Heavily Upon Her.

Acknowledges Herself That She
May Not Hold Out.

The Woman of Eight Months Ago
and Today Two Different Persons.

[Special Dispatch.]

Taunton, May 22. --- Two weeks from today Lizzie A. Borden may be called upon to face her accusers once again in court, and the greatest trial of the age may be commenced. The word "may" is used advisedly. While it is true she has been notified that on the 5th of June, the government will take up her case, that the justices have made up their minds to be prepared to listen to the evidence and the 150 men from whom a jury of 12 is to be selected have been warned to be on hand at that time, still there is a possibility of the case not coming up then or even later on, for Lizzie Borden is a sick woman.

It was given out a short time ago that she had a severe cold, that she caught cold on the day she was taken to New Bedford for arraignment and that a slight attack of tonsilitis was the result, there was even a possibility of her being afflicted with pneumonia. It has been stated since that she had quite recovered from that attack and was herself again. This, so far as relates to the cold contracted on the 8th day of May, is correct, but there is something deeper than this, something far more serious. Miss Borden with all her firmness, her apparent insensibility to what has been said and done has felt and still feels keenly the peculiarity of her position, and she would be much less than human if the result of all this trouble did not affect a vital spot.

If she is guilty one can readily bring within reasonable distance the feeling that, given a fairly good mental condition and not too elastic conscience, she must suffer from a burden which not many of us would care to assume. If she is innocent there must naturally, come upon her another burden in a totally different form undoubtedly, but none the less a burden, and she must suffer in bearing that.

She has been kept a close prisoner all these months. Her mind, whether she is guilty or innocent, must have been in constant motion all the time through her waiting hours; whether weighing the chances either way, whether troubled by remorse or bowed down in sorrow under the terrible load fastened upon her seemingly by circumstantial evidence, the woman has been in a position most unenviable. It is against nature to suppose that one being possessed of even the strongest of mental capacities should be able to endure all this without some symptoms of breaking down. Lizzie Borden, with all her apparent strength has not been able to stand up fully under this load, and it is said that she is rapidly breaking down under the pressure.

When she went down to New Bedford the other day there was not the slightest sign of anything tending to show that she had been affected in the slightest by her long imprisonment beyond the pale face and a slight tremor in her movement. Certainly when she said "I am not guilty," in answer to the indictment the words were spoken as calmly and as strong as one could possibly expect to hear such words from any person, and coming from Miss Borden, all things considered, in such a manner they deeply impressed those who heard them. But in whatever spirit that pleading was made, however she may have turned the matter over in her mind, whatever her thoughts, it is not for outsiders to interpret. Suffice it to say that the end is rapidly approaching, and unless some sudden change is made, and for the better, there must soon come an end to Miss Borden's strength.

But for the fact that she had the kindly ministrations of Mrs. Wright it is extremely doubtful if Miss Borden would be even in as good condition mentally as she is today, and even Mrs. Wright, kind, good, faithful, womanly woman that she is, would not and cannot prevent Miss Borden from thinking all the live long time.

We have been told that she has occupied her time in reading, in sewing, in tending flowers and in seeing such of her friends as she cared to see, but we have been left to guess at the other side of the

terrible life which she must have been leading through all these terrible months. Not all the books, flowers and friends of the universe could shut from her eyes the unalterable fact that she was a prisoner and suspected murderer. Only the other day she is reported to have said to a friend, "I do not know how I can stand much more of this. I am glad the end is approaching, but I am fearful of my strength. I have been sorely tried."

During the next two weeks preceding the opening of the case she is going to do more thinking than ever. She is going to condense into 12 or 14 days the sorrows of the past and the uncertainties of the future, and if she can keep her brain free from inroads of a nature which might tend to overthrow her reason she will furnish an additional incentive for praise and proof of an unusual mental capacity.

There is no question but that her cough is better, that she is quite recovered from the effect of the cold contracted on the trip to New Bedford, but when the idea is sought to be conveyed that she is in as good condition mentally and physically as she was when she first entered upon her long imprisonment, the idea is erroneous. It is not reasonable to expect that she could be, unless she was utterly devoid of the powers of thought and feeling. The Lizzie A. Borden of today and of eight months ago are two different persons. It must not be forgotten that a weak mind never accumulates force enough to hurt itself and that stupidity often saves a man from going mad. Miss Borden's mind is not naturally a weak one and no one can say that she is stupid.

Lizzie Borden's Trial.

Boston, May 22. --- It has been definitely decided that Chief Justice Mason and Judges Blodgett and Dewey are to preside at the trial of Lizzie Borden at New Bedford, next month.

THE BORDEN TRIAL.

Press Representatives to Meet in This City May 30.

The representatives of the newspapers of Bristol county will meet in this city on Tuesday, May 30, at 11:30 a.m. and draw for seats in the press box for the Borden murder trial. Sheriff Wright and County Commissioner Sanders have deputized Z. W. Pease of this city to have charge of the matter and the selection is one that commends itself to newspaper men throughout the county. After the Bristol county papers the Boston dailies will have the preference.

A report current in Boston that Lawyer 0'Sullivan, who made himself famous in tangling up witnesses in the Buchanan poisoning case in New York, had been engaged by the defense in the Lizzie Borden case is denied by M. O. Adams. Mr. Adams said: "We have heard of the gentleman, but he has not up to this time, been engaged to assist in the defense."

Attleboro selectman have drawn the following 10 men: Henry M. Goss, overseer of a cotton mill; Willard F. Ashley, laundryman; Isaac Alger, a farmer; George W. Currien, jeweler; Harold V. Hopkins, leather tanner; Frank G. Cole, jeweler; Leon H. Tingley, farmer; Charles E. Briggs, jeweler; George A. Austin, jeweler; Charles F. Forrester, jeweler.

Miss Lizzie Borden has secured one of the prizes offered by the Boston *Journal* to the leaders on the vacation list, and she will soon have a complete set of Thackeray's works. Miss Borden has received 5,936 votes.

Wednesday, May 31, 1893 Page 3

TO REPORT THE BORDEN TRIAL.

Sheriff Wright Assigns Seats to Newspaper Representatives.

Representatives of the newspapers of Bristol county met Sheriff Wright and County Commissioner Sanders at the court house in this city Tuesday forenoon when seats were assigned for the Borden trial. Two seats were assigned to each of the daily newspapers in this city and Fall River, which took 12. Four seats were assigned to the Associated Press, one more went to Taunton and another to Attleboro, making 18. Seven seats remained and it was decided that these should go to the Boston papers. Two were assigned to the Boston Herald and Globe and one each to the Journal, Post and Advertiser.

The sheriff issued tickets bearing numbers corresponding with numbers on the tables in the press box, which is on the north side of the court room, east of the jury seats.

Deputy Sheriff Nickerson was present and made a record of the numbers assigned, that there may be no dispute on Monday.

The entire 25 seats at the disposal of the press have been assigned and Sheriff Wright says, absolutely that no other newspaper men may expect any accommodations excepting such as are open to the general public. The New York newspaper men and others, under present arrangements, must take chances at getting into the court house along with other spectators and will not even be vouchsafed a card of admission to the building.

Representatives of papers in all sections of the country are still applying in vain for places. The New York Sun enlisted the sympathies of a Massachusetts senator. Artists representing the leading illustrated weeklies will be here. Mr.

Wright yesterday received an application for a seat from Yarmouth, Nova Scotia.

Mr. Pillsbury’s Duty

It is customary for the attorney general to take charge of capital cases and there are some laws about it, but we suppose he can delegate his authority to a district attorney alone, if he sees fit, but it would be regarded as avoiding his duty. --- Worcester Gazette.

This is hardly fair to Mr. Pillsbury, who has been advised by his physician that he is not physically able to undertake the strain of the Borden trial. If he cannot go through with it, certainly he had better not begin with it. In addition to that, Mr. Pillsbury has never had, since the preliminary trial, any great confidence in the guilt of Lizzie Borden. Mr. Knowlton is thoroughly convinced of it. The latter will try the case with the firm belief in her being the slayer of her father and mother, and no one need fear but that the state's case will be ably conducted. ---Boston Advertiser.

Saturday, June 3, 1893 Page 1

LIZZIE BORDEN HERE.

Very Quietly Removed to New Bedford Jail.

Sheriff Wright Brought Her from

Taunton Today.

Bridget Sullivan Watches Arrival of
Her Mistress.

Some Secrecy Observed as on Day
of Arraignment.

Standard the Only Newspaper to Have
Men on Scene.

Lizzie A. Borden left the Central station, Taunton, on the 10:31 train for this city this morning in company with Sheriff Andrew R. Wright. The hack in which Miss Borden was brought to the station was driven to the extreme end of the platform, and so quietly had the arrangements been perfected that only the policemen on duty and a *Standard* man was there to see her step from the hack, walk across the platform unassisted into the rear end of the rear car and take her seat alone. Sheriff Wright took a seat behind her on the left side of the car. Had Miss Borden been going on an outing she could not have looked more unconcerned as to what she was leaving behind her than she did this morning. She was dressed as she usually has been on her little jaunts about the county during the last eight months, and her face wore no traces of recent suffering other than a natural paleness and considerable fullness about the eyes. She had in her hand a large bunch of pansies which some kind friend had given her and a book. As she took her seat she opened the book and began to read, occasionally smelling of the pansies, glancing out of the window once in a while, and appearing to be perfectly contented with her lot.

In the waiting room, as the train rolled in from Boston, sat Emma Borden and a lady friend. The good byes for the present had been said at the jail, and she only came out to take the Fall River train and go to her home.

When the locomotive and its three coaches rolled up to the Old Colony station in this city the train was just five minutes late schedule time.

On her way down the woman whose name is upon every tongue seemed unconcerned as to those around her, and although engaged in reading a magazine, it was evident to some in the car who had seen her before that her mind was not riveted on the book which she was reading. Twice she spoke to the sheriff, who sat behind her, and once smiled at a reply which he made. To those on the car she appeared to have indulged in tears previous to her start, for her eyes were somewhat swollen.

Arriving at the Pearl street station Sheriff Wright, with his companion, left the car by the rear platform. He assisted her to alight, and signaling Hiram Tilghman, driver for Kirby & Hicks, who had a carriage stationed at the edge of the north walk of the depot, he proceeded to the carriage with Miss Borden following. In her right hand she carried the bunch of pansies mentioned, and walked with a firm step to the carriage door. Entering she took the back seat, and then Sheriff Wright entered and sat beside her, first pulling down the curtains to shut out the view from some 30 people, mostly passengers on the train, who had got word that Miss Borden was on the train.

The only newspaper man on the spot was a *Standard* reporter. As the carriage went on its way to the house of correction a few of the sight-seers gathered in groups and discussed some points in the great tragedy in which so much interest is felt.

The arrival of Miss Borden at the county jail attracted little attention. At 11 o'clock two prisoners were sweeping the sidewalk on Court street in front of Keeper Hunts house. Keeper Hunt was standing in the side entrance to his residence, a *Standard* reporter was talking with a bystander on the corner of Cedar street, and Bridget Sullivan and one other domestic were ostensibly working in a second floor

room of Mr. Hunt's house, though their frequent glances down Court street showed that they were anxiously awaiting an arrival.

Miss Sullivan was apparently very nervous and as the minutes sped past her curiosity got the full possession of her and most of her time was spent at the window. Keeper Hunt was also somewhat agitated lest he should not be quick enough in opening the big gates and cause some delay in which his coming guest might be scrutinized by curious individuals.

At just 11:17 a hack appeared at the corner of County and Court streets and turned west into the latter. Mr. Hunt held his key in readiness for use and the seven onlookers pressed forward to catch a glimpse of the hack and its occupants.

Three minutes later the carriage turned into the entrance at the foot of Cedar street, east of Mr. Hunt's

residence. The windows were down and seated on the back seat were Sheriff Wright and Lizzie A. Borden. She appeared unconcerned and gazed out of the window in a disinterested way, drawing back somewhat as the newspaper man and the other spectators approached. The prisoners stopped sweeping but did not dare to approach.

Mr. Hunt hurried to the gate and in a twinkling had the big iron bolt disengaged. The solid iron bound gates swung inward and the carriage disappeared. The gates closed with a clank and that was all there was to the arrival of Miss Borden at the place which for the next few weeks will be her home and where she will spend the most anxious, most bitter, most critical hours of her life.

Though admittance was denied, and though Mr. Hunt was silent, it was stated that Miss Borden was taken at once to the women's apartments of the jail. She was not even obliged to answer the formal questions before the clerk, but the necessary passage of transfer papers was accomplished by Mr. Hunt.

During her confinement here Miss Borden will occupy one of the ordinary cells of the women's apartments. These are situated in the old jail south of the chapel. The cells are 42 in number and very simple in their appointments. Each is seven and three-quarters feet long, seven feet high and four feet wide. The sides and back are of masonry and the front is closed by an iron door. The furnishings are a simple iron cot and a few necessary articles of cheap furniture. Mr. Hunt declined to state whether Miss Borden will have any better accommodations than other prisoners, but it is said, she may be transferred to one of the hospital cells; equal in size to two ordinary ones adjoining them.

John V. Morse was in this city early this morning, having come from South Dartmouth with William A. Davis in a butcher's cart. He called on several friends during the morning and left on the 10 o'clock train for Fall River for the purpose of consultation with Lawyer Jennings.

A force of men are engaged today in inclosing the court house grounds with a fence.

Saturday, June 3, 1893 Page 1

LIZZIE BORDEN'S TRIAL.

Graphic Pen-Pictures of it by Joe Howard, Jr.

Boston, June 3. --- The trial of Lizzie Borden of Fall River will be one of the most famous in the annals of New England. It will be begun on Monday, June 5, at New Bedford. The Boston *Daily Globe* will not only have a complete phonographic report of the evidence, but the most brilliant pen-pictures

of the scenes and people in court will be given in the *Daily Globe* each day by Joseph Howard, Jr. Order the *Globe* of your dealer today if you do not take it regularly.

This creation taken from articles in the Evening Standard will not cover the proceedings or testimony given at the trial. For a formal reading of the trial transcript see : http://www.lizzieandrewborden.com

What follows is a daily compendium of case related items that appeared in the pages of the Evening Standard.

Monday, June 5, 1893

Day One.

June 5, 1893 Page 1, col. 3.

ON TRIAL.

Lizzie Borden at Bar
of Justice.

Presents Same Calm
Appearance.

Undisturbed by the Many
Eyes Upon Her.

Entered Court With Apparent
Indifference.

Miss Borden Given Matron's
Room at the Jail.

Ever since the electric spark flashed the news throughout the length and breadth of the land 10 months ago that one of Fall River's representative business men, Andrew J. Borden, and his wife, Abby D. Borden, had been fiendishly murdered at their home on one of the principal streets of the Border City and almost within a stone's throw of the center of business activity the public has evinced the greatest interest in all that has pertained to the great tragedy, and has perused anything and everything that has been written upon the terrible crime with extreme avidity. Ardent as was the interest, contrary to the general rule, it has increased in intensity as time has passed, until at its culmination in the placing of the youngest and favored daughter of the murdered man, Lizzie A. Borden, at the bar to be tried for her life, confronted with the charge of having committed the most inhuman and barbarous as well as the most mysterious deed in the annals of New England crime, it has become of absorbing concern. The murder was without a parallel in the history of vice, in many particulars, and in no capital case of recent years has the accused had the sympathy of so many distinguished friends of various callings as Lizzie Borden, and they have sustained and comforted her during the nine months of her

incarceration under the shadow of the awful charge by constant reiteration of their belief in her ability to establish her innocence of any complicity in the horrible deed, and there utter disbelief that she is the embodiment of depravity that the accusation presupposes.

To those who have watched the disclosures in the case from the very first in a disinterested manner, however, Marshal Hilliard's course seems to have been the only one that would suggest itself to any man in his position whose only aim was to subserve the cause of justice, and the accusation of Lizzie seems to be the logical result of the developments. In nothing perhaps have the police been so censured by many, as for the great leniency and consideration shown the members of the ill-fated household during the week following that fearful fourth of August, and the idea is entertained that their forbearance is responsible for the absence or destruction of many things of vital importance in determining the results of the trial now commenced.

Certain it is that very early in the investigation, when some solution of the mystery of the diabolical and sickening crime was most eagerly sought, when even the thought that a member of the household and a relative could unravel the dark secret was absolutely repulsive to the police, many things kept forcing themselves to their attention which they could not escape, and finally, much against their will they were compelled to take Lizzie into custody.

From the day of the murder she has preserved the air of stoical indifference which seems to fit her like a glove, and whatever her nervy exterior may conceal, there is nothing in her appearance to denote that she is anything but the least interested person of any concerned in the solemn business now occupying the attention of the court.

On the afternoon of the day of the murder Captain Harrington attempted to interview her on many salient matters in connection with the case and was dumbfounded at her careless demeanor and display of nerve, and from that time until the present she has maintained that manner which has made her an enigma to even the closest students of human nature. The predictions freely made that the severe strain would prove too much for even her wonderful vitality have proved to be in error, and the springy, elastic step and self-contained bearing displayed by her when she alighted from the train Saturday and walked across the platform to enter the carriage which conveyed her to the jail, where will be her home until

Page 3, col. 1.

12 men have passed upon the question of her guilt or innocence, clearly betokened that her health and strength are unimpaired, and if appearances are indicative, she is in even a better condition, both mentally and physically, then at the time of her arraignment before Judge Blaisdell. The impression has been freely entertained that the case would never come to trial, and that something in the nature of a confession would forestall court proceedings, though it is difficult at this time to determine upon what such theories were based.

It is evident that the case is to be stubbornly contested every inch of the way as it drags out its weary length. In no criminal trial of recent years has there been arrayed a brighter aggregation of legal lights and their efforts will be by no means the least interesting or important feature of the trial. The government's case will be based upon circumstantial evidence and the effort will be to prove Lizzie's exclusive opportunity to commit the crime to the satisfaction of a jury which will be instructed to give the prisoner the benefit of every doubt. Exclusive opportunity as contemplated in the government's case means that Lizzie is the only person to whom the opportunity to butcher Andrew J. Borden and his wife at the time and place they were so foully murdered presented itself and, if proven, there can be no doubt as to the guilt of the accused.

The unfolding and presentation of the government's case possessed a political as well as a legal interest. If Attorney General Pillsbury retires from his position at the close of the present year, as his friends maintain he intends to do, the counsel for the government, Hon. Hosea M. Knowlton and Hon.

William H. Moody, will be rival candidates in the Republican state convention for the nomination to the office of attorney general. A comparison of the ability of the two men under the most favorable circumstances for the test will possess an unusual interest. If the counsel for defense have any theory in regard to the killing they have guarded their secret jealously. They are firmly convinced of the innocence of their client and make the claim that the government cannot show "exclusive opportunity," and believe that there was nothing to prevent an unknown and mysterious villain from stealthily entering the house, accomplishing his purpose, while Lizzie was at the barn and Bridget in her room, and as stealthily departing. The government will bring forward as a motive not only money, but revenge as well. The government will introduce evidence tending to show that the relations between Lizzie and her stepmother were far from pleasant, and that she had come to believe that her father would leave the major portion of his estate to the woman she had cause to despise.

The prosecution will claim that the killing of the father was incidental to the putting of the mother out of the way in a horrible manner. That the father's concern at the non-appearance of his wife after his return from his trip about the city, on that fateful day, was what led to his butchery, and was believed by Lizzie to be necessary to escape detection in the first deed.

The defense will insist that Lizzie Borden is as innocent as the unborn babe of any complicity in any way, and will combat every theory of the prosecution, fully realizing the tremendous responsibility resting upon them to conserve in every way the interests of the client in whose innocence they have the most implicit belief, and whose life it may be is in their hands.

Early Astir.

Those in charge of the arrangements for the trial of Lizzie Borden were astir early this morning, looking into every detail and satisfying themselves that nothing necessary had been lost sight of in the bustle of activity incidental to the last week of preparation for this greatest event in the criminal history of Bristol county. From an early hour the incessant click of the telegraph instruments in the shed in the rear of the court house told plainly that the newspaper representatives were already busily plying their pencils and that the latest details were being spread broadcast to the millions of readers throughout the country who are eagerly waiting to receive them. Despite the limited means at the disposal of the county commissioners the arrangements for the telegraph dissemination of the happenings at the court house are really admirable. The horse shed in the rear of the court house has been floored and divided into three compartments. In the west end are the quarters of the Postal Telegraph company, which are also the headquarters of the Boston Herald. The middle compartment is devoted to the Western Union and has eight instruments installed, while the office to the east is that of the Standard and Associated Press. Neat signs designate the various offices and the interior arrangements in each office are similar, there being shelves extending around three sides of the room, with plenty of comfortable chairs.

June 5, 1893 Page 3, col. 2.

BIG CROWD ON COUNTY STREET.

No One in the Court House but Those Who Have Business.

At an early hour this morning the crowds began to assemble, and by 7 o'clock there was quite a large gathering in front of the main entrance on County street. But what a disappointed throng it was, when an hour later Officers Brownell, Humphrey and Rooks of the local police arrived on the scene and made the announcement that no spectators would be allowed in the court room today, as the entire

space was wanted for the unusually large number of jurors drawn to serve in the trial. With feelings of disgust over two-thirds of those who had gathered departed from the scene, while the others, loth to give up the idea of getting a seat remained about. Among these were three women who had got an early start and had the best places in line when Officers Brownell and Rooks furnished the information which was so disappointing. Then some of the more venturesome resorted to the press dodge, but again they were left, for they hadn't the necessary piece of pasteboard which was a guarantee of admission.

It is understood that on Saturday afternoon the court will adjourn at an early hour to allow the justices to return home for the Sunday following, and that the jury will visit Fall River and make an inspection of the Borden house, where the tragedy occurred. A special car will be secured for the use of the jury.

Miss Emma Borden arrived from Fall River this morning, and will remain with friends in the city.

Police Regulations.

Officer Humphrey guards the passageway to the rear entrance. The police regulations are excellent, and today only those having business in the court house or on the premises are permitted to enter the inclosure. What interests the crowd could find in looking on at those permitted on the grounds is difficult to imagine, but there they stood for hours, watching every move made by sheriff or newspaper representative.

That there will be plenty of work for the newspaper men assigned to the trial goes without saying. Many of them have arranged to have their dinners sent up to them at the noon hour.

Yesterday morning Bridget Sullivan, the domestic in the Borden family, who will figure conspicuously in the trial as a witness, attended mass at St. Lawrence church.

Judges and Prisoner Arrive.

At 10:55 o'clock the presiding justices arrived, accompanied by Sheriff Wright. Philip King drove the party to the court house.

Two minutes later the prisoner arrived in Kirby & Hicks new coupe in charge of Abraham Lee. Beside Miss Borden sat Deputy Sheriff Kirby. He has been assigned to this duty during the trial. As she passed up the concrete walk the crowd separated and when she alighted the many hundreds at the Court street entrance watched every movement.

At 11:05 o'clock the bell in the tower on the court house rang out the tidings that the court had come in, and the beginning of this famous trial was inaugurated.

The Busy Deputy Sheriffs.

Deputy Sheriffs Kirby of this city and Lincoln of Raynham are guarding the front door and Deputy Sheriff Cobb of Mansfield is in charge of the west door. Deputy Sheriff Spooner has his stand at the foot of the stairs at the rear of the corridor leading to the court room above, and promptly challenges all comers, lest perchance someone who has eluded the vigilance of the other officers make to gain entrance through this avenue, and there are more imposters than one would imagine. Several young men informed him with considerable assurance that they were representatives of the press, but retired in confusion when their tickets were demanded.

After the jury is impaneled it will be in charge of Deputy Sheriff John W. Nickerson of New Bedford and Deputy Sheriff Russell Lincoln of Raynham.

Frank H. Burke, the official reporter of the Norfolk county courts, is in charge of the stenographers, and he is assisted by Messrs. William B. Wright, W. H. Haskell, C. E. Barnes of Boston, Messrs. A.

M. Dollard, Cushing and Ross and Mrs. W. H. Haskell, all of Boston, are the official typewriters to whom the stenographic notes are being dictated.

June 5, 1893 Page 3, col. 3.

THE COURT ROOM SCENE.

Prisoner Entered with a Steady Step and Without Hesitation.

The jurors were early in their seats and they filled the entire space usually allotted to spectators as well as the jury seats on both sides of the court room. There was a large attendance of the members of the Bristol county bar and seated within the rail were some of its most distinguished members. Judge E. H. Bennett was one of the first to arrive and busied himself while waiting for the appearance of the prisoner in perusing a newspaper. Mr. Buck was in his seat in front of the prisoner's dock a good half-hour before the time announced for the court proceedings. As early as 10 o'clock the newspaper seats were occupied by the representatives of the papers who had been fortunate enough to secure seats, and it is doubtful if a more notable array of newspaper writers were ever assembled in any one place. Joe Howard, the veteran journalist, who has probably attended more notable murder trials during the past 30 years, including those of Mrs. Surratt and the Malleys for the killing of Jennie Cramer, than any other newspaper man alive, was the observer of all observers and the cynosure of all eyes. His individuality cropped out in spite of himself, and he was especially noticeable as being the only man in the court room who has utterly disregarded conventionality and appeared in genuine summer apparel. He represents the Boston Globe and the New York Recorder.

Among other bright lights of the newspaper world present was noticed Julian Ralph, the famous New York Sun correspondent, with a reputation for brilliant achievement as wide as the world.

Mr. Caldwell, whose articles descriptive of the arraignment of Lizzie Borden at Fall River, which attracted widespread attention at the time of their publication, is representing the New York Herald.

John W. Carberry is representing the Boston Globe, and he is accompanied by L. F. Grant and Bert Poole, staff artists.

Page 4, col. 3.

The Boston Herald is represented by Messrs. Billings and Brennan, and with them is Mr. Blair, the artist, whose cartoons in the Sunday Herald are famous.

"Amy Robsart," Mrs. Worwich, represents the Boston Post, with "Norman" Ritchie, the Post's artist.

There are upwards of 30 other newspaper men in the court room, besides quite a number on the outside who were unable to gain entrance.

Mr. Rosenfield is here for the Providence Journal, with W. H. Loomis, its artist, and W. F. Greenough, a well-known correspondent of the Standard, and Mr. Foley are representing the Associated Press.

District Attorney Knowlton was in the court room before 10 o'clock, and by his manner one would never mistrust that he was about to enter upon the trial of anything other than an ordinary or every day criminal court case.

Colonel Adams was the first of the counsel for the defense to enter the court room, and after casting a careless glance around commenced to chat pleasantly with acquaintances.

It was just precisely 11 o'clock when the ripple of excitement that passed around the room announced Lizzie's arrival, and an instant later she entered the door, preceded by Deputy Sheriff Kirby, and took her seat in the dock. She walked steadily and without hesitation and her bearing was in no way different than at her previous appearances before the public since her accusation of having put her father and mother to death. There was nothing to indicate that she was enduring the mental and physical suffering her friends have spoken of. She was attired in a new dress of black mohair cut in the latest style, with leg of mutton sleeves, and which fitted her by no means inferior form to perfection. Upon her head was a jaunty black lace hat trimmed with rosettes of blue velvet and a blue feather. She appeared wholly unmindful of the fact that everyone's gaze was directed toward her, and was apparently all together unembarrassed. Shortly after her entrance, Lawyer Jennings glided into the room and nodded pleasantly to Lizzie. District Attorney Moody had arrived a few minutes before and busied himself looking over some papers which appeared to possess a deep interest for him.

Ex-Governor Robinson was the last of the counsel to put in an appearance. After shaking hands with several of those within the rail with whom he was acquainted he stepped forward to grasp Lizzie by the hand, and a smile of recognition overspread her features for an instant and then disappeared. They conducted a conversation for a few minutes, but it was soon interrupted by the announcement of "the court."

To handsome bouquets of pinks, one pink in color and the other red, adorned the judge's bench and upon these Lizzie's eyes seemed to rest unconsciously.

June 5, 1893 Page 4, col. 6.

THE PRESIDING JUDGES.

How They Looked to the Standard Representatives.

Chief Justice Mason is a man of striking personality, and presides with rare grace. His interrogatories are sharply put and are clearly cut and incisive, yet there is something so suave and reassuring in his manner that the juror or person under examination is immediately put completely at his ease. He possesses wonderful executive ability, and has a way of expediting business without giving it any appearance of unseemly haste.

Justice Blodgett is a mild-featured man, whose face fairly beams with good nature, yet he is completely absorbed in the proceedings, and gives the most earnest attention to all that is transpiring.

Justice Dewey possesses a very distinguished air and a quiet dignity that completely harmonizes with the solemn matter now engrossing his attention. Nothing of importance in the case, no matter how slight, evades his watchfulness, and he takes copious notes of the proceedings.

June 5, 1893 Page 4, col. 6.

THEIR OPINIONS KNOWN.

Both Sides Alleged to Have Been Sounding the Views of the Jury Panel.

District Attorney Knowlton and others representing the defense have been busy the past week or ten days gathering the opinions of the men who have been drawn for jury service. It is said that so

thorough has the work been that each side knows the opinion of almost every man summoned. The government has been specially thorough in its work, and a man whom its officers do not know the opinion of must either not have one, or he has been more close mouthed than the majority. In getting this information the officers have worked in various ways. Some of the men have been approached by officers in person and have freely said that they did or did not think Lizzie guilty. But most of the information has been obtained second hand.

June 5, 1893 Page 4, col. 6.

THE PRISONER'S QUARTERS.

Miss Borden Occupying Matron's Room in Woman's Prison.

A *Standard* reporter has learned that Lizzie Borden will occupy the matron's room in the jail during the time the trial is in progress. No special arrangements were made in the way of fitting the apartment for Lizzie's use, and even the matron herself was not aware that such arrangements had been made until she had occasion to enter the room and found Lizzie installed there.

June 5, 1893 Page 4, col. 6.

Insufferably Hot in Court Room.

During the forenoon the court room was almost insufferably hot and fans were in great demand. Lizzie waved one that had been furnished her by Deputy Sheriff Kirby almost incessantly and seemed to feel the effects of the heat to quite a degree.

Tuesday, June 6, 1893

Day Two.

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 6, 1893 Page 1, col. 3.

There was almost an entire absence of the hustle and bustle about the court house this morning that characterized the opening of the famous case now occupying the attention of the court.

The failure of any of the large crowd that hung around the courthouse yesterday from early in the morning until the close of the day's proceedings, to evade the vigilance of the officers, had the effect of keeping many away today, and a much smaller crowd put in appearance this morning than was expected. There were some, however, whose curiosity to see the prisoner and the interior of the court room was almost overpowering, unless they might lose the coveted opportunity, they were on hand as early as 6 o'clock. Several women were seen to take their station on the curving opposite the courthouse at a little after 6 o'clock, and there they remained until the bell announced that the

proceedings were about to begin. Officer Humphrey was at his station at the rear door at a little after 7, but found little to do, except to hustle a small crowd who had come to the conclusion that the best place to make the attack was from this direction. Officers Gendron and Eldridge were on duty at the front entrance.

The jury marched up to the courthouse, arriving at half past eight. It is unnecessary to say that they were carefully looked over by everyone, who caught a glimpse of them as they passed through Purchase, William, Water and Union to the courthouse in twos, led by Deputy Sheriff Nickerson, and followed by Deputy Sheriff Arnold.

At three minutes of 9 o'clock Deputy Sheriff Kirby arrived with his charge. She looked none the worse for her night's rest. Sheriff Wright made a wise selection when he appointed Mr. Kirby to look after Miss Borden. He has attended to his duties faithfully. His charge has proved most retired, and although the two have set side by side in court, but once in that time has she spoken to the official, and then only to ask for a drink of water. On the way to and from the court house she has kept the same reserved demeanor, commenting once on the excessive heat of the day while on her way to prison yesterday afternoon. The carriage in which she rides to court enters the jail yard, when Miss Borden is turned over to the Deputy Sheriff by Keeper Hunt.

Spectators Admitted.

At the time announced for the court the officers in charge of the doors allowed all those hanging about the doors to enter, an opportunity that they eagerly embraced, and in a minute the seats allotted to the spectators were about half filled.

The counsel were in their seats some considerable time before the opening,

Page 3, col. 2.

and busied themselves poring over papers.

All eyes were turned toward Lizzie as she came into the court room preceded by Deputy Sheriff Kirby some minutes before the arrival of the justices, but the same self-contained, apparently careless and wholly unconcerned manner that has marked her throughout was as noticeable as ever, and she walked with a firm step to her place in the dock. From her manner one would little think that the business of the court was so freighted with import to her.

Scarcely had the bell ceased ringing, when the announcement of "the court," was made. After the formal proclamation had been made by Deputy Sheriff Butman, the roll of the jury was called. Immediately after Clerk Borden in a voice in which there was much feeling read the indictment.

June 6, 1893 Page 3, col. 2.

During the reading of the formal charge Lizzie’s eyes were turned to the floor, and she kept them riveted on one spot until after the last word of that terrible accusation had fallen from the lips of the clerk. Then her eyes were raised and her ears strained to catch the first words of the opening by District Attorney Moody of Essex county, who at once commenced to outline the case the government proposes to present in proof of her guilt. Her whole feeling during the reading of the indictment, if outward appearances may be relied upon, was one of careless indifference, and that of a person who was listening to an oft-told tale. From the instant Mr. Moody commenced, however, she was an attentive listener, and it is safe to say not a word fell from his lips which escaped her.

June 6, 1893 Page 4, col. 7.

LIZZIE FAINTS AWAY

Swooned Under the Terrible Strain of the Morning.

Immediately after Mr. Moody had finished the opening of the case, the prisoner swooned, and for several minutes was in an unconscious state. Deputy Sheriff Kirby, Mr. Jennings and Rev. Mr. Jubb were at once at her side, and through their efforts the woman, who up to this time had withstood the terrible strain which had been sufficient to break down the strongest, was restored to sensibility.

At this point the jury was excused for a few minutes.

June 6, 1893 Page 4, col. 7.

THE JURY IN FALL RIVER.

They Will Make a Thorough Examination of the Borden Premises.

[Special Dispatch.]

Fall River, June 6. --- The train with the Borden jury left the Old Colony station in New Bedford at 12:45 and arrived here at 1:15.

The forward car was reserved for the jury in charge of Deputy Sheriff's Nickerson, Arnold, Hodges and Brown. Governor Robinson, A. J. Jennings, District Attorney Knowlton and Mr. Moody were allowed seats in the car with the jury.

Arriving at Fall River the jury proceeded at once to walk to the Borden house to examine the premises, and as they had their lunch in New Bedford they will be enabled to devote the whole afternoon to a most thorough examination of the premises.

June 6, 1893 Page 4, col. 7.

THE NEW TESTIMONY.

Effort to Show That Miss Borden Spoke of a "Presentment of Murder."

Haverhill, June 6. --- Ex-Senator Benjamin F. Brickett, an intimate friend of Mr. Moody, is authority for the statement that very little new evidence will be introduced into the Borden trial. The only important bit of testimony yet unpublished which will be offered will be to prove that a few days before the tragedy Miss Borden, in conversation with some neighbors, said that she had a presentment that within a few days there would be a murder in her family. The trial of Miss Borden attracts more than usual attention here on account of the connection with the prosecution of District Attorney Moody. Many of the friends of Mr. Moody are inclined to the opinion that he will lose in popularity and prestige by being upon the unpopular side of the case. Friends of Mr. Moody, however, say that it was a case of being drafted. Law requires that important criminal cases must be tried by officers of the state and not by attorneys hired for the occasion. The attorney general was therefore obliged to seek an

assistant for Mr. Knowlton from among one of the district attorneys, and his choice fell upon Mr. Moody. It was then either accept or resign.

June 6, 1893 Page 8, col. 7.

Court Room Incidents.

Dr. Dolan of Fall River, medical examiner, came into the court room during the afternoon, and in taking his seat within the rail unwittingly sat in such a way as to obstruct Lizzie's view of the judge's bench and the witness stand. He was at once asked to move his seat by Sheriff Wright.

A ripple of laughter passed around the court room as a colored juror was solemnly asked if he was related to the defendant.

Prisoner Chats with a Friend.

During the recess Lizzie conversed earnestly with her trusted friend, Deacon Charles J. Holmes, who is a prominent member of the church in Fall River that has been the place of worship of the Borden family for years. Lizzie apparently threw off all restraint and conducted the conversation in much the same manner as if it had occurred in her own home long before the occurrence of the fearful tragedy for which she is now on trial.

---

110 Names Brought Forward.

Before the jury of 12 men, in whose hands the fate of Lizzie Borden now rests, were secured, 110 of the 150 jurors who were brought forward by the venire were examined. Out of the 150 men whose names appear on the list 145 answered to Clerk Borden's roll call.

Hon. Charles S. Randall strolled into the court room shortly after the jurors in the case had retired, and after a pleasant recognition of his various friends, entered into an earnest conversation with Colonel M. O. Adams, counsel for defense.

Clerk Borden arose and called the roll of the jurors on the venire who will serve at the coming session of the court, and notified them to appear July 10th at 10 o'clock a.m. All others were notified that they were excused. The heat of the room had proved too much for their curiosity, and the minute they were allowed to depart they availed themselves of the opportunity, and in a trice the room was cleared of all save the officers in attendance and the busy scribes, while those drawn as jurors called upon County Treasurer Platt and received their pay.

When the jury returned to the court room Charles I. Richards was appointed foreman of the12 and was sworn by Clerk Borden. The court then adjourned until tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock.

As soon as the court adjourned Lizzie's counsel, Messrs. Robinson, Jennings and Adams held a consultation with her. They talked too low to be heard, but it was plainly to be seen that they were holding out encouragement to her as the faintest sort of a smile played across her features. After cordially shaking her by the hand, they turned away and Deputy Sheriff Kirby showed her to the carriage in which she was conveyed to the jail.

June 6, 1893 Page 8, col. 7.

“UNCLE JOHN” HAS LISTENERS.

Making the Best of His Enforced Attendance at Court.

John V. Morse spent the afternoon in the corridor of the court house, and entertained a large number of listeners with tales of his experiences and life in the west. A coterie of farmers were much interested in his description of the methods of planting, caring for and harvesting crops in the section of Iowa in which he lived, where 640 acres of land is regarded as an average sized farm. His tale was told in a remarkably straightforward way, that held the close attention of the listeners. He seemed to be making the best of his enforced attendance at the court house in a philosophical way.

June 6, 1893 Page 8, col. 7.

Ex-Gov. Robinson's Methods.

It was interesting to watch ex-Governor Robinson's method of work. He applied himself diligently, and would pause just long enough as each juror's name was called to give him a searching glance which evidently satisfied him as to whether he had any objections to his sitting upon the jury. He had in his hand a paper upon which was evidently written the names of each of the jurors and notations in regard to their antecedents.

Wednesday, June 7, 1893.

Day Three.

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 7, 1893 Page 1, col. 3.

As early as 6 o'clock this morning the vanguard of the curiosity seekers put in an appearance at the court house and immediately composed themselves on the curbing to await the opening of the court. The knowledge that yesterday there was an opportunity for nearly twice the number of spectators to gain admission to the proceedings and listen to the unfolding of this fascinating though terrible mystery as put in an appearance, was sufficient to make those who are determined to gratify their curiosity resolve that they would never allow another such chance to escape them.

Among the early comers was a woman, who vouchsafed the information to a bystander as she contentedly munched a lunch that she had hastily wrapped up in a newspaper before her departure from home that she had left one of the children with her mother, another with her sister, who lived nearly a mile away, and the baby with the woman who lives upstairs, and had started for the court house before 6 o'clock leaving her "old man" to prepare his own breakfast.

Officers Taber and Callanan were on duty at the front entrance shortly after 7, but found little difficulty in keeping the crowd within bounds, as the lesson that no encroaching on the inclosure will be allowed has been pretty well learned. Officer Humphrey had little to do at the rear entrance, and several attempts to elude his vigilance have convinced those who have tried it that it is of no avail.

The witnesses began to arrive before 8 o'clock and as soon as they put in appearance were met by the deputy sheriff and conducted to the witness room.

The Prisoner's Appearance.

Miss Borden arrived at the court room at 8 minutes of 9 and stepped from the cab unassisted by Deputy Sheriff Kirby, who accompanied her. She paid not the slightest attention to the crowd who gathered to scan her features, to see if any sign of a night of intense mental suffering was denoted by her features. Although she appeared to be somewhat more pale than yesterday, she tripped lightly up the steps and followed Deputy Sheriff Kirby into the corridor and was lost to view. Many who expected her condition today to be such as to require attendance or assistance were greatly disappointed. Her step was as firm and her bearing as self-contained as it has been at any time since her arrest, and she appeared utterly oblivious to the crowd which gathered around and looked directly into her face at close range.

After as many spectators had been admitted at the opening of the court as could be accommodated fully as many more hung around on the outside in the hope that someone whose curiosity had been satisfied would leave the room, in which case there would be half a hundred ready and eager to replace him.

John V. Morse was on hand and comfortably seated in the corridor. He conversed pleasantly with all comers upon a wide variety of topics, but studiously avoided any allusion, however remote, to the murder and positively refused to answer any and all inquiries in regard to it.

June 7, 1893 Page 2, col. 6.

A RUSH FOR THE DOORS.

Crowd of Curious Women Anxious to See Miss Borden.

When the doors leading to the court room were opened at ten minutes before 9 o'clock there was a much greater rush than at previous sessions. There was a goodly number of women in the rush, and as the jury filed in from their room the best seats in the room were at once taken by these followers of Mary Livermore. Sheriff Wright found it necessary to put a stop to some crowding on the part of women, and while he was ordering them to find seats in another part of the room the prisoner, accompanied by Deputy Sheriff Kirby, put in an appearance. This was at 8:55 o'clock. At 9 o'clock Governor Robinson entered, and from the women's row on the south side there was a buzzing among the gaily dressed females, who had rather neglect most any work than miss an opportunity to be present at this famous trial. Just before the justices entered the prisoner held a whispered consultation with Mr. Jennings.

The jury was tolled off and found present.

It is noticeable that in "women's row," which is filled to its utmost, most of the occupants of the seats are women advanced in years. In one instance a young mother of perhaps 22 years could not content herself at home, and brought with her a child of less than three years, who was compelled to sit through the agony the whole forenoon.

The air in the court room is a great improvement on the last two days, a cold northeast wind making it very much more comfortable.

There is a suspicious box in the back entry, and when Ike Wordell of Fall River informed the attendant that it was for Dr. Dolan there was an immediate inquiry, which revealed the fact that it contained the skulls of Mr. and Mrs. Borden.

June 7, 1893 Page 4, col. 4.

BRIDGET SULLIVAN.

Prisoner Closely Follows Words of the Family Servant.

Bridget Sullivan was the next witness. She was dressed in a maroon-colored fashionably made dress, wore black hat with large feather, and black kid gloves. She leaned left side against rail, looked straight at Mr. Moody, and spoke so low he had to tell her to speak louder. The prisoner remained leaning back in her seat, but changed posture so as to see witness plainly with large eyes wide open.

June 7, 1893 Page 4, col. 6.

THE PRISONER'S COLLAPSE.

Denouement of Tuesday's Court Proceedings Not Unexpected.

The denouement of yesterday's proceedings at the court house when Lizzie Borden at the close of District Attorney Moody's cogent and minute description of the events that transpired at the Borden house on the terrible fourth of August, succumbed the for the first time since the tragedy, was not wholly unexpected and unanticipated by those who have been careful observers. Even as long ago as the 22d of last month it was predicted in the *Standard*, which regarded her remark to a friend, "I do not know how I can stand much more of this. I am glad the end is approaching, but I am fearful of my strength. I have been sorely tried," as suggestive that she might give way at any time under the terrible burden she was bearing.

Thursday, June 8, 1893

DAY FOUR.

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 8, 1893 Page 1, col. 3.

This morning there was by far a larger number of people hanging around the court house than at any time since the opening of the trial. They were on hand not as heretofore by 6 o'clock, but some fully as early as 5 o'clock. To many who know that their chances of getting an opportunity to gain entrance to the court room are infinitesimal, a glimpse of the prisoner as she alights from the cab, is a wonderful satisfaction, and they cluster around the rear entrance to the court house inclosure by the

hundreds. This morning a large number of young man, and some not so young, took up their station on the top of a high board fence surrounding the estate opposite, where they remained with no thought of their discomfort, feeling amply repaid by just catching sight of Lizzie for an instant as she passed into the corridor. Among the crowd were many young children on their way to school, and they remained until Lizzie appeared, with never a thought as to whether they would be tardy or not. This morning the crowd forced its way up the concrete walk in front of the court house, and stationed itself well within the ropes before the officers came on duty at about half past 7. The wisdom of roping in the inclosure was pretty thoroughly demonstrated, and without the assistance of the fence, much difficulty in keeping the throng in check would have been experienced.

June 8, 1893 Page 1, col. 3.

NOT AS COOL AS A SHADY DELL.

Only a Comparative Degree of Comfort in Crowded Court Room.

The air of the court room was not as cool as that of a shady dell when the court was announced on the morning of the fourth day, but there was a comparative degree of comfort when contrasted with that of the opening.

One question which might suggest itself to a stranger suddenly introduced to this room, without any foreknowledge of the grave issue being tried, would be, "Am I in an asylum for the deaf?" This would be suggested by the intense look, the slightly forward leaning, and the apparent straining to catch the words which are being uttered. There is no need for this close attention, for nine out of 10 words uttered by counsel or witnesses are plainly to be heard at the remotest corner of the room. I have come to the conclusion that the raptness is simply the result of habit, and this shows how quickly habits of Fall River are acquired. It is, by the way, a very democratic audience, and side by side may be seen the fair-haired white-skinned blonde of Anglo-Saxon origin and the dusky woman whose ancestors were born and reared under African skies. It is all one to them. They are bound by a common sentiment of curiosity, (or perhaps interest would be a fair term,) which raises them above all narrow and vulgar prejudices.

The Sedate Jury.

The jury does not seem to be weary and are apparently bearing their incarceration with much equanimity. It was noticeable that among them as they filed in and took their seats nearly every other man was chewing a toothpick, or was it a straw? Probably not the latter, which would be to suggestive of sherry cobblers. They were very sedate, serious and attentive, however, and were models in their way.

The Prisoners Appearance.

The prisoner came into the court room at 8:50 o'clock bearing in one hand an envelope, which was handed to Mr. Jennings, and he and ex-Governor Robinson inspected the contents. Miss Borden took her seat inside the rail close by her counsel and at once gave undivided attention to the proceedings.

When "court" was called Dr. Bowen was called. He looks more like a clergyman than a physician, with his clear-cut face, short side-whiskers and Prince Albert frock buttoned closely in front. He stood

easily with one hand resting on the rail of the witness stand, and answered questions clearly and readily.

Friday, June 9, 1893

DAY FIVE.

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 9, 1893 Page 3, col. 1.

This morning there was not so large a crowd as on other days to be seen surrounding the court house, and that was largely composed of men, at least, five minutes before the opening of the court, and it suggested the mental inquiry if popular interest is not subsiding in the trial of a cause celebre which is now progressing within the walls of the building. The inquiry was settled, however, a moment or two later, when the questioner found himself in the courtroom, where nearly every available seat was found occupied. The spectators were admitted a little earlier than usual, and so the jamb and crowd about the entrance was much lesson. Since yesterday an arrangement has been perfected, which renders it much easier to handle the crowd at the main entrance. A barricade of planks has been raised at the steps, and through this portal but one or two persons can pass at a time, and this makes the duty of the officers much easier. On guard at the entrance were officers Eldridge and Gendron and special Officer A. J. Smith.

In the Court Room.

In the court room it was noticeable that the front rows of seats were occupied almost entirely by young women, and on their flushed faces there was an air of triumph as if they were rejoicing that for once the victory in the race for place rested with the young. Nearly every seat within the bar was occupied by members of the bar or other favored morals, who by reason of influence or more than ordinary assurance, had availed themselves of its privileges. The south jury box was with a single exception filled by women, and the solitary male was relegated to a back corner seat. Lizzie was in her seat nearly ten minutes before the court came in, and passed the time in conversation with one or another of her counsel. Her personal escort, or guard, today was Deputy Sheriff Butman, who performed the offices devolving on him with dignity and ease.

Influence of the Home Tragedy.

There was a subdued air noticed amongst the spectators in the room, as if the shadow of the awful tragedy which hovers over the city had exerted its influence on their minds. The news was whispered from one to another and soon became common property. Once in a while a person inclined to levity would be heard to say in a low tone, "It is hard work to beat New Bedford when she gets waked up," the remark, of course, having reference to paralleling the Fall River tragedies, but as a whole the news of the home tragedy of the morning was received with expressions of horror. Whether Lizzie Borden was informed of the affair could not be determined from her demeanor, which was as calm and unruffled as has been usual for most of the time since the commencement of the trial.

Among the interested spectators inside the bar was Egbert C. Smythe, the Andover theologian, whose doctrine of future probation has created considerable discussion.

Editor Strahan of the Martha's Vineyard *Herald* was present for quite a while today in court.

June 9, 1893 Page 7, col. 4.

At no time during the trial has there been greater pressure brought to bear to gain admittance to the court room. After every seat had been occupied, young, and in many cases pretty women, who managed by hook or by crook to gain admittance to the lower corridor, stormed at the officers guarding the lower portals. All that could be done in the way of wheedling or cajolery was brought to bear by a sex to whom such arts are second nature, and in some instances, judging by the shame-faced way in which an officer would come up with a covey in charge and manage to squeeze the members in charge away in different places by overcrowding the already burdened, was proof that feminine flattery had not been utterly unavailing. All through the long hours of the afternoon women and a few men stood around the sidewalks, and when the court adjourned a crowd of several hundreds was in waiting at the rear of the courthouse.

Just a few minutes previous to adjournment Hon. William W. Crapo entered the room, bowed to the judges, shook hands with ex-Governor Robinson and listened to the testimony.

It is the general opinion that, as a whole, today the testimony has considerably strengthened the government's case.

June 9, 1893 Page 8, col. 4.

The court came in promptly this afternoon at 2:15. Miss Borden was in the dock as early as five minutes past two. Her face was somewhat flushed, and she seemed a little agitated. She was given a seat inside the bar, as has been the custom for the past two days.

Saturday, June 10, 1893

DAY SIX.

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 10, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

WILL LIZZIE TESTIFY?

She May Go on the Stand --- She Feels
Confident of Acquittal.

Lizzie Borden will tell her story to the judges and jurors in a few days when her turn comes. This has been decided upon by her attorneys, in view of the case thus far presented by the government, and will be carried out unless some startlingly surprising evidence is offered between now and the time when it will be the duty of the defense to put in its case. In all murder cases the nature of the evidence offered against the prisoner has great weight in deciding whether the accused shall testify or not, and, of course, the character and ability of the witness are also taken into consideration. When the trial began it was the intention to have her appear, but the matter could not be definitely decided, of course,

until Robinson, Jennings and Adams made up their minds as to how things were going. They felt confident as to Lizzie's behavior on the stand. That she would acquit herself well, and, even under the trying ordeal of District Attorney Knowlton's sharp cross-examination, maintain her composure sufficiently to give clear, concise, direct and unbroken answers to questions. Unexpected developments in the strength of the prosecution would, of course, lead to a change in the programme, but if matters remain as they are now Lizzie Borden will go on the stand and testify when the proper time comes, and her story will not be materially different from that told by the government witnesses, although she will say she did not kill her father and stepmother. There is no question that Lizzie A. Borden is confident of an acquittal at the hands of the jury. She has unreservedly announced that to her friends, and has no doubt that her lawyers will bring her through all right. All her attorneys are also confident, and feel that they have weakened the government's case materially in the cross-examinations. There is, however, an undercurrent of feeling that the government is yet to do something to establish confidence in its case, and that it has the evidence which will do this.

June 10, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

NOT ALLOWED TO SEARCH.

Lawyer Jennings Prevents Police Entering Borden House.

Fall River, June 10. --- Officer Mullaly testified in the Borden case yesterday that he saw the missing piece of the handle which is in the head of the axe that Assistant Marshal Fleet swore to discovering in the box where the ash-stained instrument lay. Officers were sent to search for it. Last night Hon. Andrew J. Jennings telephoned to the Central station that no one would be allowed in the Borden house. Counsel for Lizzie and Charles J. Holmes arrived at the house from the train and refused to let the detail of two men search. The lawyer and banker made a tour of the cellar, but did not find the missing portion of the helve.

June 10, 1893 Page 3, col. 6.

MISS WHITE'S TESTIMONY.

Strong Objection to Reading Lizzie's Evidence at the Inquest.

The arguments on the points raised about Miss White's testimony will be made at the opening of court Monday morning, and will occupy several hours. Of course the discussion desired by Governor Robinson will be upon the admissibility of the evidence given by Lizzie Borden at Fall River during the inquest. It will be recalled that Mr. Knowlton read this evidence, under protest from Mr. Jennings, from a stenographic report at the Fall River hearing. The reasons for the objection will be that Lizzie Borden was compelled to attend the inquest under a subpoena and was not permitted to have counsel present, being therefore forced to testify under compulsion, with no one to instruct her as to her legal rights. There is no statute law in the state bearing on this point, and under common law there have been decisions apparently opposite on cases considered somewhat analogous. New York has such a statute, and in the case against the famous Jacob Sharp a decision was made in his favor.

"Joe" Howard says the objection raised to admitting Lizzie's story at the inquest is a very interesting point, and is analogous to that raised by the counsel for Jake Sharp, when the counsel for the prosecution received permission from Judge Barrett to produce before the petit jury the testimony giving under protest by Jake Sharp before the state senate committee. Sharp was convicted, but the court of appeals overruled Judge Barrett's decision and the old man was permitted to die in his home, as free as air, so far as his legal conviction was concerned. It is contended that Miss Borden, who was under arrest, virtually charged with the murder of her father and stepmother, should not have been compelled to testify at all, and that to utilize now what she said under those trying circumstances would be not only an insult and an indignity upon a citizen of the commonwealth but an outrage upon decency and the traverse of equity. God save the commonwealth of Massachusetts.

June 10, 1893 Page 3, col. 6.

TO TRACE THE STOMACHS.

Blunder That Causes Several Boston Witnesses to be Needed.

Boston, June 10. --- By the first of the week probably several witnesses will be summoned from Boston to testify in the Borden case. Feeling not entirely secure as to their evidence on a certain point in regard to the stomachs of the two victims of the alleged daughter-murderer, Detective Medley of Fall River came to Boston yesterday afternoon. At the Park square station he was met by Special Officer Tryder of Division 1. It appears that when Medical Examiner Dolan of Fall River sent the stomachs of the two Bordens to Boston on Aug. 5, he did so by means of express, instead of having them delivered to Professor Wood in person by someone interested in the case. Recently it was realized that possibly when testimony is put in, relative to the stomachs, it would be hard to prove that the stomachs which were examined by Professor Wood were really those of Mr. and Mrs. Borden. With the assistance of Special Officer Tryder it is said that he secured four additional witnesses, an expressman, clerk at the express office, messenger and janitor Skillers of the Harvard Medical school, who receipted for the package, which was addressed to Professor Wood. Detective Medley left for Fall River on the 5 o'clock train.

June 10, 1893 Page 3, col. 6.

A considerable hole was punched in the government's case in the Borden trial by the testimony of the Sullivan girl that the side door was unfastened during a considerable period while she was washing windows out of sight of the door. This was very damaging to the charge of exclusive opportunity. --- Lowell *Courier*.

June 10, 1893 Page 6, col. 4.

Miss Elizabeth Stockwell of Worcester, who has taken much interest in Lizzie Borden all through the trial and previously, and who has sent her flowers and paid her other attentions, was present in court this morning as she has been each day. Accompanying her today was Mrs. Sherburne of New York, a very pretty blond lady, who was also much interested in the trial.

In Joe Howard's company this morning was noticed the well-known actress, Miss Annie O'Neil, of the Crane combination.

Mayor Coughlin of Fall River came into the court room during the forenoon and was an interested spectator of the proceedings.

June 10, 1893 Page 8, col. 3.

"What is the matter with the women? Have they lost their interest in the case, or are they incapable of sustained effort even in such an important affair as this trial?" asked a man as he entered the court room just before the hour for opening this afternoon, and saw that nine tenths of the spectators were of the sterner sex. "This is not the case my boy," was the answer, but you must remember that they are the weaker sex, and without especial privileges they are sure to go to the wall in the struggle for place." It was noticed that the ladies who were present, however, were in good part provided with the choicest places, and the jury box on the south side of the room held its full quota of them.

The jury and Miss Borden were in their places for full five minutes before the "court" was called.

Despite the exciting occurrences about the city during the day, and the generally uninteresting character of the evidence during the forenoon the seats were all filled at the opening.

The desks of the judges were ornamented by bouquets of red and pink carnations and heliotrope, which considerably brightened the heaviness of the oak paneling.

There was an improvement during the afternoon in the sound of the voices of witnesses. They were prompted to speak up louder by District Attorney Moody, who graciously interposed in behalf of reporters, who have been unable to hear all the proceedings heretofore. The difficulty has not been all with witnesses, but with newspaper men and others occupying desks, and not having to make long reports, have, perhaps unconsciously, at times seriously interfered with others who have all their time occupied.

Monday, June 12, 1893

Day Seven.

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 12, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

STAR CHAMBER EVIDENCE.

Application of Moral Torture to Miss Borden at the Inquest.

(Boston Post.)

It is expected that the court will decide today the question of the admissibility of the notes of the testimony given by Lizzie Borden at the inquest in Fall River. This is a question involving not only the interests of the accused in this trial, but those of every citizen of Massachusetts.

The circumstances under which this evidence was procured are fresh in mind; they constituted an outrage upon individual rights which aroused widespread indignation at the time. The inquest was in

fact and inquisition---the application of moral torture and force to a woman in distress, who was refused the help and the protection of counsel.

If the expressions extorted from Lizzie Borden under the brow-beating examination of the district attorney at this star-chamber inquest are admitted as competent evidence on this trial, it will shake the faith of many in the sufficiency of laws of Massachusetts for the protection of our citizens.

We do not think it will make any difference as to the outcome of the trial, whether the evidence is admitted or not, but it is high time that there was some official rebuke of the high-handed and suspicious methods adopted in the attempt to convict this woman.

June 12, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

DENOUNCED THE POLICE.

Rev. Mr. Schofield Knew Lizzie Borden and Thinks Her Innocent.

Pittsburg, June 12. --- The Rev. John Schofield of Braddocks, a former resident of Fall River, who has known Lizzie Borden ever since she was 9 years of age, stated yesterday to a reporter that he would as soon as accuse his own daughter of the crime for which Lizzie Borden is now standing as believe that Lizzie is guilty. Mr. Schofield says: "I have knowledge of some persons living in Fall River and know Assistant Marshal Fleet too well to have any confidence in any statement he would make. There are some other persons connected with the police department of Fall River no more truthful than Fleet. It is my opinion that the police were too hasty in forming a theory concerning the awful tragedy, but now that they have charged Lizzie Borden with the crime, they are working solely for her conviction, without a single thought of justice."

June 12, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

$500 a Day.

It is rumored that ex-Governor Robinson's fees for working at the Borden trial is not far from $500 a day.

June 12, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

Anxious for the Prisoner.

Last evening a large woman dressed in black registered at the Parker House as C. Osborn Mactier, of New York. She announced that she was interested in the defense, and asked to be allowed to see M. O. Adams. Failing to find him, she spoke to ex-Governor Robinson, and asked him to do the best he could for Miss Borden, which the governor assured her he would.

June 12, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

Newspaper Comments.

If Officer Phil Harrington of the Fall River police ever loses his job he ought to have no difficulty in getting a situation in a millinery store or as a reporter on a society journal. His description of the dress that Lizzie Borden wore the day of the murder was so elaborate in detail as to arouse the suspicion that it was carefully prepared beforehand. It is a pity, in the interest of justice, that he and his brother officers of the Fall River police were not so observant of other details on that fatal morning as he was of Lizzie Borden's apparel. His knowledge of the details of a woman's costume is painfully accurate even for a policeman. ---Boston *Record*.

The Borden trial has been much talked of this week. Brockton has the same interest in the case that has been shown in other towns and the newspapers have been eagerly scanned for the latest intelligence from New Bedford. We should say, from what is heard on the street and in public places, that the weight of local public opinion was in favor of the accused woman. Certainly her discharge would be received by thousands of people in this city with the liveliest satisfaction. ---Brockton *Enterprise*.

"Justice is all we want," the counsel on both sides in the Borden case agree. Justice is what the people want, and all the indications so far are that absolute justice will be done. ---Boston *Globe*.

The famed G. Washington's little hatchet is being temporarily eclipsed by the one that was found down in the Borden cellar, without a handle. ---Boston *Herald*.

June 12, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

Saturday Night in New Bedford.

This is a dull old town tonight. There is a pleasant little Opera House, but it is closed like the testimony of the good people hereabouts. You can't fish at night. Strangers who go on the water after dark find the agonizations of hay fever slowly but surely creeping toward their nostrilic nerve center, so, there being nothing to do, we do it. Therefore, hear ye three times, and come again on Monday morning at 9 o'clock. ---Joe Howard.

June 12, 1893 Page 3, col. 6.

OLD TIME CRIMINAL PRACTICE.

Borden Murder Trial in Some Respects
a Striking Example.

(New York Tribune.)

The Borden murder trial is in some respects a striking example of old-fashioned criminal practice. There are no bickerings between opposing counsel; each side is allowed great latitude in examining witnesses; there are few objections and tactical arguments; and the court is seldom asked for a ruling. The trial offers a marked contrast to criminal proceedings in this town, in which the lawyers on each side are constantly in conflict over trivialities of procedure and splitting hairs over technical objections. Each side exhausts its energies in embarrassing the opposing counsel and in badgering and confusing

witnesses. While a foundation may be laid in this way for an appeal to higher courts and motions for a new trial, there is seldom any direct benefit so far as influence with the jury is concerned; and not infrequently the client's cause is prejudiced by these legal tactics. In Massachusetts these matters are managed in accordance with the older and better traditions of the bar.

It is for the interest of the defense in the Borden trial to impress the jury with the fact that it has a strong case, and has little to fear from the evidence for the state. At the outset it had few misgivings respecting the character and fair-mindedness of jurors. As the evidence for the state was produced, it allowed the witnesses to tell their stories naturally on the direct examination. Opposing counsel were not warned when they openly coached witnesses by their leading questions. Few exceptions were taken; no anxiety was displayed over trivial points; witnesses were seldom interrupted. The general effect of this method of procedure would naturally be to inspire confidence. It tended to minimize the importance of the evidence for the state and to create in the minds of the jurymen an impression that the defense had nothing to keep back or to distort, and that it stood in no dread of revelations from that quarter. No New York criminal lawyer would have conducted the defense in that way. It would have been considered unprofessional to allow the state so much latitude, or to make so little effort to confuse the witnesses, or to offer so few objections. But it was shrewd, common-sense, nevertheless, and better art than many of the criminal lawyers hereabouts display, with all their aggressiveness and sharp practice.

Then as for cross-examination, ex-Governor Robinson has given as fine an exhibition of talent as has been witnessed for many a day. It is the same art of concealing art which Charles O'Conor once displayed at the New York bar; and let it not be forgotten that when he reappeared in his old age in the Walworth case, it was a revelation of the superiority of old-time methods, so marked was the contrast with the newer pettifogging and legal blustering. Ex-Governor Robinson proceeds upon the assumption that something is to be made out of nearly all witnesses, if their suspicions can be allayed and their confidence gained. So well does he conceal his motive that witness after witness, under his manipulation, has said precisely what he wanted, and has either damaged the theory of the prosecution or aided in establishing grounds of defense. This is old-time practice of the first order. The new-fangled idea is that witnesses in cross-examination are to be ridiculed, confused, worried, tortured and discredited in every way. The older and better practice is to use rather than to abuse them.

Remarkable discernment was displayed in the cross-examination of Miss Russell and Fleet, the officer who searched the Borden house and found the hatchets. Here were two witnesses who were hostile from different motives. The well-established rule of criminal practice is not to provoke such witnesses. The wily lawyer follow the rule in one instance and disregarded it in the other. Miss Russell, the former intimate friend of the prisoner, had evidently formed a private judgment of the case from having her suspicions excited by the destruction of the dress. She had pondered the matter in silence and finally revealed it to the prosecution, doubtless from a high sense of public duty. The cross-examiner’s method was to deal gently with her and to feign an indifference to her story which would tend to minimize its importance. This was good art, for if irritated she would have been likely to harm rather than to help his case. With Fleet, the officer who had prejudged the case from professional motives, the method was reversed. The lawyer changed his manner and deliberately exasperated the witness, whose hostility to his client he was anxious to reveal to the jury. The Borden trial offers many opportunities for study of old-school practice of the best kind.

June 12, 1893 Page 3, col. 6.

Why is it that the papers have taken to calling Miss Borden "Lizzie"? There is no reason why some of the regard due to a lady should not be manifested to her, instead of a lack of consideration that approximates brutality. It is not to be taken for granted that she is guilty, and it is just as well not to be

addicted to the pot house politician style of calling every Richard "Dick" and every Eliza or Elizabeth "Lizzie". There seems to be a great deal of unnecessary prying in the cross examination. It is hard to see what relevancy some of the questions have, though the learned propounder may. What the outcome of the trial may be cannot be accurately prophesied, though it is fair to assume it will result in adding another discredit to circumstantial evidence. ---New London Telegraph.

June 12, 1893 Page 4, col. 2.

The Boston *Traveller* defends Attorney General Pillsbury from the insinuations which have been made that political considerations prevented his taking part in the Borden trial. It says there is reason to fear that his health, not yet fully restored, would not stand the strain, and that his physicians advised against his attempting it. In his last report to the legislature he proposed that district attorney's be given the prosecution of capital cases, and that the attorney general might be relieved of that duty except if in his own opinion he might deem it wise or necessary. The district attorney's of Massachusetts are all able lawyers, and are as competent to conduct a murder trial as any other criminal case. The judiciary committee, the legislature and Governor Russell all took the same view of the matter as did Mr. Pillsbury, and, acting on the suggestion contained in his report, enacted the law relieving the attorney general from taking part in murder trials.

District Attorney Knowlton has had charge of the Borden case from the start, and the only connection which Mr. Pillsbury has had with it was to give advice and go before the grand jury as the law then required him to do. He took no part in the preliminary examination, but has been consulted frequently by Mr. Knowlton, and is consulted by him now.

June 12, 1893 Page 4, col. 2.

The outside reporters are getting some harmless and good-natured fun out of the proceedings at the Borden trial, especially the blue coat and brass buttons of the sheriff and his deputies, and the old fashioned formality at the opening of the sessions. The statutes provide that the clerk or the sheriff and his deputies, as the court shall direct, shall perform the duties of crier, and without additional compensation. But had our visitors from abroad witnessed the manner in which Henry F. Cobb, of Taunton, who performed the duties of crier for many years, discharged the important functions of his position, they would have been much more impressed and probably much more amused than they are now.

But all our visitors are strongly impressed with the dignity and order of the court, the decorum which prevails, and the absence of unseemly wrangling among the counsel. In these respects the court sets an example to those of New York, from which the papers of the metropolis admit that it might profit. It has been thus far, and seems likely to be to the end, a model court and a model trial.

June 12, 1893 Page 4, col. 2.

Ex-Governor Ames, who is one of the outside jury which is to give an opinion on the evidence in the Borden case, says:

I intend to read every word of the evidence, certainly. Whether we can give a correct verdict are not I cannot undertake to say. All we are asked to do is to say whether in our opinion the case against Miss Borden is proven or not by the evidence. We are not to decide whether she is guilty or not, but to give our opinion of the evidence in the case. It is no reflection at all on the jury or on the court. The

jury may be much more capable of giving an intelligent verdict on the case then we are, and then again they may not. Our verdict is not to be made known until the trial is finished and the verdict of the jury announced.

June 12, 1893 Page 4, col. 5.

THE INQUEST EVIDENCE EXCLUDED.

LIZZIE WEPT FOR JOY.

Friends of a Miss Borden Exultant Over Decision.

When the chief justice finished all the pent-up feelings of those who had been listening so earnestly found vent and the sheriff was obliged to rap vigorously for order. Mr. Jennings' face fairly beamed and he could hardly restrain himself. Lizzie gave one glance in which was pictured all the exultation that is possible to be portrayed upon a human countenance and immediately buried her face in her fan while the tears trickled down her face like rain.

Mr. Adams smiled in a pleased manner, while the expression on Mr. Robinson's face was a sort of "I told you so."

Certain it is, that this decision has materially weakened the government's case, but if the exclusion of the damaging evidence was any disappointment to Mr. Knowlton, he gave no evidence of it. He sat as immovable as marble and apparently was the least concerned of any one of the listeners. Upon Mr. Moody's countenance was a disappointed expression. The faces of the spectators were a study. On some were depicted the greatest pleasure, while others tried in vain to hide their disappointment. It is commonly heard about the court house that the failure to get an opportunity to put in the testimony will be extremely damaging if not irreparable to the case against the accused.

From Saturday's Third Edition.

June 12, 1893 Page 8, col. 3.

THE BORDEN JURY DISAGREE.

A Drive Saturday Afternoon and a Sermon from Mr. Julien Sunday.

The Borden jury was taken this afternoon for a drive around the Point road in barge Pilgrim. Deputy Sheriff A. C. Kirby handled the reins and Deputy Sheriffs Nickerson and Arnold had the party in charge.

Before leaving the city Chief Justice Mason made arrangements with Rev. M. C. Julien to preach a sermon tomorrow free from all reference to the Borden case, and to guard his prayer and the singing from any possible bearing on the subject. He then gave orders to the deputy sheriff's in charge of the Borden jury to conduct them there to the morning service tomorrow and special seats were assigned them in the center of the church. But after the jury had returned to their stockade in the north end of the third floor of the Parker House there developed a little hitch in the proceedings. It is stated that Augustus swift, the New Bedford member of the jury, objected to the arrangement, and wanted to go to

the North Congregational Church and listen to Rev. John A. MacColl. The matter was reported to the deputies, who after a consultation decided that they were not desirous of asking Judge Blodgett, who alone of the three remains in this city over Sunday, to make any change in the plans. Therefore, if the difference of opinion still continue among the jurors tomorrow morning they will spend the day in their rooms in sweltering.

June 12, 1893 Page 8, col. 3.

COMMENTS ON THE BORDEN TRIAL.

Local interest in the trial is intense. The sessions are attended by as many people as are permitted to enter by the extremely magnificent high sheriff of Bristol county, who goes around in a Websterian blue swallow-tailed coat, with enough gilt buttons on it to fit out a regiment of Haytian generals, and a high silk hat, the sight of which would fill Mr. Evarts with admiration and envy. All the sheriffs of Bristol county are not as high as the high sheriff. The silk hat is his peculiar distinction, and with an irate temper and a stout figure it renders him formidable to look upon. But all the sheriffs have sky-blue swallow-tailed coats and a gross or two of gilt buttons, and when they all stand up to salute the court, and the court stands up to salute them, one is profoundly impressed with the majesty of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. ---New York *Tribune*.

The prosecution in the Borden case has not yet developed any evidence of importance not previously known to the public, while one or two strong points in favor of the defense have been admitted by government witnesses, as, for instance, that the front door may not have been fastened on the fatal morning. The destruction of the dress by Lizzie Borden is somewhat weakened as a piece of evidence by the fact that she destroyed the dress apparently without any effort at concealing what she was about. Nevertheless it is far too early in the trial to pass an opinion as to the strength or weakness of the case against the defendant. If she is guilty it is impossible to believe that she is in normal condition mentally, and if innocent she is enduring an ordeal the painfulness of which it would be difficult to exaggerate. ---New York *Press*.

Ex-Governor Robinson is certainly without an equal in New York city as a cross-examiner. Hamlet, in the play, is no more necessary or conspicuous than this gifted lawyer is in this case. ---New York *Sun*.

Massachusetts people have become so accustomed to Mr. Robinson's fine work in the court room, that they are not surprised at the easy grace with which he persuaded the witnesses against Lizzie Borden to stand on their heads, but his skill is a revelation to the New Yorkers. The fact is, however, that, ably as the commonwealth's lawyers are presenting the case against Miss Borden, the governor does not have to more than half try to keep ahead of them. If our Gotham friends really want to enjoy something choice in the way of local sparring, they should come up to Springfield sometime when Mr. Robinson and Squire Stearns are on opposite sides of a case. ---Springfield *Union*.

There are at least three important “outs” in the government’s side of the Borden case as thus far presented. The prosecution has not established the fact of an adequate motive; it has not shown that no one beside Lizzie Borden could have committed the murders under the circumstances known to have existed in the Borden house on the morning of the crime, and it has come very far from showing that the prisoner had anything to do with it. ---Springfield *Union*.

The people who lament the loudest because the papers give so much space to murder cases are now temporarily silent. They are to busily engaged in reading accounts of the Borden trial. ---Boston *Globe*.

The evidence thus far produced may be said to disappoint the expectations aroused by Mr. Moody's opening. ---Boston *Post*.

Ex-Governor Robinson has shown again the superiority of molasses to vinegar. ---Boston *Journal*.

Tuesday, June 13, 1893

Day Eight.

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 13, 1893 Page 1, col. 2.

The outside scenes about the court house in the morning are as funny as a farce. At the front portal a guard of three stalwart officers was stationed this morning, Messrs. Charles H. Gifford, Mather and Smith, and they kept the crowd of about 100 well in check till the signal was given from the court house to let them come. The guard at the gate was then increased by a deputy sheriff, and the united strength of four men was needed to sway the crowd back and admit but a few at a time. Men and women surged like living waves and pushed and elbowed for a place in front, and when they got through, a few at a time, they rushed up the walk and into the court house like street gamins in a mad rush for the front seats in the Opera House when a play from the wild wooly west, with lots of Indians and cowboys occupies the boards. Women old and young came out of the crush rumpled and disheveled, but triumphant, and made their way as fast as their male competitors up the steps, regardless of decorum or hosiery. At the rear entrance more decorum was shown and people came up slowly and in order and passed the officers with dignity and grace. The offices where reporters, telegraph operators and typewriters work, under the superintendence of Mr. Piper, the janitor, are kept as neat as can be. He has been hardly noticed in these busy times, but he deserves much credit for his industry and unfailing courtesy.

A Grand Rush for Seats.

When the doors were opened at quarter of nine this morning there was a grand rush for seats and in a trice everyone was occupied. Ten minutes later Lizzie appeared carrying in her hand a bunch of pink and white peonies. Her manner and bearing betokened the utmost confidence and a kind of care-worn look that has been seen upon her features much of the time since the trial opened was entirely absent.

A Consultation.

The judges entered their room at five minutes of nine and a minute later the door was opened and Messrs. Robinson, Adams, Jennings and District Attorneys Moody and Knowlton entered the room, though for consultation upon what point could not be learned.

It was nearly ten minutes past nine when the counsel and the justices emerged and entered the court room.

June 13, 1893 Page 3, col. 6.

NEWSPAPER COMMENTS.

Lizzie Borden, if confronted by her evidence at the inquest, would apparently have difficulty in reconciling it with facts now proven by undoubted veracity. In the light of what is now known, the worst phase in Lizzie Borden's defense was this testimony given before her arrest. If it could be introduced she must go on the stand and explain it. With it excluded, she may still confidently hope that not enough proof has been introduced by the government to justify her conviction, and she may easily relieve herself of the ordeal of the witness box. Yet few people who have watched this trial, or who know the respondent, apprehend that in August, when she gave this evidence, she was frightened out of her wits, or had lost mental control. What ever she swore to then was in general the story she meant to tell, whether true or not. If it was false, she knew it perfectly at the time; if true why not let it go in now as part of the case? Up to this point the government has distinctly failed to convict Lizzie Borden. The opinion deepens that it will not fasten the guilt upon her. No other person is now or in any reasonable way ever has been suspected. If she is not the one, then the mystery will remain unsolved, for about the only thing that the government has tried to demonstrate is to prove, beyond reasonable doubt, that the parents could not have been murdered by anyone else. The duty of the government is to prove absolutely that Lizzie Borden committed these murders, or she ought to, and will, go free. She is entitled to every legal expedient to prevent her guilt being shown, but it is unfortunate for those who would be happiest at her complete exoneration that the exclusion of any sworn statement deliberately made by her should be advantageous to her defense. ---Boston *Advertiser*.

Although the Lizzie Borden case is yet in its early stages, it is already apparent that the prisoner stands in no danger of conviction. The web of circumstantial evidence which the state has been weaving for 10 months, has been rent in various places by the skillful cross-examination of ex-Governor Robinson. That Miss Borden appreciates the hopeful change in her condition is shown by her altered demeanor. When the trial began she assumed an air of stoical endurance, but now her apathy has disappeared and she watches the proceedings with alert interest, and seems to share the confidence of her counsel that the prosecution has done its best and failed. But as the situation of the prisoner improves, the mystery that surrounds the case deepens. If Miss Borden, who had the opportunity and a possible motive, is acquitted there is no likelihood of fastening the guilt on anyone else. The state's case begins and ends with the accused in this trial, and there is no clew or suggestion to any other line of investigation than that which the authorities have already followed up and exhausted. ---New London *Day*.

If the government's case against Miss Borden is to break down, then the question as to the identity of the murderer will become a more pressing one than ever. Who, under such circumstances, could have had either the inclination or the opportunity to commit such a crime? A double murder, and one of a woman against whom no outside enemy of Mr. Borden could have any grudge whatever. That is the most mysterious feature of the case, especially if Miss Borden's innocence should be demonstrated, as it hardly seems likely to be, absence of convincing proof being all that those who have followed the trial with a presumption in her favor appeared to expect. ---Providence *Journal*.

After a week's testimony on the part of the prosecution in the Borden murder trial, the indications are that the accused young woman will never be convicted. The defense, if the layman can judge, has much the best of the case thus far, for there has been no direct evidence fastening the atrocious crime upon the prisoner, and leading witnesses have, in several important particulars, been flatly

contradictory. As the case now stands, a disagreement is the most that the government can expect, while public sentiment already clamors for an acquittal. ---Woonsocket *Reporter.*

It must be with sorrow that the people of New Bedford have read this description, by Joe Howard, of the women who attend the trial of Lizzie Borden: "There were a few who looked like ordinary human beings, intelligent, well-informed, nicely garbed, and there for an obvious purpose, but a large majority are unkempt looking, unintelligent and exceedingly unattractive." Women who are the salt of the earth, or who decorate the land like the floral beauties of June do not become habitual attendants in court rooms. ---Brockton *Enterprise*.

The decision of the judges in the Borden murder case not to admit the defendant's testimony as given at the coroner's inquest seems under the circumstances not only good law but common sense. It also shows that the defendant is being given one of the fairest trials known in the history of criminal jurisprudence. The effect of the decision is, of course, to render it harder for the state to prove the defendant's guilt, but the people, whose cause the district attorney represents, will be content to have it so. The commonwealth of Massachusetts seeks only the murderer. Let not the guilty one escape; but let not the innocent be punished. ---Springfield *Republican*.

The occasion for the exhibition of all the government's ghastly trophies was the appearance on the witness stand of Dr. Dolan, the medical examiner of Fall River, custodian of the skulls of the dead couple, performer of the autopsy, measurer of the blood spots in the house and analyst of the contents of the stomachs of the deceased couple. The doctor in private life may be a pleasant man for a ladies' tea party, but on the witness stand shows himself competent to add new horrors to the most bloody murder case in New England's history. ---Julian Ralph.

Lizzie Borden has not yet been acquitted, but it certainly looks as if the Fall River police were going to be disappointed in their hunger for a "pound of flesh." That warrant for arrest, sworn out before the inquest, but not served till after the girl had given her testimony, was a stroke of forhandedness that quite overreached itself. ---Worcester *Spy*.

The exclusion of Lizzie Borden's testimony taken at the inquest, when she was without counsel, is another important point for the defense, and relieves her lawyers of placing Lizzie upon the witness stand. If the government can show that it was justified in arresting the girl, it had better be about it. ---Worcester *Telegram*.

June 13, 1893 Page 3, col. 7.

ANOTHER SURPRISE COMING.

Two Girl Friends Will Testify Against Lizzie Borden.

Fall River, June 13. --- That a large hole has been knocked in the bottom of the government case against Lizzie A. Borden is the opinion of a great many people in this city last night.

The failure to secure the admission of the inquest testimony is conceded to be fair and just, when judged from a legal standpoint, but it was wholly unexpected by the best known lawyers and prominent citizens. In their opinion it gave a possible cause for the murders by the prisoner that could not be shown in any other known means.

It was generally admitted by Miss Borden's friends that they had little hope that the evidence would be excluded by the present court, although some few believed that counsel might win before the supreme court.

The police of this city who have worked on the case think the government attorneys have lost a great point, and some of them last night went so far as to declare that there was now no possible chance of convicting the defendant.

Andrew J. Jennings said last evening that he had little doubt of the ultimate acquittal of his client. He did not think the trial would last longer than this week. When asked whether the defense would put on many witnesses, he said he thought it was very probable that he would put on a very few, if any.

Perhaps the hardest and most contemptible treatment accorded to any person connected with the famous trial thus far has been given Miss Alice Russell. Correspondents, manifestly knowing little or nothing about her relations with Lizzie Borden, have called Miss Russell all sorts of cowardly names, such as false friend and informer, ignoring almost wholly how this now distracted woman has suffered because of the disagreeable case.

Although she knew the things to which she testified on the stand, she did not disclose them until she consulted Lawyer Swift concerning her rights and duties in the matter before appearing the second time before the grand jury to tell all she knew.

In this connection it may be said that the prosecution has summoned two young ladies who were to have spent last summer with the prisoner, and it is said that their testimony will surprise the defense quite as much as the prosecution was surprised yesterday. Their testimony will no doubt be in regard to Miss Borden's statements as to her family relations, etc. At least two summoned witnesses are members of the same church as the prisoner.

June 13, 1893 Page 3, col. 7.

Professional Witnesses.

Persons who have followed the evidence in the Borden case---and who has not?---cannot have failed to notice that the testimony which stands the weakest against the assault of cross-examination is that given by those who may be called professional witnesses---the police officers engaged on the case. The nonprofessionals, on the witness stand now probably for the first time in their lives, tell a straight story, as far as they have anything to tell. But the police officers, whose business takes them on the witness stand perhaps every day, tell stories which contradict each other at more points than they agree upon. Trained to acute an accurate observation, they see things in exactly opposite and conflicting relations. This is not natural or reasonable. It seems to point to the inference that the professional memory has been distorted by too much theory and the professional acuteness weakened by the strain which in this case imagination has put upon it. ---Boston *Post*.

It is very evident to any clear-headed observer that the case of the prosecution in the Borden trial is weakening at almost every point. The decision yesterday to exclude the star chamber testimony of the defendant, was a blow at a vital part of the government's structure of theory. Up to date, it has singularly failed to establish its claims in important points. It's witnesses have largely contradicted and discredited themselves. It has utterly failed, as thus far developed, to establish the theory of exclusive opportunity. And on this point, apparently, hinges the entire case. Without absolute exclusive opportunity, one of the most difficult of all propositions to establish, there must exist "reasonable doubt" as to the guilt of the defendant. Where there is reasonable doubt, there can be no conviction. Barring entirely unforeseen and unexpected disclosures the verdict in the Borden trial is a foregone conclusion. ---Boston *Post*.

June 13, 1893 Page 4, col. 2.

The New York *Sun* reporter sees a good many women of the Lizzie Borden physiognomy in this city, referring especially to the high cheek bones. But he does not seem to stand in any special fear of his life.

June 13, 1893 Page 4, col. 6.

The Prisoner's Sister Here.

Emma Borden came over from Fall River this afternoon and was driven quietly in a close carriage to the Parker House. It is said that her errand is to consult with the counsel for the defense.

Attorney General in Town.

Attorney General Pillsbury was in the city last evening, arriving on the 6:40 train from Boston. He took tea with District Attorney Knowlton and District Attorney Moody and returned on the 9:40 train. His errand, no doubt, was to confer with them in regard to several points of the government's case.

June 13, 1893 Page 6, col. 5.

FIELD DAY IN THE BORDEN TRIAL.

Widespread Influence of the Court's
Decision Yesterday.

(Editorial in N. Y. Herald Today.)

Yesterday was a field day in the Borden trial, and the result was a substantial victory for the prisoner.

The question was whether the testimony given by Lizzie Borden at the inquest last August should now be admitted against her or excluded. Each side realized the importance of a favorable ruling and earnestly argued for it. The decision of the court was against the admission of the testimony.

The point of contention was whether the evidence had been given voluntarily or involuntarily by Miss Borden at the inquest. If the latter it could not now be produced against her, for the reason that this would be compelling her to be a witness against herself, in violation of a right guaranteed by the constitution to every accused person.

Counsel for the government argued that when Miss Borden testified at the inquest she had not been arrested or formally charged with the crime; that she had been permitted to confer with her counsel before obeying the summons as a witness and that she was free to refuse to give her evidence.

On the other hand it was maintained in her behalf that, though not formally accused, she was openly suspected and under surveillance, and though not actually arrested a warrant for arrest was in the hands of an officer, who took her into custody as soon as she had given her testimony. In the star chamber proceeding she was not permitted to be represented by counsel and was not cautioned by the magistrate or district attorney that she need not testify to anything that might tend to incriminate her.

It must be obvious to anyone having a knowledge of the facts that when she testified at the inquest she was virtually accused, virtually a prisoner and virtually an involuntary witness against herself. This is the view which Chief Justice Mason and his two colleagues take and accordingly they hold that the evidence cannot now be legally reproduced against her. We venture to say that this exposition of the rights of the prisoner will meet the general approval of lawyers as well as the community at large.

For Miss Borden the result must prove a twofold advantage. It will keep from the jury any contradictions or damaging admissions she may have made when in the hands of secret inquisitors, and it will save her from the necessity of taking the witness stand to break the force of such testimony---a step which would subject her to a searching cross-examination, which might perhaps hurt her case more than help it.

But broader than the fate or fortune of this unfortunate woman is the general principle involved and affirmed. This affects the criminal procedure of the entire commonwealth of Massachusetts on similar points, and must influence even that of other states. It is well known to those conversant with the subject that there has been a marked tendency in criminal courts to undermine the constitutional guaranty that no accused person shall be compelled to be a witness against himself. This is shown by the various pretexts which have been sanctioned or countenanced to extort testimony from persons accused of crime---in violation of the spirit, if not the strict letter, of the constitutional guaranty.

No more forcible or timely illustration of this tendency is needed than the array of authority cited by the government counsel yesterday in support of their contention and the apt reply of ex-Governor Robinson that it was high time that the vital questions involved be determined on principle rather than precedent. The court did this, and its decision is well calculated to have a wholesome effect and become an oft cited authority.

June 13, 1893 Page 6, col. 5.

Law in the Borden Case.

(Editorial in the New York World.)

At the time of the Borden inquest Lizzie Borden was called upon to testify. She asked to have her counsel with her, but the request was refused. The marshal stood by with a warrant ready to arrest her. The officers of the law gave her no warning of their purpose to use any testimony she might give in prosecuting her. She was not informed of her right to refuse to testify or permitted to get such information from others.

Yesterday the prosecution tried to use the testimony thus taken in prosecuting her for murder. Her counsel, ex-Governor Robinson, protested in the name of right, justice and law. He insisted that the woman had been virtually under arrest at the time of the inquest, and that her testimony was therefore not voluntary but compelled. He made a splendid plea and invoked the constitution and bill of rights for the protection of his client against the great wrong of thus compelling her to testify against herself.

When he had finished, the prosecutor, Mr. Moody characterized his argument, as "magnificent, but not law." The court, however, decided that it was law, and excluded the testimony as that extracted of a prisoner under dress and therefore not voluntary.

Certainly all this is good common sense, square with sound ideas of right and justice. If it were not also good law there would be full occasion for Governor Robinson's fervent exclamation "Then God save the commonwealth of Massachusetts!"

The old commonwealth has, as this trial is proving, not only just laws but model courts and remarkably able and high-minded lawyers.

Lizzie Borden's chances for acquittal seem to grow brighter with every day of the trial. Her latest and probably greatest advantage was gained yesterday, when the judge decided that her evidence at the private hearing last summer is inadmissible at the trial. The responsibility resting on the jury in this case is weighty, but unless some much clearer evidence is brought forward than has yet been produced we do not believe that any twelve men of ordinary intelligence could bring in a verdict of guilty. --- Newport *Herald.*

June 13, 1893 Page 8, col. 5.

The usual crowd put in its appearance this afternoon, but the masculine element was in the ascendancy. The household cares of the staid matrons, and the little attentions to personal appearance that the maidens find so necessary may account for it, but at any rate the "horrid" men had monopolized most of the seats long before the "fair sex" were gathered around the barricade on County street. As usual, the crowd waited for a glimpse of the prisoner, and then wended its way homeward. The crowd was intensely partisan, and there were many expressions of satisfaction that the story "wrung from Lizzie while she was under too much stress to know what she was doing or saying," was not to be given to the jury for consideration.

Lizzie read a paper this forenoon for the first time since the trial commenced. Seeing a paper that was being scanned by a reporter spread wide open she leaned over the rail and eagerly read the headlines. Something in them seemed to possess a fascination for her, and she continued to gaze until Mr. Jennings attracted her attention in another direction.

June 13, 1893 Page 8, col. 4.

INDIGNANT CITIZENS.

Is the Color Line Drawn at the Borden Murder Trial?

Is the color line drawn at the Borden murder trial? It is said that it is, and a number of citizens are indignant in consequence. This afternoon Miss Mary Jackson, a daughter of Rev. William Jackson, called at the court house for admission during the Borden murder trial. She was informed that the court room was filled and that there was no room, but that she might sit on the stairs. She took a seat on the stairs to await an opportunity to sit with the people. While she sat there eight white women presented themselves for admission, and were given seats. Gilman A. King, a well-known colored citizen, who saw Miss Jackson sitting on the stairs, then got up from his own seat and gave her his, and while he stood in the aisle to see that she was seated he was informed he could not stand. To this he said: "I can go out, I suppose," and out he went. Mr. King informed Mr. Sullavou of the facts in this case and also stated that when Miss Jackson was refused a seat there was room in the court house for a number of people.

Wednesday, June 14, 1893

Day Nine.

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 14, 1893 Page 1, col. 2.

This has been a day of surprises, sensations and interesting incidents in the Borden trial. The government receives another severe blow by the court's refusal to allow a friend of the prisoner to repeat a conversation with Lizzie on an ocean steamer, while returning from Europe. The prosecution has shown hatred to be the motive for the crime by the sensational story of a dressmaker, who testified to Lizzie's words about her stepmother. The recital of the quarrel between the two sisters and the famous "You gave me away" story by Police Matron Reagan was another feature of this forenoon's session.

The Ninth Day.

The morning of the ninth day of the trial of the cause of Commonwealth vs. Lizzie Andrew Borden opened with cloud, rain and mugginess, which had the effect of diminishing the size of the crowd in waiting, but the number was large enough to nearly fill the seats. They came in quietly enough and took seats assigned without noise or confusion. The "eccentrics" from abroad are not diminished, but were even added to this morning by the arrival of another woman, an elderly one, who greeted a *Standard* reporter on the stairs with the remark that she believed they had met earlier at the Parker House table. The scribe gently denied the impeachment and intimated that while the delights of the aforesaid table would attract, the contents of the pocketbook repelled the attendance. Then the lady launched out into a short dissertation on the excellent manner in which she had been treated here.

In the Court Room.

In the court room Lizzie and the jury were in their seats several minutes before the court arrived. Lizzie does not look well, and she walked slowly and alone into the room and sank---hardly another term will answer---into her seat. Deputy Sheriff Kirby, however, is authority for the statement that Lizzie is feeling well this morning, and that her absence from the court room yesterday afternoon did her good.

The Handleless Hatchet.

The handleless hatchet which has been introduced by the government excites much interest, and everybody is interested to know when it will be formally connected with the case. Defense does not know precisely at what point the connection will be established, and is waiting for the government to show its hand.

After the opening of the court there was a very short consultation between Mr. Knowlton, Mr. Adams and the judges.

June 14, 1893 Page 3, col. 6.

THE EJECTED ARTIST.

Leads Joe Howard to Comment on Newspaper Workers at Trials.

(Joe Howard in Boston Globe.)

Just at this time an incident not set down on the programme occurred, which both attracted and distracted attention. Mr. de Lipman, a competent young artist who came here in the early days of the trial, is a sort of free lance. He has done some excellent work for New York and Boston papers, and provided with an order from the chief justice, he was in the court room making sketches. Having no regular seat assigned to him, he went from place to place, according to the convenience or courtesy of press men who knew him. This he did rather frequently, to the annoyance of Sheriff Wright, who, after a change of seat made at this moment, went to him and touched him on the shoulder, presumably intending to warn him. Mr. de Lipman, who busily engaged in making a sketch of Dr. Draper, instead of turning to recognize the sheriff, impatiently waved him off with his pencil, as much as to say, "Don't interrupt me now; I am busy." Instantly the sheriff summoned Deputies Favey and Hodges, and another, and ordered them to remove him. This they did with great force and violence, without giving him time to rise, or, so far as I could see, ordering him to leave. The stories are somewhat conflicting tonight, and I have been unable to see either of the parties, both of whom I consider to be in the wrong, Mr. de Lipman in so often changing his seat, and the sheriffs in putting him out of the room with unnecessary violence.

Officials ought to understand that newspaper workers don't attend trials for fun, nor are they drawn to court rooms by the idle curiosity manifested by the people of this region.

They are present for the transaction of mind-straining, muscle-wearing business, in the interests of thousands of individuals who are following intelligently the government and outcome of the celebrated case.

The chief justice has manifested a keen appreciation of the onerous duties of newspaper writers and artists, as have his associates, and, with their approval the local authorities, Sheriff Wright and his deputies have done much to make the performance of these duties lighter, so that I regret exceedingly this incident, which I am quite sure must have been born of a misunderstanding, first, on the part of Mr. de Lipman as to his rights in court, and, second, on the part of the deputies as to the manner in which the sheriff's order was to be executed.

June 14, 1893 Page 3, col. 6.

NEWSPAPER COMMENTS.

The sentimental interest inspired by Lizzie Borden is not a healthy sign. It may be natural for persons who have known the young woman to sympathize with her and allow their sympathy to take the form of expressions of confidence in her innocence. But for absolute strangers to flock to her defense indicates that there is an abnormal state of feeling existing and that there are many persons ready to encourage crime by placing obstacles in the way of punishing criminals. If the state succeeds in proving that Lizzie Borden is a murderess it will give a wholesome check to the bad fashion of trying to impair the efficacy of the law by clamorous expressions of confidence in the purity and innocence of persons accused of crime. ---San Francisco *Chronicle*.

The Fall River police are bound to be criticized, any way. Now they are catching it from some of their own townspeople because of the contrast between their treatment of Lizzie Borden at the time of her arrest, and their present treatment of Correiro. The former, it is averred, was treated "tenderly," and the unfortunate suspect of today is undergoing what would be severe punishment for the average

convict. At least, this is the charge. These are unhappy times for the guardians of the peace in the Spindle City. ---New Bedford *Mercury*.

June 14, 1893 Page 3, col. 6.

THE STANDARD'S ENTERPRISE.

Borden Trial Reports Not Surpassed by Any Paper in the Country.

(Fall River News, June 13.)

The *News* presents today the full story of Lizzie Borden's testimony at the inquest held in this city last August, and which was yesterday excluded from the present trial by the court. It will be read with interest.

We desire to thank the proprietors of the New Bedford *Standard* for courtesies and assistance in presenting this supplement, and while so doing to complement them upon the very full, accurate and nearly verbatim reports which they are giving of the trial. The *Standard's* enterprise in this is not surpassed by any paper in the country.

We are pleased to add also, at this time, the acknowledgments of our own reporters at the trial of many courtesies shown by the New Bedford press, particularly by Manager Hough, of the *Standard*.

June 14, 1893 Page 4, col. 2.

The Lowell *Courier* is a good deal disgruntled with several things connected with the newspaper reports of the Borden trial, one of which is the verbatim reports, which it declares to be stupid and absurd. It says that the papers which do this give fairly intelligent and intelligible summaries of the testimony; but it has to admit that the summaries are in the main absurdly biased and betray the prejudices of the writers. It does not seem to have occurred to the *Courier* that it is this very fact that gives the verbatim reports their value. How can the *Courier* know the summaries are biased unless it has compared them with the evidence itself? How can anyone who wishes to be able to form a fair and intelligent opinion of the guilt or innocence of Miss Borden do so without reading the evidence as it comes from the lips of the witnesses and everything in connection with it? It may be tedious and repetitious, as is the case in all legal proceedings, but an intelligent person would rather draw his own inferences than have some one else do it for him. The verbatim reports in the *Standard* are intended for this class of readers, and it would be singular indeed for a newspaper so near the scene of this terrible tragedy not to give the fullest possible account of everything connected with it. If a similar tragedy should occur in Lowell or within a dozen miles of it, we are inclined to think the *Courier* would perform its functions as a newspaper in the same way the *Standard* has. If it did not, it would have to march to the rear. Of course it is not so much to be expected that papers at a distance will go into details to the extent the local papers do. But they should not cast any reproaches on the latter for discharging the chief function for which they exist, that of giving the fullest accounts possible of all matters of local interest. The *Standard* reports of this trial will always be the chief source of information with regard to it, and that they are appreciated by those for whom they are specially intended, its own readers within the limits of its circulation, is shown by the immense sale of its daily issues, and by the use that has been made of them by its contemporaries far and wide.

Another special feature of the *Standard* in connection with the trial is that while refraining, in accordance with its views of propriety, from editorial comment on the evidence, it has given full extracts from other papers showing the general impression produced on their editors and reporters by the events of each day.

June 14, 1893 Page 6, col. 2.

THE EJECTED ARTIST.

Action to be Taken Against the Sheriff for Having Him Thrown Out.

Max de Lipman, the New York artist, who was hustled from the court room yesterday afternoon by orders of Sheriff Wright, came into the *Standard* headquarters near the court house this afternoon just as the court adjourned. He greeted a *Standard* reporter cordially, and said, "Much obliged, old man, for what you wrote about that affair yesterday."

The reporter expressed regret that Mr. de Lipman should have passed through such an experience as he did.

"I am more sorry for the sheriff," said Mr. de Lipman, "but the affair has gone beyond my hands."

"Have you taken action for assault?" asked the reporter.

"I don't care to say much about it just now," was the answer.

"Will you tell me if you are going to bring a criminal or civil action?" asked the reporter.

"I am acting under legal advice," said Mr. Lipman in conclusion.

June 14, 1893 Page 6, col. 2.

SAID HE KILLED THE BORDENS.

Curious Story Told by a Barber of Newark, N. J.

Newark, N. J., June 14. --- William M. Devere, a barber, yesterday said to Police Captain McManus: "One day last fall a man entered my shop. He was about 5 feet 6 inches tall and weighed about 150 pounds. He wore a heavy black beard and mustache. His hair was black. He was about 45 years of age. His clothes were neat. He wore a black Derby hat and no coat. He said he wanted me to shave off his hair, beard and mustache. I did so. He offered me a chew of opium, which I refused. When I finished shaving the man he asked for writing paper. He wrote three letters. They did not seem to suit him, so he rewrote them. He wrote a fine hand, and appeared to be trying to disguise his handwriting. He acted strangely. Before the man went away he looked at himself in the glass and said: ‘You wouldn't know me, would you?’ I told him 'No, I would not.' He left behind two spoiled sheets of paper on the floor. One of them was addressed to Mayor Coughlin of Fall River. It read: 'I murdered Mrs. Borden. I did it out of revenge. It is no use trying to catch me, because I am so disguised you would not know me.' " Devere had not heard of the Borden murder, and he burned the sheet. The police don't know what to make of it.

June 14, 1893 Page 6, col. 2.

JUSTICE THAT IS OVER ZEALOUS.

Sensible Judicial Decision Rendered in the Borden Case.

(Editorial in Providence Journal.)

The greatest and best safeguard of American liberties and life has always been the proper administration of justice. Different gradations of authority in that sphere of government have contributed to the careful sifting of evidence in court cases and given to the higher branches of the judiciary an opportunity to administer laws with calmness and equity. As in the Borden case on the question of admitting the prisoner's testimony at the inquest, and in the first trial of the suspected murderer of Mrs. Barnaby, the officers of the law and justice who first pass justice on evidence and involve prisoners in critical surroundings are very liable to go wrong. They rush into errors which might lead to the irremediable mistakes of bands of lynchers were it not for the supervising and final attention bestowed by competent superiors. It is true there is a popular feeling in almost all great crimes that justice is slow footed, but it is a maxim of law as well as of practical life that haste makes waste. A person suspected of great crime should have the protection of that vast legal machine which only too often proves weak against the crushing power of public prejudice and excitement. The entire system of society and the form of the general government is involved in every act of injustice done without every attempt to find out the truth.

Doubtless there are many persons who believe that in the Borden and Graves cases the prisoners should have been adjudged guilty or not guilty without going through all the forms of law. But what guarantee has the individual in common life and affairs that a similar case which subjects him or her to suspicion may not be pushed with the same disregard for proper procedure? This is bringing such matters right home, but there is no other way in which it is possible to show the exact relation of the technical side of the law to each man and woman. Fault may be found with the system of justice under which we live, and possibly the jury system has wrought injustices in many cases, but for the present, in the circumstances which prevail today, there is no other method of applying and getting justice. Slow it may be, and rude indeed may be the policy of submitting grave legal questions to men whose only qualifications to act in a judicial capacity is common sense, yet that is far from being all that enters into the endeavor to reach a true and impartial finding. The court seeks vigilantly to exclude errors of judgment, and has usually spent all the mental powers of which it is possessed to become practiced in detecting the difference between a prisoners' rights and an erroneous interpretation of his rights by officers who were over-zealous. The court has also learned by experience how far wrong one man's decision may be in the plans necessary to ferreting out or convicting a guilty or innocent person.

Miss Borden has a right to that zealous protection which a state is supposed to afford every prisoner until he or she is proved guilty. Every other prisoner has an equally powerful friend in the law. He has an enemy in it, too, but there is never reason to fear the movements of such an enemy unless it escapes from the region of reason to the abode of prejudice. Our higher courts secure the temperate activity of this force. They hold it within bounds where all men may respect it. "Justice" without such respect springs from a lawlessness as culpable as lynching. The preservation of custom and precedent to assist in executing the laws is absolutely necessary. There should as a rule be as few additions to the list of precedents as possible. For the judges at New Bedford to have admitted as evidence the testimony of Miss Borden before the inquest would have been to establish a most dangerous precedent. It is true the exclusion of evidence takes away from the state the power to deny the prisoner's claim that she was not in the house at the time of the murder of her father. That leads to an extraordinary change in the looks of the affair to the state. But it was a sensible judicial decision which left the

matter out, and it increases the general belief in the desire of our higher courts to guard the laws for the better protection of every citizen.

June 14, 1893 Page 6, col. 3.

A WISE COURTESY.

District Attorney Knowlton's Favor Granted the Prisoner.

(Joe Howard in Boston Globe.)

Miss Lizzie, escorted by an attentive deputy sheriff, clad a la mode, but very pale and nervously anticipating the horrors of the day, took her seat near Governor Robinson, where she was pleasantly greeted by her clerical friend and her counsel, but not by any one of the wild-eyed, haggard-featured, thick-skinned women who stared at her through their spectacles and opera glasses as though she were a beast. The counsel for the defense, forewarned by her collapse of last week, and distressed by her hysterics of yesterday, interviewed District Attorney Knowlton and his associate as to the necessity of bringing the literal skulls into court.

Yesterday's examinations were all made by the aid of plaster casts, not representing the skulls, but ordinary bald-headed casts of monks. District Attorney Knowlton, in spite of his forceful manner, has a very tender heart, is a good husband and a considerate father, and the appeal made by Governor Robinson fell in fallow ground, bringing forth not precisely the kind of fruit desired, but a consent born of thoughtful courtesy and manly consideration, tinctured possibly with a desire that the case should be continued, and not come to grief by reason of nervous prostration, to the effect that when the skulls were exhibited the prisoner need not be present in the court room, but might remain in the little adjacency, where, although she could neither see nor be seen, she could hear all she chose and avoid hearing that which was unpleasant.

It was a wise courtesy on the part of the prosecution, for no one doubts what effect would have been produced had she been compelled to confront those ghastly evidences of the assassin's brutality, and the equally offensive illustrations of the carelessness of the prosecuting experts, who deliberately severed the heads from the bodies of her father and stepmother, she believing that they had been decently interred in the family plot in the Fall River cemetery.

June 14, 1893 Page 6, col. 3.

Mr. Jennings' Pictures.

"If I were Andrew J. Jennings, when I had leisure I would sit for some pictures and distribute copies among the artists, that they might at least do me partial justice and give me in the pictures they draw credit at least for what hair I possess," said one of the newspaper men in court this forenoon. In a number of cases Mr. Jennings has been represented as being bald from the crown of his head to the height of his ears, whereas he is favored with a complete head covering except about the temples, where it is worn a little thin.

The latest news from New Bedford indicates that the law passed by the late legislature prohibiting discrimination against the colored folks in barber shops will have to be amended so as to make it operative at murder trials. ---Boston *Herald*.

It does not begin to look so much like a trial of Lizzie Borden as it does like an exposition of the incompetency of the Dogberrys of the Fall River police force. ---Providence *Journal*.

It rather looks as if Lizzie Borden would get off on the Scotch verdict "not proven." She is not being defended like an innocent party, but as one who could not be convicted. ---Boston *Record*.

Thursday, June 15, 1893

Day Ten

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 15, 1893 Page 1, col. 2.

This, in many ways, has been one of the most interesting days of the famous trial. The government received another set-back in the refusal of the justices to allow the evidence of the attempt to purchase prussic acid the day before the murder to go to the jury for their consideration. A prediction that has been made that the government would directly connect the prisoner with the famous handleless hatchet was unfulfilled. The government rested its case, much to the surprise of many, but those who have followed the trial closely were expecting it. Mr. Jennings presented the outline of the defense, and his effort compared favorably with the splendid opening by Mr. Moody.

June 15, 1893 Page 1, col. 2.

STRUGGLING FOR SEATS

Another Surging Crowd at the Court House Stockade.

At no time since the trial opened has there been any such rush for seats as there was this morning. At the stockade the officers in charge found it almost impossible to restrain the surging crowd, and several women who had taken up their positions near the entrance, so as to be on hand when the spectators were admitted, were crushed until they screamed with pain. The crowd had a martial appearance and many of the Sons of Veterans were the first to arrive. At the rear entrance a long line of the Sons of Veterans were standing shoulder to shoulder, as if on dress parade, and one would almost think they were making preparations to salute the prisoner when she arrived.

The expedients resorted to by many to pass the alert officers are amusing. Two women, each having a document in their hand asked the deputy sheriff at the rear door to direct them to the register of deed's office, a request that was promptly complied with. The reporter afterwards saw the deeds and they were dated over five years back.

Miss Borden's Arrival.

When the cab containing Miss Borden arrived the rush for positions to gain a view of her when alighting was tremendous, and when the court house walls hid her from sight the crowd quickly melted away. She gave a quick comprehensive glance at the people over Deputy Sheriff Kirby's shoulder as she stepped from the carriage, but met so far as could be seen nothing but looks of curiosity---not a glance of sympathy, and she hurriedly withdrew her gaze. What must her thoughts have been as she gazed on the care-free people, standing about in the bright sunlight of a perfect June morning, with no let or hindrance to their movements, and then contrasted their condition with her own, cribbed, cabined and confined. Surely her reflections could not have been pleasant ones.

June 15, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

TREATMENT CHANGED.

Miss Jackson Before the Union League of Colored Citizens.

At a meeting of the Union league of colored Citizens last evening, which, by the way, was fully attended, the subject of Miss Jackson's episode at the court house on Monday last was discussed. Miss Jackson appeared before the league and told her story as stated in the *Standard*.

The league finding, upon subsequent visits to the court house by Miss Jackson and other colored persons, that the treatment had changed, it was decided not to take action in the premises. Emanuel Sullavou, Esq., presided over the deliberations.

June 15, 1893 Page 3, col. 6.

ANOTHER BORDEN HATCHET.

This Just Discovered on the Top of Crowe's Barn.

(By Associated Press.)

Fall River, June 15. --- Another Borden hatchet has been discovered. Last night a boy named Potter, son of C. C. Potter, clerk in the Fall River water works office, while looking for a ball found a hatchet on the top of John Crowe's barn, which is located just in the rear of the Borden property. Mr. Potter this morning reported his find to the police, and also sought an interview with the counsel for defense, but was unable to find Mr. Jennings. He still has the hatchet in his possession, and describes it as an ordinary implement with hammer head. The handle was weather beaten and the blade covered with rust. Some of the particles of rust being removed a slight coloring of gilt was disclosed, which would either indicate that the hatchet was at one time used as an ornament or was quite new when lost or discarded.

June 15, 1893 Page 4, col. 6.

Deserved to Get In.

Among the spectators, or rather would-be ones, who gained admission to the lower corridor this forenoon, and there patiently awaited a chance to gain entrance to the court room, was Edward Tilton, hailing from Plymouth. He is a countryfied youth, with an open, frank countenance, and was dressed in an old-fashioned manner, and did not seem to care in the least for the gibes and jeers of the crowd. He came here from Plymouth, and was at the court house at 3 o'clock this morning, and said he intended to gain admission if possible.

June 15, 1893 Page 7, col. 6.

PROSECUTION ALMOST FINISHED.

What It Has Made Out and What It Has Failed to Prove.

The case for the prosecution is substantially closed, says the New York Tribune. It has been well put in. The state has made all the case possesses. It is not responsible for the fact that most of its witnesses are unfriendly, nor that some of them have been indiscreet and overzealous. Almost without exception they have either weakened on the cross-examination or have been induced so far to modify what they had previously said as to produce the effect of a weakening. But the case, as it stands with these modifications and qualifications, is the state's real case---all it is entitled to on what it really knows. So as it has information it has proved.

The state has made it appear that Lizzie Borden is probably guilty. There are so many little facts accusing her as to make her guilt certainly probable. But it seems safe to say that in the minds of most rational man, supposing them to be sitting here listening to all the evidence and watching every detail of the trial, there would be, as the case now stands, without a word yet said in her defense, a reasonable doubt of guilt. When the state sets out to prove that a young woman against whose life there has hitherto been no breath of suspicion crushed with the blade of a hatchet ten times into the skull of her stepmother, and having removed all traces of that crime, after the interval of an hour or more, during which she laughs and works and chatters with her father, resumes the garb of murder and crushes 18 times into his skull---when the state sets out to prove this it ought to be required to prove it with even more than ordinary certainty before it asks that woman's life.

I have not listened to this evidence as a partisan of the prisoner. I came here, supposing on the state's theory that she must be guilty, because there was no one else at hand who could be. But it is a serious matter to take away a human life, and I do not see the justification of that in the facts as the state knows them. It has no need to accuse itself for not knowing more or better. The officers of the law have done the best they could. They have been too smart and zealous, rather than too little so. The person who killed Andrew J. Borden and his wife had the gifts of a maniac.

June 15, 1893 Page 7, col. 7.

MISS BORDEN BREAKING DOWN.

Condition Pitiful as Viewed by Those in Court Room.

(New York Tribune.)

Miss Borden is breaking down. Her condition today is pitiful. There is no longer room for the feminine prejudice which has arrayed itself so strongly against her because she has been so firm and unmoved. What the repression and suppression of her emotions during these months of confinement must have cost her can be somewhat, if inadequately, guessed from her agitation and anguish today. Throughout the morning session, while the doctors with their plaster casts, marked in red to show where the wounds had been made in the faces, heads and necks of Mr. and Mrs. Borden, were testifying, she sat with red eyes and trembling lips and with deep marks in her pale face, looking as long as she could, listening as much as she could, and finally retreating in grief and tears behind her fan. At one time she had to leave the room; the recital was more than she could bear. Finally, at the afternoon session, when the skulls of her murdered father and stepmother were brought into the room, the court conferred a moment, and then the chief justice said in a quiet, kindly voice that the prisoner would be allowed to remain in the custody of the sheriff in another part of the building while this portion of the examination proceeded. It was an act of genuine mercy. She could not possibly have endured the scenes which followed. Even to the ordinary spectator they were terrible. To a woman, the daughter and stepdaughter of those to whom these ghastly relics belonged, and who was there accused of having with her own hands made the long rents and great holes exposed in them, their exhibition must have been worse than the tortures of the Spanish Inquisition. Her departure from the room was a great relief to her counsel, and operated clearly in the interest of justice.

June 15, 1893 Page 7, col. 7.

THEY ATTACK THE SHERIFF.

New York Newspapermen Resent the Artist's Expulsion.

(Julian Ralph in New York Sun.)

The *Sun* has had too much that was more important to be able to devote adequate space to the extraordinary high sheriff of Bristol county, who acts as executive officer of the court in which Miss Lizzie Borden is on trial for her life, but today he has forced himself into the front rank as an object of interest. He hates the sight of a New Yorker, and has allowed none from that city to enter the court room except when the chief justice has ordered them in. Today an artist employed by the New York Herald was invited to occupy the seat of the reporter of that paper in order to make a sketch of an important witness. The sheriff saw the artist out of his place, as he supposed, and without warning had him forcibly removed from the court room. Thrown out is the only phrase that describes the manner in which he was expelled.

The extraordinary little creature, in his shad-bellied coat of blue, pointed out the artist to a deputy. The deputy was about to throw out the reporter of the *Evening Sun* when the sheriff corrected him, and again pointed to the artist.

The deputy then, without a word in advance, tore the artist from his seat and desk and dragged him with violence through the crowd in the court room. The people started from their seats with fright, and for a time the impression was that the man was suddenly stricken with an illness, there was such a crashing of timber and other noise.

The artist is said to have been advised by the lawyers on both sides to bring suit in the federal courts for damages. All who saw the assault speak of it as brutal. Thus the sheriff, who was first seemed only a ridiculous coxcomb, has developed into a dangerous character, who is the first to mar the dignity and decorum of this otherwise model court.

June 15, 1893 Page 7, col. 7.

In the Borden case, conviction is unlikely from the character of the evidence that has been offered, but though the prisoner will be pronounced legally free there will always remain a stain upon her unless she takes the stand in her own defense. Many people will think that she ought to be anxious to do so if she were innocent. It is a curious fact about this trial that there has not been offered a single statement or suggestion that would afford a clew to another person. Everything that Miss Borden's friends hope to prove is comprised in demonstrating the instability of circumstantial evidence, thereby saving her life. Yet though with success, there will come no clearing up of the mystery, there should be no effort left unexerted by the Bordens to discover the murderer. Otherwise one of them is doomed to have a horrible suspicion hang over her all the rest of her life. ---New London *Telegraph*.

Friday, June 16, 1893

DAY ELEVEN.

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 16, 1893 Page 8, col. 2.

From Yesterday's Third Edition.

As the end of the trial appears in sight, the interest, which has been absorbing throughout, seems if possible to be growing in intensity. The crowds which seek admittance are growing much larger and correspondingly importunate. Throughout the dinner recess the number who were on hand waiting for seats remained undiminished and was constantly augmented as the time for the afternoon session arrived, until when the doors were opened there were more than twice as many on the outside as could be admitted. Emma Borden was at the court this afternoon for the first time since the trial commenced, and arrived at about 2 o'clock. There were many who desired to see her, and a grand rush was made for the rear entrance when the carriage in which she rode drove up. There is a marked change in Lizzie's manner and appearance. She came into the court room with a sprightly step and manifests a deep interest in the evidence that is being offered. She plainly shows that she believes the witnesses now testifying are her friends, and she appears anxious to hear all they have to say. There was an unusually large attendance of the members of the Bristol county bar and every seat within the rail was occupied.

June 16, 1893 Page 1, col. 2.

THE ELEVENTH DAY.

Sad and Careworn Sister of the Prisoner
in Court.

The morning of the eleventh day of the Borden trial proved to be the second unpleasant one during the course of proceedings. It did not rain, but it was cloudy and cheerless, with a wind that searched

one’s marrow and made the unfortunate wight who has trusted to the fickleness of a New England climate and removed his flannels to mentally berate himself for his shortsightedness. The crowd about the barricade before the opening was smaller than for several days, and composed in about equal proportions of men and women, all of whom succeeded in getting seats.

Just before the time for opening the court Emma Borden, accompanied by another lady, drove to the rear entrance and alighted. Emma has a sad and careworn appearance, and the troubles which have fallen upon the younger sister whom she nurtured and cared for with a mother's love in her infantile years have left a deep impress upon her appearance.

Lizzie Looks Happy.

Lizzie looks quite happy today. Some of the lines about her mouth, which seemed at one time as though they might become permanent, are gradually being erased, and if, as now seems to be generally considered probable, the trial will result in an acquittal, there is no doubt but she will assume much more of a youthful appearance.

The court was promptly called at 9 o'clock, and the justices were received at the call by a general uprising of the men in the audience, while it was equally noticeable that the women, with a few exceptions, kept their seats. Why is it? Do the ladies as a class have less reverence in their compositions, or is it the result of ignorance of customs appertaining to court rooms?

When the jurors had been polled and answered to their names business at once began.

June 16, 1893 Page 7, col. 6.

Marked for Life.

But it is a strange case. The wildest intellect among the French romantists never produced a stranger. If she is guilty, she is a monster of surpassing malignity and surpassing genius for evil. If she is innocent, she is the most cruelly used of unhappy women. Guilty or innocent she is marked for life. She has nothing now at stake but existence; and what will that be? The crier of the court, as he opens it in the morning and adjourns it at night, pronounces in solemn accents: "God save the commonwealth of Massachusetts!" So may we all now pray, God save it from an act of irremediable wrong. ---New York Tribune.

June 16, 1893 Page 7, col. 6.

A STUDY OF MOTIVE.

The Slaughter of Andrew J. Borden
Utterly Unintelligible.

(New York Tribune Editorial.)

One of the many inexplicable things which the prosecution in the Borden case has failed to unravel is the prisoner's motive for killing her father. An attempt has been made to show that her relations with her stepmother were unfriendly, that she was unhappy in her home and that there had been a quarrel over the disposition of her father's property. In the opening address for the state Mr. Moody referred to this branch of the case, and in anticipation of the admission of the prisoner’s statement at the inquest

affirmed that there was a mercenary motive for the crimes. This motive has not been clearly established by evidence; but whatever bearing it may have upon the case is derived from the commission of the first crime. Let it be assumed for the sake of the argument that the prisoner disliked or even detested her stepmother, and that she apprehended a diversion of her father's fortune from the future use of herself and her sister. Let it be granted, furthermore, that either in consequence of a deliberate, premeditated plot or of a sudden outbreak of passion, the prisoner may have murdered her stepmother. What motive could she have had for killing her father also? There is no evidence indicating that she hated him. With her stepmother out of the way, her father's property upon his death would naturally have been shared by the sisters; and he was an old and feeble man.

Lizzie Borden, if guilty, must at least be credited with coolness of judgment and quickness of wit. Her success in removing twice in the course of two hours all evidence of guilt from her person and her clothing indicates that she retained her self-possession. The fact that she was ironing on the first floor and laughing and chatting with her father when they were last seen together, betokens on the theory of the state, both presence of mind and powers of dissimulation. If she had killed her stepmother, she was acting with extraordinary coolness, and was evidently in full possession of her mental faculties. It would have been easy for her to leave the house soon after the first murder and to divert suspicion from herself by spending an hour or two with a friend or neighbor. Why should she have remained behind to lie in wait for her father, to put on anew the murderer's gown and to take away a second life? She had nothing to gain by killing her father. The chief object of her dislike and the main source of family discord, if any there were, had been removed. There was no apparent motive for the second murder, by which suspicion was riveted upon her. Indeed if she had left the house promptly after the first crime, she could have cleared herself, and the police would subsequently have been forced by their process of exclusive opportunity to make out a case against the servant in the kitchen.

In every murder case grounded upon circumstantial evidence the motive must be set forth with clearness and positiveness before reasonable doubt of guilt can be removed. This was done in the Harris case which recently occupied public attention. While the evidence was indirect the motive was adequate to account for the crime. When there is direct evidence of a murderer's guilt the motive is less important; but it would seem to be absolutely essential to a successful prosecution in the Borden case. While something vaguely resembling a motive can be supplied for the commission of the first crime, the second murder is absolutely inexplicable on the theory of the state. The slaughter of the helpless old man was not required for the protection of the murderer. It increased immeasurably the murderer's difficulty and danger. As a crime committed by Lizzie Borden it is utterly unintelligible.

June 16, 1893 Page 8, col. 5.

THE MYSTERY NOT SOLVED.

Opinion of the Government's Case Against Lizzie Borden.

(Editorial in N. Y. Herald of June 15.)

The government is expected to close its case in the Borden trial today, when evidence will be offered to show that Lizzie Borden tried to buy poison on the day before the tragedy. Its evidence is substantially all in now, and hence may be reviewed and judged by the public.

In the mind of everyone who has taken an interest in this absorbing trial the uppermost question now is, has the commonwealth of Massachusetts solved the mystery of the most remarkable tragedy of

this generation? Has it revealed in the unfortunate woman at the bar the heartless criminal who struck down the aged couple in their Fall River home last August with such fiendish ferocity?

Whether the jury will convict, acquit or disagree no one can tell. But it is safe to say that while opinions may differ as to whether Lizzie Borden committed that ghastly crime, the great popular verdict is likely to be that the government has failed to prove her guilt and leaves the mystery as unfathomable as ever.

The corner stone of its case is that no one else could have been the perpetrator and escape detection. But that is merely negative proof, and while it has its force it still leaves guilt to be shown by affirmative evidence.

In the affirmative evidence produced by the government there is much that bears against Lizzie Borden's innocence. It was shown that she was upstairs when her stepmother lay murdered on the floor, and must have seen her mangled body. The young woman declared she was in the barn when her father was murdered. Yet no one saw her go or come from there, and the government witnesses swear they found the barn locked and no footprints in the dust that covered the loft floor. She explained that her stepmother had been summoned by note to a sick friend. Yet no trace of any such note could be found, and the sick friend appears to have been a myth. Moreover, it is significant that after the alarm of the father's murder had been given, Miss Borden suggested that some one go up stairs and look for Mrs. Borden, saying that she thought she heard her come in. Then there was the extraordinary composure shown by the daughter in a crisis that would have overcome any ordinary woman with shock and uncontrollable emotion.

But is all this sufficient to prove guilt? In every capital trial it is all important to prove the motive and produce the weapon. In this trial it was further imperative to produce the blood-bespattered garments worn by the murderer or account for their nonproduction. No one of these vitally essential points has been established by the government.

To supply a motive it was charged that Miss Borden's home life was not happy, and, furthermore, that she dispatched the couple that she might inherit her father's wealth. The evidence offered in support of this theory is vague and weak, and even if the motive were proved it would hardly account for a double murder characterized by such atrocity. As for the weapon, the prosecution has produced a varied assortment of axes and hatchets, but has failed to show that any one of them was even probably the instrument of death.

But the weakest feature of the government's case is its failure to produce any blood-stained garments of the accused, to account for their nonproduction, or to prove any stain on either her apparel or person. Even its own experts have testified that the murderer must have been bespattered with crimson. Yet all the witnesses who saw Lizzie Borden immediately after the alarm was given observed no trace of guilt on her, and science itself has not since been able to reveal any on the clothing she then wore.

The government has offered evidence to show that on Sunday, three days after the tragedy, Miss Borden burned a dress in the presence of two witnesses because it was "all covered with paint." But would any criminal of intelligence keep for three days such damning proof of guilt and then seek to destroy it in the face of others? Even the witness who gave this testimony saw on the garment no trace of either blood or paint. Moreover, according to the government's witnesses, it was the same dress worn by Lizzie Borden when the alarm was given and no stain on it was then seen by any one.

While the government has shown much which is hard to account for on any theory of her innocence, its failure to establish a motive, produce the weapon, or fix any blood stain on the person or the apparel of Lizzie Borden must be taken as a failure to prove guilt beyond a reasonable doubt. The trial bids fair to leave the mystery as much a matter of speculation as ever.

June 16, 1893 Page 8, col. 6.

THE NEW SENSATION.

"I Have Found Lizzie Borden's Hatchet"

Cried a Boy in John Crowe's Barn in Fall River.

Discovery Made in Rear of the Borden Estate.

Fall River, June 15. --- The Daily News Bulletin this afternoon has the following:

About 7 o'clock last evening a number of boys were engaged in playing ball on Third street, in front of John Crowe's barn, which is nearly in the rear of the Borden estate, the north side of the barn serving as a fence between Dr. Chagnon's orchard, which is directly in the rear of the Borden house, and the Kelly lot, on which the barn stands.

The barn is a flat roof structure about 18 feet high. In the rear is an ell, the full width of the main building, but not more than 12 feet high. Still extending to the west and toward the Borden estate is a narrow flat roofed ell, about nine feet high. A six-foot fence runs diagonally and southeasterly from the north line of the first ell to the second ell, so that it is very easy to scale the roof.

During the game of the boys, the ball was knocked, or thrown, upon the roof of the main barn, and Master Arthur Potter, 14 years old, son of Caleb C. Potter, of the water works office, scaled the building in quest of it.

Near the northwest corner of the main building---about six feet from the west and four feet from the north line of the structure---on the northeast corner of the roof, he found a hatchet of ordinary size, lying with the head toward the southeast, the handle towards the northwest corner.

He forgot the ball and he rushed for the hatchet, and then rang out his salute to the boys below:

I've Found Lizzie Borden's Hatchet.

The hatchet is an ordinary shingle hatchet with a blade 3-3/4 inches in length. It was covered in rust and part of this was scraped off by the boy when found. It has the appearance of having been comparatively new and but little used.

The handle, which is 13-1/2 inches long, looked weather-worn as if it had been long exposed to air, sun and storm. The under side of the handle had a few slight stains, but nothing that resembled spots. Near the head of the hatchet, these stains were more pronounced.

The boys were much excited over the find, and it was given to Mr. Potter, the father of the finder, who now has it in his possession. He at once notified the police and tried to find Mr. Jennings, but in this was unsuccessful.

If the murderer of Andrew J. Borden and his wife escaped from the Borden premises by the rear, and it was a very easy way for him to so escape, he could easily have thrown the hatchet to the place where it was found.

So far as is known no man has been on the roof within two years. Mr. Crowe knows of none; all telegraph, telephone, electric light wiremen, roofers and several photographers agree on this. The police did not visit it in their thorough search.

The police have been carefully examining the hatchet this morning. They thought they could tell whether there had been blood on it or not. They confess that they are baffled.

But one of them, who has been an important witness in the Borden case, admits that with the new find and the exclusion of the Bence story everything has gone up for the government so far as a possible conviction of Lizzie Borden is concerned.

The defense has opened its case. Now look for important and vital contradictions of government testimony.

Monday, June 19, 1893

DAY TWELVE.

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 19, 1893 Page 1, col. 2.

In the trial of the most celebrated cause in the history of criminal annals in Massachusetts, if not in the country, today will be big with events. All that can be offered by government to convict Lizzie A. Borden of murdering her father and stepmother and all that defense can offer to show that she could not and did not commit these crimes has been submitted and now the time has arrived for eminent counsel to offer arguments. That these arguments will be masterpieces is a foregone conclusion, and they will be delivered by ex-Governor Robinson, whose clearness and incisiveness has created universal admiration, and by Hon. H. M. Knowlton, whose eloquence and force are well known, and who will make the effort of his life in his attempt to convince the jury that the government has made out its case.

The jury in the Borden case remained in its rooms at the Parker House on Saturday on account of the storm, and passed the time in card playing and letter writing. Yesterday forenoon the members attended the Trinitarian church, where Rev. M. C. Julien preached from I Corinthians 1, 17, "For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel; not with wisdom of words, lest the gospel of Christ should be made of none effect." Mrs. William P. Covell finely rendered a solo. In the afternoon the jurymen were given a ride in a barge to South Dartmouth.

The arguments will occupy all the day and the case will go to the jury tomorrow. Defense will have the opening, and prosecution will close. It is impossible to find anyone who thinks a verdict of guilty will be rendered by the jury. A good many think the deliberations will result in a disagreement, but a still larger number predict an acquittal of the prisoner.

June 19, 1893 Page 1, col. 3.

AN IMMENSE CROWD.

Biggest Ever Gathered Within Walls
of Court House.

I thought there had been crowds present in the court house at other times during the trial, but I never realized that so many people could be gathered within the walls as was done. The regular seats were all filled, extra ones placed in the aisles were occupied, the anterooms were packed, women sat upon the stairs, and the lower corridor was beset by anxious and eager people. The seats inside the rail were occupied by notables, including among them ex-Governor Davis of Rhode Island, ex-mayors of

this city, and even two ladies were present. Members of the bar who were unable to get seats stood up in corners of any possible place.

Lizzie Borden came in just before the opening of the court, and instead of taking a seat within the rail occupied her usual one in the dock, with Deputy Sheriff Kirby beside her.

There were no preliminaries after the jury was polled, but ex-Governor Robinson proceeded, while a hush fell on the audience.

Tuesday, June 20, 1893

DAY THIRTEEN.

CASE RELATED NEWS ITEMS.

June 20, 1893 Page 1, col. 2.

While the court room was comfortably filled this morning at the opening of the Borden trial and the quarters reserved for the bar were crowded, there was nothing like the crush of yesterday, and the police guard and deputy sheriffs were able to handle the people easily and without friction.

Lizzie came in early and had an animated conversation with ex-Governor Robinson before the court opened. There was a restless activity about her which betrayed itself in an unusual nervousness, and it is plain to see that despite her wonderful self-control that she is full of internal excitement.

After the jury had been polled, Mr. Knowlton at once resumed his argument.

June 20, 1893 Page 8, col. 5.

The scenes about the court house on County street this afternoon just preceding the opening of the afternoon session of the court, were by far the most turbulous of the famous trial. As the last few moments of the public's opportunity to see the scenes of this greatest trial of the age diminished in number the fervor and enthusiasm of the people seemed to grow greater, and their regard for conventionality and order less. The jam about the entrances was by far the densest of the trial, and even the press representatives and court officers had difficulty in forcing a passage through. The women were in the majority, as usual, and were noticeably less good natured in the rush than the men. For fully ten minutes before the court came in every seat was full, and the corridors were filled with densely packed crowds.

Miss Borden came in with Deputy Sheriff Kirby at 2:10 and went at once to her seat in the dock, where she at once entered into conversation with her friends.

June 20, 1893 Page 8, col. 7.

A Tardy Discovery.

The Boston *Post* is confident that it has at last brought to light the mysterious man whom Samuel Robinsky described in his letter to Miss Emma Borden on August 19, 1892. Captain A. C. Taylor of the United States army, now stationed at Fort Warren, but acting as recruiting officer at Lowell at the time of the murders, was visited by a man on August 6th, who wanted to enlist. Captain Taylor took

him into the examining room; he was divested of all his clothing and underwent the required examination. He passed the examination all right, but as he gave evidence of being under the influence of intoxicants, he was, as provided by the laws governing enlistments, rejected.

When the peddler's letter was published the captain compared the description and measurements which he had made of the applicant and found they were identical with the person Robinsky described. The tan shoes, with ill-concealed dark spots, he remembered particularly, and he also recalled that the applicant had, upon being questioned, stated that he had walked from Fall River. The man's face was disfigured by an abrasion which Captain Taylor thought was the result of a collision with a fence, or was consequent from a blow from a club.

No Disagreement.

Ex-Governor Robinson is authority for the statement that no disagreement whatever had taken place between the counsel for Lizzie Borden and that the defense had been conducted with harmony on the part of all, despite the rumors that there had been a disagreement relative to allowing Miss Borden to take the witness stand in her own defense. The rumor, he says, was without foundation.

Not Proven.

The Boston *Journal* has secured the opinion of prominent people in the largest New England cities as to the guilt of Lizzie A. Borden. The canvas was made after the evidence was all in. Under the head of "Not Proven" appear the names of Mayor Brock and Chief of Police Douglass.

June 21, 1893 Page 8, col. 5.

The Jury Had a Ride.

The jury put in an appearance at the court room this afternoon much earlier than usual, and instead of walking from the hotel in the extreme heat of mid-day, they were conveyed by carriage. The vehicle used on previous excursions to suburban towns was utilized for this purpose, and on the seat with the driver was Deputy Sheriff Arnold, while on the rear step was Deputy Sheriff Nickerson.

June 21, 1893 Page 8, col. 5.

ANOTHER HATCHET.

Ex-Governor Robinson Receives an
Express Package from the West.

Ex-Governor Robinson today received by express from some unknown party in the West and old hatchet, which showed evidence of being quite ancient. It was similar to the claw hammer hatchet mentioned in the trial and had in its head a broken handle.

June 20, 1893 Page 6, col. 2.

Although the court room was crowded this afternoon there were fewer present than have been seen since the arguments were commenced. The fair sex were in a large majority, and many of them had remained after the morning adjournment to be assured of a good seat. Lizzie came in fully five minutes before the judges arrived, and occupied the time until their arrival in conversation with ex-Governor Robinson. The one thing that many who have constantly attended have hoped for, that is, a chance to hear Lizzie Borden speak in connection with the case, has taken place, and it is needless to say that every eye was riveted on her when she arose to speak. There was no tremor in her voice and no embarrassment in her manner.

When the court came in Chief Justice Mason said, "Lizzie Andrew Borden, it is your privilege to add any word which you may desire to say in person to the jury."

I Am Innocent.

At this Lizzie rose in the dock and said, "I am innocent, but I leave it to my counsel to speak for me. "

Judge Dewy then delivered the charge to the jury, who stood during the ceremony.

Wednesday, June 21, 1893 Page 8

From Yesterday's Third Edition.

IN THE DARKEST MOMENT.

Lizzie Given a Beautiful Bouquet of Cut Flowers.

Soon after the jury retired, Miss Lizzie Borden was the recipient of a mysterious looking square parcel. She opened it to find it a kindly remembrance from some well wisher to cheer up her spirits in this the darkest, most critical and anxious moment of her life. It was a large bouquet of cut flowers and as their fragrance wafted in sweetness from the opened lid a ray of brightness seemed to illume her face. She leaned over to Elder Buck with a smile and a casual remark, and then entered into a conversation with him that lasted some minutes.

It was about quarter of four when the judges left the bench and retired to their room, there to await the return of the jurors.

The defense made motions for the release of John V. Morse and Bridget Sullivan from their bonds as witnesses, and they were granted.

Deputy Sheriff Kirby, who through the trial has been the custodian of the prisoner, told a *Standard* man this afternoon that she remains remarkably self-possessed and cool, and bears up under the excitement with marvelous fortitude.

June 21, 1893 Page 8, col. 5.

THE ARGUMENTS.

Julian Ralph's Opinion of Those of Robinson and Knowlton.

(Julian Ralph in New York Sun.)

Ex-Governor Robinson did not rise to the occasion. There is only one is Joseph H. Choate within the ken of New Yorkers, and it is fair to presume that great ability as a cross-examiner is not often allied with an equally high grade of eloquence. It is a pity for Miss Lizzie Borden that the ex-Governor was not able to do justice to the situation, but it is of advantage to the world upon which Mr. Robinson has flashed like a star of the first magnitude to know that he is not in all respects a prodigy unparalleled. It would be expecting a great deal of any lawyer to make the most of the Borden case, since it unquestionably offered the grandest opportunity and widest variety of chances that any modern criminal case has held out to a skillful orator. With a jury chosen because every man on it was a father, what a chance was there to touch the tenderest and noblest nerves that led to the heart, with a girl of spotless life and a Christian career trembling in a prisoner's box, and actually facing a scaffold! What a chance there was to win sympathy for her, with a thick volume of evidence that almost directly after the homicides she had been cut off from friends and relatives, hemmed around by spies, and made conscious that a whole police force had combined to twist every breath and motion into proof of her guilt! What a field for invective, for scorn, for denunciation, for ridicule and indignation a lawyer had at hand, with all the chief elements of the case against her dissipated, broken-down, disproved, and set at naught! What an opportunity there was for triumph, confident, impressive demand for an acquittal!

Ex-Governor Robinson's speech was commonplace. It never reached up to eloquence and it never reached into the heart of a hearer. Worse yet, it seemed to this correspondent that it was conceived in a wrong spirit---a spirit that might be disastrous to his client in a less clear case. There was never a note of triumph in four hours of talking, nor was there one bold declaration of the woman's innocence. Instead of adopting this manner, Mr. Robinson took the defensive to such a degree and extent that he actually spent long and impressive minutes on the subjects that the court had excluded to the advantage of the woman. He talked more than once about the prussic acid story and about the defendant's confusing testimony at the inquest, all which he had fought to keep out. It is true that he referred to these things only to warn the jurors not to think of them, but one word in that respect would have been priceless where hundreds of words were very dangerous.

Mr. Knowlton made an impression as a pleader. A giant of a man, with a physique of a bull and the voice of a soldier in battle, he sprang into the arena armored and armed as only a man could be who knew the case by heart, and with equal confidence believed in his own side of it. He endeavored to choose moderate language, and to be considerate, gentle, but it was his earnestness that made his speech memorable, and that was the quality which necessarily made it seem relentless and stern and angry. He is a natural born and redoubtable fighter. He probably would agree with General Sherman, who said that war should be made as terrible as possible in order to end it quickly.

Wednesday, June 21, 1893 Page 7

From Yesterday's Latest Addition

NOT GUILTY!

Jury Was Out Only an Hour.

Scene of Enthusiasm in
Court Room.

Waving of Handkerchiefs
and Cheers.

Accused's Iron Composure
Fails Her.

She Bursts Into a Torrent
of Tears.

Miss Borden Returns to
Fall River.

Scenes Following the Return
of the Verdict.

The great trial of Lizzie Andrew Borden, charged with the murder of her father, Andrew Jackson Borden and her stepmother, Abbie Durfee Borden, came to an abrupt end this afternoon, although the closing scenes were of an intensely dramatic nature.

It was 4:30 o'clock when Lizzie sat in her seat in the dock with a box of flowers in her lap, and was leaning forward and conversing with Charles J. Holmes in a desultory manner. All at once there was a stir, and people began to gather in the room, the reporters' seats being the first to fill.

"What is the matter?" was asked a reporter who had just came in, and he answered, "The jury is ready to report." Miss Borden's face for an instant became very pale, and then the red tide surged back, leaving her with more color than she has had since the commencement of the trial.

Justices Mason, Dewey and Blodgett took their places on the bench, and the jury who has listened with such patient interest during the long and sweltering days in which the trial has progressed, filed in at 4:32 and took their places.

Simeon Borden, Esq., clerk, said: "The jury will answer to their names as the roll is called," and to the tally of Deputy Sheriff Butman every one of the 12 answered, "Here."

"Lizzie Andrew Borden, stand up," said the clerk, and she did so.

"Gentleman of the jury, have you agreed upon a verdict?" asked the clerk.

"We have," answered the foreman.

"You will hand it to the court," said the clerk, and it was done.

"Mr. Foreman, look upon the prisoner. Prisoner, look at the foreman," said the clerk.

"What say you, is the prisoner at the bar guilty or not guilty?" asked the clerk.

"Not guilty," said the foreman in a clear, strong voice, which was audible in every part of the room.

In a moment the tense nerves were relaxed, and a storm of applause swept through the audience. Men and women clapped their hands, and in one or two instances cheers were given, while handkerchiefs, fans and hands were waved in the air, by the crowd which had arisen to its feet as if by a common impulse. While these demonstrations were in progress it must not be understood that they were participated in by all, even of the spectators, many of whom looked on glum, mute and unsympathizing, while even others were heard to express decided disapproval at the course events had taken.

In vain did Sheriff Wright stand up and pound frantically on his desk. Order could not be produced for several minutes, and together with the hand-clapping and other applause the crowd started to get out of the room. The efforts of the sheriff were strongly aided by his deputies, who pushed forward crying "Sit down," and enforcing their commands by vigorous pushing. At length some degree of order was obtained, and then attention was bestowed upon Lizzie A. Borden.

On the announcement of the verdict her iron composure again failed her, and she bowed her head on the rail of the dock, and burst into a very passion of tears. Her friends, including her faithful sister, Emma, gathered around her and counseled her so that she became after a minute or two more

composed.

On the faces of District Attorneys Knowlton and Moody during the announcement of the verdict could not be seen any signs of emotion, and if they felt disappointment they were very successful in hiding it. The face of Andrew J. Jennings was radiant with joy at the announcement and Mr. Adams seemed not much less rejoiced.

A moment later Mr. Knowlton moved that the two indictments against Lizzie A. Borden for assault on the person be nol prossed, and this was done.

The clerk arose again and said, "Lizzie Andrew Borden, the court orders that you be discharged and go without day."

Chief Justice Mason addressed the jury, thanked them for the patience they had exhibited during the days of the trial, spoke of the fidelity with which they have performed their duties, and said they have the satisfaction of having done their work with fidelity.

The court was adjourned in due form till Monday next, and the final scene in the drama closed, and the greatest criminal trial in the history of the old Bay State was over. One fact remains---that Andrew J. Borden and his aged wife were brutally murdered on the 4th of August last, and the question which yet remains to be asked is "Who did it?"

Immediately after the adjournment of the court Miss Borden, accompanied by Miss Emma and John V. Morse, her counsel and other friends, took possession of the judge's room. There an informal reception was held.

When a *Standard* man looked in on the happy party every lady was in tears.

At 5:45 o'clock Miss Borden, accompanied by her sister, left the city for Fall River.

She had the best carriage in Kirby & Hicks' stable. It was in that firm's new landau, drawn by a pair of black horses, set off with gold mounted harnesses, that she departed from the building where so much of her time has been passed during the last two weeks.

Wednesday, June 21, 1893 Page 2

WHERE IS THE ASSASSIN?

There is Mystifying Work Ahead for the Police.

Miss Borden in Fall River Among Her Friends.

Immense Crowds Besieged the Second Street Mansion.

Fall River, June 21. --- The verdict which was flashed into this city late yesterday afternoon occasioned considerable surprise, because it found its way into town at an unexpected hour. It was supposed that the jurymen would at least deliberate until morning, and until the text of the charge reached the public their prompt return could not be explained.

Now that it has been proved to the satisfaction of 12 men that a mistake was committed, and that Miss Lizzie Borden did not butcher her father and stepmother, as alleged, the crime is thrown back to the afternoon of Aug. 4, 1892, when the police were scouring the country for a murderer. Nothing remains except the fact that Mr. and Mrs. Borden were slain in cold blood, and the community is still saddled with a tragedy that remains unexplained. Opinions, whether changed or unchanged by the decision reached, no longer count. The accused has been removed from consideration.

It is now necessary to pursue an entirely new line. No member of the family took the lives of the aged couple, and an assassin must be found, or it must be said of Fall River that a fiend can kill there as he pleases and escape punishment. The work of the authorities has just begun. The investigation which has been pursued and the mass of evidence which has been collected are worthless. Every clew which has been pointing in one direction for 10 exciting months must be discarded.

From a legal standpoint, if from no other, it is plain that some monster did just what it has been claimed no monster could do. He sent a note to Mrs. Borden on the morning of August 4th and stole into the house on Second street. He entered by the front door, which was double locked, or through the side door, which was hooked, or by means of the chimney. It matters not how he entered so long as it had been demonstrated that he got in and accomplished his unholy undertaking. He concealed himself somewhere on the premises. The world knows that he was not seen there and that he has not been seen since. Perhaps he secreted himself in the cellar or in a clothes press on the second floor, or in the attic; it doesn't matter where. He finds that his note has not accomplished his purpose, and being discovered strikes down Mrs. Borden.

It is the old story, but a new character is playing the part of the villain, and circumstances must be made to fit his convenience. He is not detected and he waits an hour or an hour and a half until Mr. Borden arrives. It is fair to presume that he does not go to the stable. He follows Miss Lizzie Borden downstairs, if he is hiding in that part of the house, or he waits until she disappears, if he is in the basement or on the first floor, and then wields the axe again. He takes himself off noiselessly north, south, east or west, with the axe and the note in his possession. His motive cannot be imagined. If it were robbery, he lost the nerve which enabled him to endure the strain after the first crime, and fled without helping himself to plunder. If it were revenge, he surely had it.

To track him will be difficult. He has nearly a year's start. He has no name, and no description of him can be furnished. Nothing short of miracle will ever reveal his identity. But this is an age of miracles, and he may be overtaken. At all events the above is a shadowy picture of the individual who drove a blade into the skulls of Mr. and Mrs. Borden, and who has never been suspected except for a few hours after the discovery of the frightful deed.

It seems inconceivable that with three people about the premises there could have been more than one such individual. It isn't necessary to double the difficulties of the unsolved problem. But there is no denying that as this perplexing slaughter stands now some scoundrel who answers this meagre picture is still at large, and if he keeps his own counsel he is likely to remain at large. It is safe to assert that he cannot be painted in stronger colors. He is a phantom so far as the most brilliant imagination goes. Nobody can set him down as a farm hand, as a sailor, as a tramp or as a business man. Who and what he was cannot be determined. Nevertheless, he must be substituted at this late hour in this marvelous case, and the interest which once centered elsewhere must henceforth center in him.

Judgment has been pronounced, and it is a judgment which cannot fail to bring this unknown, unknowable stranger into prominence. The drama which was laid in the court room in New Bedford is over. Three justices have weighed the evidence, and the charge has been delivered. Twelve men have weighed the evidence and the charge, and have announced for all time that the state was wrong in its conclusions.

There is no appeal, and there can be no new finding. The police must strike another trail.

Miss Lizzie Borden arrived in this city soon after 8 o'clock last evening. An immense crowd, which reminded one of the early days of the horror, surged about the brown house on Second street. They were prompted by the same curiosity which chained them hour after hour when the grim story of what had happened there was still fresh in their minds. Finally a posse of police was sent to disperse the mob. Miss Borden did not go to her home. With Mr. Charles J. Holmes, Miss Annie Holmes and her sister she drove over from New Bedford in a carriage which had been ordered in this city, and was taken at once to the residence of Mr. Holmes on Pine street, where her friends crowded in to congratulate her. Among them were Dr. Bowen and his wife and Mr. and Mrs. B. A. Bowen. Supper

was served shortly after the arrival of the party, all of whom were naturally in the best of spirits. Mr. Holmes said that the subject of the trial was tabooed on the journey, but that Miss Borden, who felt greatly relieved now that the ordeal was over, expressed her gratitude for the efforts of her counsel in her behalf. Her faithful attendant, Rev. E. A. Buck, was overjoyed when seen this evening. From the first he had been confident of the innocence of the woman who assisted him in his mission and charitable work, and on whose character he felt qualified to pass. If he entertained fears regarding untoward circumstances, which the accused was powerless to control, they have been dispelled, and his sentiments are shared by all of Miss Borden's friends.

June 21, 1893 Page 2, col. 4.

LET MISS BORDEN SPEAK.

What She Owes to the Memory of the Dead and Her Own Reputation.

(Providence Journal Editorial.)

With the proceedings at New Bedford yesterday one of the most celebrated criminal trials of modern times comes to an end. Lizzie Borden has been adjudged not guilty by a jury of her peers, after a careful presentation of evidence, elaborate arguments by distinguished counsel, and a lucid charge by a learned judge. There is no doubt of the fairness of the trial, so far as the prisoner is concerned, or of the honesty of the jury in reaching a verdict upon the facts laid before them. But it would be idle to assert that this outcome of the case is satisfactory. Those who believe Miss Borden to be guilty will hardly be swayed by it, and those who believe her to be innocent will regret that some positive proof was not adduced. No more brutal murders were ever committed, and that the murderer should escape is revolting to the public sense of justice. Now that Miss Borden is free she should lose no time and spare no effort in trying to secure the detection of the real criminal. She owes this much to the memory of her dead father and stepmother, and to her own reputation. Others than the jury are not bound by the rulings of the court, and they cannot help giving weight to that portion of the government's case which was not admitted, but which could not fail in some degree to compromise her.

There has been throughout the trial a disposition in many quarters to criticize with undue severity the conduct of the district attorney and his associates. But surely no fair-minded person, bearing in mind Miss Borden's own statements, to say nothing of all the circumstances of the crime, can deny that there was ample reason for the arrest and prosecution. Nor is it just to say that their theory as to Miss Borden's guilt made them indisposed to follow up other possible subjects of suspicion. On the contrary, the most unpromising clews were diligently followed. That Mr. Knowlton himself believed firmly in the strength of his case, that he reached the conclusions he set forth so eloquently with deep reluctance and with a full sense of his responsibility, there is no reason to doubt. His closing argument was a masterly presentation of that side of the case; and we regret to say that it has carried conviction to many minds, in spite of the verdict. Such an outcome is inevitable in a case so strange, so unparalleled as this. No one has any desire to see Miss Borden proved guilty; every one instinctively shrinks from a conclusion so horrible. But there is no use in shutting our eyes to the fact that she leaves the court room at New Bedford still under a grave cloud of suspicion.

Arguments about the monstrosity of the crime, of the absurdity of imputing it to the daughter of the murdered man, are of little value. The workings of the human heart, like the decrees of fate, are inscrutable. Men and women of apparently blameless lives have many times in the history of the world become of a sudden little less than fiends. It is not so very long since a respectable woman, the last

person in the world whom her friends and neighbors would have suspected of such an act, poisoned her children in cold blood for the sake of the money which the insurance on their lives would bring. And it is not inconceivable, however revolting the thought may be, that one situated as Miss Borden was, surrounded by a sordid atmosphere which choked out natural affection and stifled innocent tastes, living after a glimpse of the outer world in the narrow and squalid circle of petty avarice, dowered with the sour and self-concentrated Puritan temperament, should be wrought to a pitch of unnatural frenzy and endeavor to free herself by a deed from which the most hardened criminal might shrink. Moral wrecks enough have been wrought elsewhere by the same conditions, although the usual end is insanity or suicide. The question of motive may be barred out legally, but it cannot be made inoperative ethically.

Then take all the circumstances of the murder. Did Miss Borden have "exclusive opportunity," as the government sought to prove? Perhaps not, and yet it is difficult to see how two such murders could have been committed without her knowledge. It is to be said in her behalf that the assumption of her guilt presupposes an iron will, great cunning, and the most favorable conditions. How far all these things existed every one who has followed the case can judge for himself. It is certainly quite as extraordinary to suppose that any person from outside the house could have gained access undetected at such a time, murdered Mrs. Borden, waited more than an hour for the return of Mr. Borden, murdered him, and then escaped, leaving absolutely no trace. Yet that is what the verdict compels us to suppose. Mr. Borden, to be sure, was not an agreeable man, and he undoubtedly had many enemies. But who had any motive for killing Mrs. Borden? Or is there any reason to believe, from the position of her body, from the absence of any outcry, which must surely have been heard by Miss Borden, who was in the house at the time, that it was detection or fear of interruption by her which led to this first brutal butchery? And why should the outer door have been bolted and locked by one whose only anxiety was to get away from the house unharmed? We have no desire to press the points, to interpret their meaning one way or the other, to question the justice of the legal acquittal of the prisoner. But so long as they remain unsolved, so long will people be found to place the same interpretation upon them which Mr. Knowlton placed.

The inaccuracies and inconsistencies of Miss Borden's testimony at the preliminary hearing, concerning which the jury were not called upon to decide, stand in imminent need of explanation, and Miss Borden owes it to her friends, no less than to herself, to endeavor to explain them. The story about the note which Mrs. Borden received from "a sick friend," who has been strangely silent during all these proceedings, the visit to the barn, the allusions to Mrs. Borden after the murder had been discovered, the burning of the dress, the conversation with Miss Russell---upon all these points some clearer light should be thrown. There is no reason now for Miss Borden's silence; let her speak. And let her also, as we have said, spare no effort to bring this horrible case to a more satisfactory conclusion than it has now reached, after months of investigation by the government and floods of eloquence from the defense, with so much evidence barred out by the court and the presumption of innocence most strenuously insisted upon by the learned judge who delivered the charge.

June 21, 1893 Page 2, col. 5.

WHAT IS SAID OF THE VERDICT.

Mrs. Mary A. Livermore Expected That Lizzie Would be Acquitted.

When a reporter called on Mrs. Mary A Livermore at her home in Melrose last evening she was writing the following telegram to Lizzie A. Borden:

Thank God, dear Lizzie, that you are acquitted. Everybody is rejoicing and the wires are freighted with the good news. I kiss you in my heart.

All the time people keep passing and speaking from the street, or coming up onto the piazza to ask if Mrs. Livermore had heard the news and there was great excitement and rejoicing in the household.

Mrs. Livermore said: "I expected a verdict of acquittal, as every point in the testimony of the prosecution was broken down. I knew from my talks with the Borden girls of Mrs. Reagan's falsehoods and that she only stuck to them fearing she would lose her place, but I was afraid it might not be brought out in the evidence.

"I think Lizzie knows nothing at all about the murder. I have talked with her and with Emma, and they can form no theory about it. They say their father often had differences with his workmen, but not serious enough to cause such a terrible catastrophe.

"Lizzie is the soul of honor and truth. Neither of the girls are liars or quarrelsome. If injured, they would say nothing, but be silent and repress all feeling. Lizzie is the most intensely self-poised person, and can control herself beyond description. She has suffered more than language can describe, shut up in jail with common criminals, her name a by-word of reproach, not allowed to walk God's green earth, mud thrown at her, some of which must stick, and yet for all this she has no redress.

"If women were allowed to make the laws, there would be a meeting called at once to take steps to reform them so that suspected persons should not be treated worse than murderers.

"I remember a case that happened many years ago of a minister who was accused of murdering a young girl of his parish. He was acquitted, but the man was ruined for life. He could never get another parish; nobody would take him by the hand, and he died not long ago, a ruined man.

"I think Lizzie has friends enough to stand by her and support her, so the effect upon her will not be so terrible. I think Emma will suffer the most and the longest. She will be hurt by it forever. Lizzie will recover from the accusation sooner."

June 21, 1893 Page 2, col. 6.

JUDGE DEWEY INTERVIEWED.

One of the Presiding Justices Thinks the Verdict Just.

Justice Dewey said to a *Standard* reporter last night: "I am perfectly satisfied with the verdict, and as far as I know, my opinion is that of my associates. We talked the matter over at considerable length, and it was our opinion that no other verdict could justly be rendered.

"The trial had been a fair and a just one, and the government has made as much of the case as could have been done. The arguments were both good, but very different. Mr. Knowlton did his work for the state in the best manner possible, while ex-Governor Robinson defended the prisoner in an able way.

"The quiet manner in which Miss Lizzie Borden conducted herself impressed the judges and the jury very much. She was carefully watched, and when she said 'I am innocent,' she excited considerable feeling.

"Every atom of evidence which the government presented was done so strongly, and every point was brought to bear that was worth anything, but it was not sufficient in my mind to convict Miss Borden.

"I was satisfied when I made my charge to the jury that the verdict would be 'not guilty,' although one cannot always tell what a jury will do. They were carefully watched, and had no means of knowing what the outside world thought of the case."

The judge was of the opinion that Miss Borden helped her case by not making a scene as many

would have done. Continuing on this point he said:

"It was much better that she did not make a scene. It helped the counsel, the jurors and the judges, and although she did what many would not have done---not break down---it was apparent to all that she was deeply affected.

"To those who watched her carefully throughout the entire trial she appeared different than to those who saw her but once or twice. Tears glistened in her eyes many times. To conduct oneself as she did requires a strong mind.

"The reason why the two indictments were made was because there were two crimes committed, and the government did not want to make one indictment for the two crimes and then find that they could not try her without separate indictments. To overcome this they had an indictment covering both crimes and then one for each crime. In this way they covered both crimes and left no loophole whereby they could be headed off.

"After the court these indictments, which remained, were nol prossed and Miss Borden went from the court a free woman and entirely exonerated from all charges which had been made against her."

June 21, 1893 Page 3, col. 2.

THE BORDEN VERDICT.

Prosecution and Defense Alike Only Did Their Duty.

(Editorial in the Boston Advertiser.)

In accordance with its well-known and invariable practice, the Advertiser has refrained from editorial comment upon the merits of the question at issue in the trial of Miss Lizzie Borden during the progress of the case. Our practice in that respect is based upon principle. It is a principal often enunciated by the highest judicial authorities and that commends itself to such newspaper men as care more for the dignity of their profession and the interests of public justice than for sensationalism. Our news columns have contained from day to day complete and carefully prepared intelligence regarding every development at the New Bedford court room. This was due to our readers and was strictly within limits sanctioned by law and unquestioned requirements of the general welfare. Beyond this it seems to us no self respecting journal should go. It is of the utmost importance that while a trial involving the life or death of an accused person is in progress no effort shall be made to create by partisan appeals on the one side or on the other a public sentiment that can in no event tend to aid in securing a fair and impartial trial, and may possibly tend toward defeating that object which ought to be the desire of all good citizens. It is to be regretted extremely that these obviously sound considerations have been so often disregarded in certain newspaper quarters during the past few days.

The time has at last arrived when editorial comment is permissible. In dealing with the subject it shall be our endeavor to avoid everything inconsistent with perfect fairness and with due regard for all the sacred rights concerned.

The verdict of "Not guilty" was generally and with ample reason expected. Even before the trial began it was the prevailing opinion that no conviction was possible. This view rested on the understanding that all important evidence in the possession of the government had already, in substance, been made public. The event showed that this understanding was not far wrong. The chief exception was the proof about the burning of that "Bedford cord" dress. This testimony was a surprise, and certainly bore with considerable weight against the prisoner; but the government was totally unable to show beyond a reasonable doubt that the dress was worn at the time of the murder, or that the

so-called "paint spots" were blood spots. The same inconclusiveness attached to every other vital part of the state's evidence. Various suspicious circumstances were established, but no one of them amounted to clear demonstration of guilt. The district attorney declared in his closing argument that the prosecution rested its case upon the note which Miss Borden said her stepmother received on the morning of the tragedy, summoning her to the bedside of a sick friend. Beyond question the failure of the defense to produce any such note, or to offer the slightest proof that it had ever been received, coupled with the enormous improbability that any person in Fall River, particularly any friend of the family, who knew anything of such a note would have withheld that knowledge, was a most significant circumstance. Nevertheless, even this was not conclusive against the defendant. A reasonable doubt remained. Possibly, barely possibly, as ex-Governor Robinson suggested, the note was sent by the murderer or an accomplice. On that hypothesis the question remained unanswered as to why it was not found in the house. But the defense was not legally bound to answer the question. Perhaps Mrs. Borden received the note, read it, told Lizzie about it, then threw it into the fire.

The law gives, and rightly gives, the prisoner the benefit of every reasonable doubt. That is of course an immense advantage for the defense, and is meant to be so. A verdict of guilty can be rendered only when every fact necessary to prove guilt is completely established, and when no one of these facts is susceptible of any explanation consistent with innocence. The question for the jury to decide was not as to the balance of the weight of evidence. In that respect a criminal trial differs totally from the trial of a civil action. The question for the jury to decide was not as to the probabilities, but as to the certainties. The members of the jury were not called upon to declare their personal opinions touching guilt or innocence. In that as in all such cases the instructions of the court were explicit. The prisoner must be acquitted unless the jury found not merely a preponderance of evidence against her but such overwhelming demonstration that no reasonable doubt remained in the mind of any one of the 12 men selected to decide the awful issue. And whatever individual opinions may have been reached by the people at large who have watched the course of this remarkable trial, there are probably very few if any unprejudiced people who will say that, under the circumstances, the verdict rendered at New Bedford yesterday ought to have been different from what it was.

For some time to come the subject of the Borden murder will continue to be a topic of discussion in the press and in private conversation. This is unavoidable, nor is it objectionable, provided passion be held in check and calm reason hold sway. It is not to be expected that a tragedy so extraordinary, shocking and mysterious will at once drop out of public thought. Probably nobody anticipates with any degree of confidence the throwing of further light upon the dark and bloody crime. It will now take its place in the long list of murders whose victims' blood cries to heaven unavenged. But the known circumstances are too dreadful to be soon forgotten.

It is to be hoped that further violence of language will be avoided by those who see fit to express themselves. Differences of opinion will remain, but they imply no willful wrong-headedness, wrong-heartedness on one side or the other. Especially is it to be hoped that we shall hear no more railing accusations against those who have been officially engaged in the preparation or management of the case. The prosecution and the defense have alike done their duty, nothing less or other. It is to the last degree absurd to claim that Lizzie Borden ought not to have been tried and that those who brought her to the bar of justice were engaged in "hounding an innocent woman." The more her champions are assured in their own minds of her innocence, so much the more ought they to rejoice that she was brought to a position where a jury of her countrymen could, after hearing the worst and utmost that might legally be presented against her, pronounce the accused to be "not guilty."

June 21, 1893 Page 3, col. 2.

COMMENTS OF THE PRESS.

Newspapers Think the Verdict the Only Possible One.

Editorially, papers expressed themselves in the following manner today on the acquittal of Lizzie Borden:

New York World --- No other verdict could have been expected. It was the necessary outcome not only of the whole sum of the testimony, but of the testimony offered by the prosecution taken by itself. There was absolutely no case against the accused woman. The case is one of police blundering, after a familiar fashion, but with rather more than ordinary stupidity.

New York Times --- The acquittal of this most unfortunate and cruelly persecuted woman was, by its promptness, in effect a condemnation of the police authorities of Fall River and of the legal officers who secured the indictment and have conducted the trial. It was a declaration not only that the prisoner was guiltless, but that there never was any serious reason to suppose that she was guilty. She has escaped the awful fate with which she was threatened, but the long imprisonment she has undergone, the intolerable suspense and anguish inflicted upon her, the outrageous injury to her feelings as a woman and as a daughter, are chargeable directly to the police and legal authorities. That she should been subjected to these is a shame to Massachusetts, which the good sense of the jury in acquitting her only in part removes.

New York Recorder --- No other verdict was possible, in view of the utter destruction of the theory, not at one point but at many, and at all points that were vital on which District Attorney Knowlton sought to convict Miss Borden. There is, we believe, a very general feeling of indignation over the methods of the prosecuting authorities in this case. From first to last it was not a prosecution in the interest of society, but a persecution in the interest of a police conspiracy to fit facts to preconceived theory, and convict an innocent woman by fair means or foul.

New York Herald --- It will be the verdict of the great public, which has read the evidence given in the case. Any other result of the trial would have shocked the popular mind as a wrenching of justice. The government made the most of the evidence within its reach, and its side was summed up by its counsel with masterly ability. But the government had no case.

Boston Globe --- The verdict of acquittal which was given yesterday by the "twelve good men and true" at New Bedford will find, from that larger jury, the public, general acquiescence and approval. It was, indeed, foreshadowed during the memorable trial. It may almost be said to have been anticipated by the great majority who followed the case, before either of the great final arguments of the counsel on either side. Congratulations upon the outcome of the trial will assuredly be showered in generous measure upon the woman who, after ten months of uncertainty, anxiety and imprisonment, is now to regain the boon of freedom. There may well be congratulations, also, for Massachusetts and her people upon the possession of so excellent and so impartial a judicial system as that under which, without delay as without haste, one of the most celebrated cases of the time has been heard and definitely decided.

Boston Herald --- The acquittal of Lizzie Borden cannot have been a surprise to the public, for the tendency of the trial in its later stages was distinctly against a verdict of guilty. People---and there are a good many of them---who have believed from the first that she was not clear of grave suspicion, have been compelled to recognize that the evidence as brought out at the trial fell far short of fixing the

crime upon her. The charge of Judge Dewey was practically and logically an instruction to acquit. The judge laid down the sound principles that "the law puts on the government the burden of proving guilt beyond a reasonable doubt," and that, "if not legally proved to be guilty, the defendant must be declared to be not guilty." With this instruction in mind the defectiveness of the evidence made the duty of the jury plain.

Boston Journal --- The verdict of the jury at New Bedford, acquitting Miss Lizzie Borden of the charge of murdering her father and stepmother, saves from deadly peril and vindicates from cruel suspicion a true, modest and upright woman. The justness of the verdict will be approved by the almost unbroken sentiment of the community. The swiftness with which it was rendered, especially when the force and ability with which Mr. Knowlton presented the case of the prosecution is considered, is almost as gratifying as the verdict itself, for it attests the completeness with which Miss Borden's innocence was established in the minds of the jury.

It is with no ordinary satisfaction that we record this result of the trial. We make no pretense of having been wholly calm and impartial in our attitude touching this remarkable case. From the outset, when it became apparent that the suspicions of the police were centered upon Miss Borden, our sympathies have been with her. The theory of the government involved such monstrous and incredible wickedness in the prisoner as to make its acceptance revolting to every humane instinct. That the accused person was a woman, that she had led hitherto a blameless and useful life, and that the victims of the tragedy were her own parents were reasons sufficient to enlist sympathy with her; and to these reasons were added the pertinacity savoring of persecution with which the Fall River police, once possessed of their theory, bent all their energies to securing her conviction. The ordinary rules of decorum, which forbid the expression of opinion while a cause is pending, were suspended in this unusual case, and the guidance of popular judgment in right channels became a duty, in view of the flood of malignant calumnies to which the prisoner was subjected. Nothing can efface from her memory these 10 dreadful months of grief, suspicion and imprisonment, and no recompense can be made her for all that she has passed through; but she passes from the New Bedford court room into the light of day a free woman, relieved and vindicated.

Boston Post --- The verdict of the Borden jury undoubtedly meets popular approval. It satisfies the judgment which the great public has passed upon the evidence produced at the trial. And now that Lizzie Borden has been pronounced innocent, no man or woman has a right to question her innocence. She has passed through the fiery ordeal and has come out unscathed. The supreme test which the justice of civilized peoples prescribes for those accused of crime has been applied to this woman and the highest authority known to our law has declared her guiltless. This should be the end of it. The mystery may remain. A thousand puzzling things connected with the tragedy may never be explained. But the verdict rendered yesterday must forever stop the mouth of calumny and forbid the utterance of suspicion regarding the woman who has faced her accusers and successfully refuted their charges. Lizzie Borden is innocent in the eyes of the people as she is before the law.

Springfield Republican --- Lizzie Borden is legally innocent. A person is presumed to be guiltless until guilt is proved, and in her case guilt was very far from being proved. But this unfortunate woman, even now that she has been acquitted, stands in a terrible position, because so long as the assassin of her father and stepmother remain undiscovered and unpunished there will be many people who will still believe her guilty. Casting aside speculations as to the woman's sanity---and these murders were truly maniacal--- the result of this trial leaves no one with any intellectual justification for affirming that Miss Borden is guilty; it leaves every mind suspended in an atmosphere of doubt, and all who fairly consider the problem must now become agnostics as to the identity of the guilty one. But the human mind is not content with negations, and thus in its groping for affirmations a cruel injustice may

be done the acquitted person. It is to be sincerely hoped that Miss Borden will not be wronged in this manner. But who killed Abbie and Andrew Borden? We cannot help seeking the solution of the mystery which is now back in the hands of a baffled police, deep and dark as ever.

Worcester Spy --- Now that Miss Lizzie Borden is acquitted, it is to be hoped that she will be allowed that seclusion and rest from the popular gaze which she so deeply yearns for and which she so richly merits, as well because of her plucky bearing under terrific strain, as because, at the demand of technical justice, she has been forced to undergo horrible and undeserved torture.

Worcester Telegram --- The speedy verdict of not guilty in the Borden case meets popular approval, and no one doubts that from the evidence presented justice is done. It is seldom that a case is discussed with such temper at so great a distance from the scene of the tragedy, as this case has been, considered here in the streets and everywhere that men gather. The male residents of this city by a large majority consider the verdict insufficient, because it did not order the entire police force of Fall River to be hanged or imprisoned for life, while the government prosecutors are denounced in fiery language. As a matter of fact, the Fall River police deserve general condemnation. They were inefficient and blundering to begin with, and having blundered they sought to strengthen the insufficient evidence they had stumbled upon by trickery that was uncovered by the skillful cross-questioning of ex-Governor Robinson, thus destroying the case the government had fashioned against the prisoner. She is now guiltless of the murders in the eye of the law, and cannot be tried for that crime again, should she today state that she killed her father and stepmother. Had the Fall River police made no arrests they might have secured evidence in time that would have led to the solution of the mystery and the punishment of the murderer. No one will ever again be arraigned for the murder of Andrew J. Borden and his wife. The object lesson in this case is the danger of democracy. The Fall River police were useless, inefficient, the tools of a rum city government; instead of working they did not hesitate to lie and put up just such tricks to procure the conviction of a prisoner whose life would have paid the penalty that they would upon a prisoner charged with petty larceny or drunkenness, or in getting an office for a Democrat. A Democratic city government and police force is a menace to life and good government. Lizzie Borden should ever remember the good-for-nothing police of Fall River with gratitude.

June 21, 1893 Page 3, col. 3.

THE COUNSEL INTERVIEWED.

Participants in the Famous Trial Express Their Views.

Mr. Robinson was seen after the adjournment of the court by a *Standard* man. He said: "It was a just and proper verdict, rendered on the evidence, and the jury have freed an innocent woman." Speaking further of the case, he stated that he had received during the past two weeks more than 50 letters from persons alleging that they had committed the crime. He had also received hatchets and other articles, the latest arrival being the handle of a hatchet. The prisoner had received his constant aid and advice, Mr. Robinson having visited her each evening at the jail. Last night she was very nervous, and the intense strain seemed to have completely undone her.

Mr. Jennings said: "I do not see how any other verdict could have been given under the circumstances. There was no evidence to convict her, and I have been confident all along that she would be acquitted."

Mr. Adams expressed the opinion that a verdict of "Not guilty" meant more than that. It meant that the girl's innocence was established. He also stated that there had not been one of the three counsel for the defense who thought her guilty since the commencement of the case.

Mr. Knowlton, when questioned, was silent concerning the verdict, not wishing to express an opinion in his capacity as prosecuting officer of the commonwealth.

Miss Lizzie Borden was unwilling to make any statement in regard to her future plans, and Mr. Robinson stated that she had now been an object of public curiosity for so long that he should desire to have her remain quiet as long as possible.

It is understood that but one vote was taken in the jury room on the guilt of the defendant. The skulls and hatchets were not examined, and there was but little deliberation.

June 21, 1893 Page 3, col. 3.

HER RELIGIOUS ADVISERS.

Rev. Messrs. Jubb and Buck Were Confident of Miss Borden's Innocence.

Fall River, June 21. --- Rev. W. Walker Jubb, in reply to questions put to him by the newspaper men, said:

"I am thoroughly convinced of Lizzie Borden's innocence. She is no more guilty of the murder of her father and stepmother then I am. I have seen a good deal of Miss Borden prior to her confinement in jail and after it. I held several interviews with her, both in Taunton and while she was in the dock at New Bedford. My theory is that the murders were committed by some one who had a spite against Mr. Borden, and who had a double object in view, murder and robbery. Lizzie never was on unpleasant terms with her stepmother. Occasionally Emma and her stepmother had words. Lizzie always attended church in company with her stepmother when the latter was able to attend church. No one can alter my idea as to the fact that some unknown man committed the murders."

Rev. E. H. Buck said the verdict was what he had expected. The government's case would not admit of any different decision at the hands of the jury, he said.

"I feel much confidence in Miss Borden, because I have known her in church work for five years previous to the murders. She was a teacher in my Sunday school class, and a constant attendant at prayer meetings. My estimate of her character was based on the conversations I had with her, and from what I know of her church work. I could not believe, and never have believed, that she was guilty. At one time I did expect a disagreement, but I am happy to say that I drove that terrible thought from my mind. Mr. Knowlton's plea was gossip. He placed no credence at all on the testimony of the defense's witnesses. In my opinion the slayer of the murdered couple got into the house unknown to Lizzie or Bridget, and completed his horrible work."

June 21, 1893 Page 3, col. 3.

Hon. Charles T. Gallagher.

Hon. Charles T. Gallagher of Boston, who was a boy friend of District Attorney Hosea Knowlton, and in the law school with both Lawyers Adams and Jennings, said: "I am not surprised at the verdict. The evidence was entirely circumstantial, but, to my own mind, it satisfies me that if Lizzie Borden did not commit the crime she certainly must have knowledge of the guilty party, because, on the facts, it

would be impossible for her to have been in the house while the murders occurred without her being aware of the fact. From a lawyer's standpoint there was certainly evidence of opportunity on her part coupled with a motive. The motive, of course, is shown in the killing of the stepmother first and the father afterward, as the inheritance of property would thus run to her, and the opportunity is patent. The case will go down to history as one of the famous murder trials of modern times."

June 21, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

Governor Russell.

Governor Russell --- "I am not surprised. No other verdict could have been rendered by the jury on evidence not proven. I think that it is also in accord with public opinion. No matter what the suspicions may have been, if not proven in law, of course, they do not hold."

June 21, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

Attorney General Pillsbury.

"Newspapers can take care of their own lies in the Borden case," said Attorney General Pillsbury to a Boston *Herald* reporter on School street yesterday, shortly after the bulletins had announced the acquittal of Lizzie Borden. He had just finished a sidewalk conversation with two gentlemen in regard to the case, and they appeared to be chaffing him on the turn in affairs. He appeared to the *Herald* representative to be very much displeased with the verdict, whether it was a disappointment or not, and refused absolutely to comment any further than the remark above quoted, upon which readers can place their own construction.

June 21, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

George Fred Williams.

Hon. George Fred Williams thinks the acquittal was eminently just, and further, taking into consideration the evidence presented by the government, that the verdict not only acquits Miss Borden of the legal charge of murder, but of the crime itself. The government had a very weak case.

He had read all the evidence, and had become convinced of the utter impossibility of Miss Borden committing the crime. It seemed possible to Mr. Williams, although he did not advance the theory as infallible, that the murder might have been committed by some man who knew the house, and had entered it with the premeditated idea of killing both people.

So far as the stain of suspicion was concerned Mr. Williams thought the trial was in one way a kindness to the discharged prisoner, as malicious persons who would naturally be delighted to point her out as the probable murderess could now do her no injury.

June 21, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

The News at Fall River.

Fall River, Mass. June 21. --- The news of Lizzie Borden's acquittal was received with the greatest surprise in this city. Even her warmest friends and most ardent supporters dared not hope anything better than a disagreement, after reading the district attorney's forcible argument in behalf of the government.

When it was flashed over the wires that the prisoner had been acquitted, the greatest excitement prevailed. Upon the streets the sole topic of conversation was the unlooked-for discharge of Lizzie Borden.

A reporter entered the house and was granted an interview with Lizzie, through an introduction by a friend who accompanied him. The party, which included Mr., Mrs. and Miss Holmes, Emma and Lizzie Borden, Joseph A. Bowen and Mrs. Jubb, was seated in the drawing room. Lizzie said, "I am the happiest woman in the world." She did not care to dwell upon the subject of the trial, and said that the whole party had agreed not to discuss that subject.

Lizzie is looking better than ever before. She was dressed in a black silk dress and was smiling pleasantly while conversing with everybody. She said she had a pleasant journey from New Bedford, being on the road a little over an hour.

About the street corners groups gathered, discussing the all-absorbing topic, and the general feeling is surprise, bordering upon indignation.

June 21, 1893 Page 3, col. 5.

District Attorney Knowlton.

The compliments that have been paid District Attorney Knowlton's plea are deserved, and they come at a time when they can hardly be otherwise than peculiarly grateful to their recipient. The government has had a hard task in this trial, and it has received small encouragement in comparison with the defense in its prosecution of its work. Yet the lawyers concerned in it have done their full duty, and if the acknowledgement of this does come a trifle tardily, it is better than for it not to come at all. ---*Boston Herald*.

Knowlton has had an uphill task from the beginning, even the judges had to decide against him every time, but he will make a strong candidate for attorney-general just the same. ---*Boston Record*.

finis

Compiled and transcribed by Harry Widdows, Kat Koorey, and Stefani Koorey, with the assistance of Sherry Chapman, author of *Lizzie Borden Resurrections*.